

SCHOOLS
AND
COLLEGES
OF
ONTARIO

1792-1910



Government
Publications

CAZON

DE

-10E77

v. 1

Gov. Doc.
Can.
O.

THE ESTABLISHMENT

OF

Schools and Colleges in Ontario, 1792-1910.

BY

J. GEORGE HODGINS, I.S.O., M.A., LL.D., F.R.G.S.

OF OSGOODE HALL, BARRISTER-AT-LAW, EX-DEPUTY MINISTER OF EDUCATION,
HISTORIOGRAPHER TO THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT OF ONTARIO.

VOLUME I.

PART I.

The Establishment of Public and High Schools and Collegiate Institutes in the
Cities of the Province of Ontario.

PART II.

The Establishment of Public and Grammar Schools in the Towns, Villages and
Townships of Ontario, 1785-1910.



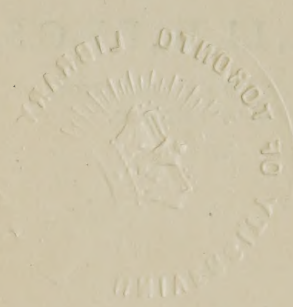
1- 35
6- 35
of
School
415561
16.9.43

TORONTO:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY L. K. CAMERON,

Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

1910



Printed by
WILLIAM BRIGGS,
29-37 Richmond Street West,
TORONTO.

PREFATORY NOTE.

In order to ascertain how, and to what extent, the various Cities, Towns, Villages and Townships in the Province had availed themselves of the provisions of the several Grammar, Public and Separate Schools Acts which had been passed by the Legislature of the Province from 1807 to 1871, inclusive, I issued a Circular in July, 1909, to the Boards of Trustees of these several classes of Schools to send me for insertion in a special Historical Volume on the "Establishment of Schools and Colleges in Ontario," a brief sketch of the establishment of Schools in their localities. Owing to various causes, and chiefly to the absence of definite documentary information on the subject, due, in a great measure, to the death of the "oldest inhabitant," (Trustee, or Teacher, etcetera), or other causes, I found it very difficult to obtain the desired information. After repeated applications in several cases, the sketches asked for were obtained, more or less curtailed, owing to one, or other, of the causes mentioned.

However, I am very happy to be able to state that, with very few exceptions, I have been able to secure more, or less, brief sketches of the establishment of the Grammar and Public Schools in most of the Cities, Towns, Villages and Townships of the Province.

In the years to come I felt that these sketches would be of great educational interest and value, as showing under what often very discouraging and disheartening circumstances local Schools of the various kinds were established,—Private in many cases at first, then Subscription and Rate-bill Schools and, at length, after a prolonged contest at the yearly meetings of the Ratepayers in each locality on the subject, the principle of Free Schools triumphed, and was finally embodied in Doctor Ryerson's comprehensive School Act of 1871.

The District Grammar Schools were the first kind of School authorized by law under the Act on that subject which was passed in 1807. The Law relating to Public Common Schools was not passed until 1816, so that Private Schools were the first that prevailed, then "Subscription," and afterwards the "Rate-bill" Schools were practically the ones in operation until 1850, when the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, as Chief Superintendent of Education, prepared a School Bill,—general in scope and object and largely financial in its character,—which was passed by the Legislature of Upper Canada in that year. The Separate Schools which were in operation in those days were authorized by law as early as in 1841.

J. GEORGE HODGINS,
Historiographer.

TORONTO, June, 1910.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

The Establishment of Public and High Schools and Collegiate Institutes in the Cities of Ontario.

CHAPTER.

PAGE.

I. The Early Private Schools at Kingston, Adolphustown, Ernestown, Adolphustown, Niagara, York (Toronto), Cornwall, Belleville; the three Educational Periods in Upper Canada; the District Grammar Schools; the Superintendent of Education and his Assistants; appointment of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson as Chief Superintendent of Education.....	1
II. The old Blue School at York (with illustrations); the Reverend G. O. Stuart (with illustration); the old Home District Grammar School (with illustration); the Venerable Archdeacon Strachan (with illustration); the Reverend Doctor Phillips; Sir John Colborne; establishment of Upper Canada College; the Reverend Doctor Harris, Reverend Charles Matthews, and other Masters; Mr. Charles N. B. Cosens; Mr. M. C. Crombie; Home District Grammar Schools.....	5
III. Home District Grammar School (Toronto Collegiate Institute); Doctor Strachan; Doctor G. O. Stuart; Doctor Phillips; Reverend Doctor A. N. Bethune; Jarvis Street Collegiate Institute, Toronto (with illustration); Doctor M. C. Howe, Reverend Doctor A. Wickson, Mr. A. MacMurchy; Reverend A. E. Miller; Harbord Street Collegiate Institute, Toronto (with illustration); Mr. James Brown; the Reverend Mr. Maynard....	12
IV. The Founding of Upper Canada College by Sir John Colborne; Mr. J. Ross Robertson; List of Masters of the College; Endowment of Upper Canada College; Sir George Arthur on the founding of the College.....	19
V. Establishment of the Toronto Public Schools, 1844, by Mr. James L. Hughes, Chief Inspector; Winchester Street School, Toronto (with illustration); the Old Schools of Toronto; Queen Victoria School, Toronto (with illustration); the Free Schools of Toronto; Mr. George A. Barber, Local Superintendent; Mr. F. W. Cumberland; J. G. Beard; Mr. Justice Hagarty; the Ontario Education Department (with illustration); Model Grammar School; Normal and Model Schools and Educational Depository (with illustrations); the Educational Museum; Private Schools in the Early Days	23
VI. I. Historical Sketches of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute by Doctor John Thornton; Lord Dufferin, Governor-General; Mr. J. P. Featherston. II. Early History of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute, by the Reverend Thomas Wardrope, its first Principal. III. Early History of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute, by the Reverend H. J. Borthwick, its fifth Principal; Head Masters of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute.....	39
VII. Establishment of the City of Ottawa Public Schools; Normal and Model Schools, Ottawa; Mr. J. A. McCabe, Principal; Doctor Glashan, School Inspector; Mr. H. Robinson, Chairman.....	48

CHAPTER.

PAGE.

VIII. Establishment of the City of Kingston Schools; Mr. Donovan's School; Midland District School Society; Grammar School Act of 1807; Reverend John Strachan; Mr. John Whitelaw; Reverend John Wilson; Mr. George Baxter; the Reverend R. V. Rogers; Mr. S. Lightbourne; Mr. W. J. Irwin; Sir John A. Macdonald; Napanee Grammar School; Newburgh Academy; Bath Academy; Mr. Bidwell; Reverend Mr. Muir; Queen's College; Reverend John May; Mr. A. P. Knight; the Collegiate Institute, Kingston (with illustration), with names of notable men who were connected with its management; the Kingston Common School; Kingston Private Schools; the Royal Military College, Kingston; Sieur de La Salle, 1678-1685 (with illustration); historical reference to Kingston in 1783, 1792 and 1812; the Bell and Lancaster System of Teaching, and the Midland District School Society	52
IX. The Establishment of Schools in the City of Hamilton, by Mr. W. H. Ballard, Public School Inspector; Mr. Patrick Thornton, District Inspector of Schools; Central School erected, and Mr. J. H. Sangster appointed Principal	69
X. Nineteen Years' Progress of the Hamilton City Schools, 1850-1869; Reminiscences of Education in the City of Hamilton in 1852; the Gore District (Halton County) Grammar School; suggestions for the improvement of the School Law by the Public School Board, 1856; resignation of Doctor J. H. Sangster and the appointment of Mr. Alexander McCallum in his place	72
XI. Historical Sketch of the Central School, Hamilton, by Mr. J. H. Smith, Public School Inspector, County of Wentworth (with illustrations of the Central School in 1853 and in 1903; also of Doctor J. H. Sangster, Doctor William Craigie, Doctor A. Macallum, Mr. C. O. Counsell, the Reverend Doctor William Ormiston, Mr. J. H. Smith, Mr. W. H. Ballard, Mr. Thomas Beasley, Mr. James Cummings, the Ryerson School, Hamilton, the Collegiate Institute and Normal School, Hamilton); the Separate School, Hamilton	83
XII. Historical Sketch of the Public and High Schools of the City of Peterborough; Personal Reminiscences of Teachers in the Town of Peterborough in 1852-1864, by Miss Dorothea Flavelle (with illustration).....	108
XIII. Establishment of Schools in the City of London, by Mr. C. B. Edwards, Inspector of Public Schools, with illustrations of the old Grammar School and the Reverend Doctor Bayly, Principal; also the Princess Avenue, Talbot and Simcoe Streets Schools, the Collegiate Institute in 1893 and in 1910, also Mr. Nicholas Wilson, Teacher; Mr. John Dearness, School Inspector; Mayor Cronyn; the Establishment of Schools in London in 1838-1908; Mr. C. B. Edwards, Public School Inspector; Report on the London City Schools by Mr. Justice John Wilson; Report on the London Schools by Bishop Cronyn.....	111
XIV. Establishment of the City of Guelph Schools (with illustrations); the City of Guelph Grammar School; Reverend Doctor Torrance; Mr. H. W. Peterson; Reminiscences of the Guelph Schools by P. Downey, Teacher.	129
XV. Establishment of the Public Schools of the City of Woodstock; the Woodstock Collegiate Institute; its present state.....	132

CHAPTER.	PAGE.
XVI. Establishment of Schools in the City of St. Catharines; the Early Schools of St. Catharines,—the Grantham Academy,—now the St. Catharines Collegiate Institute; the first formal opening of the Academy in 1829; sketch of the Academy by Mr. E. Goodman.....	137
XVII. Establishment of the Early Schools of Niagara, by Miss Janet Carnochan; the oldest Grammar Schools in the Province were those of Cornwall, Kingston and York, established in 1807; and Niagara, established in 1808, with the Reverend John Burns as its first Teacher; other Teachers in Niagara were the Reverends James Fraser, R. Addison, Thomas Green and Mr. Handcock; also Messieurs Cockerell, Hughes, Wray, McKie, Thomson, Rolston, Webster and Crombie, afterwards of Toronto. The most noted of the Niagara Teachers from 1830 to 1851 was Doctor John Whitelaw, formerly of Kingston. Other Teachers of more or less note were the Misses Millard, Young, Birdsley, Crooks, Mrs. Radcliffe, Mrs. Fenwick and Mrs. Breakenridge.....	141
XVIII. The Centenary of the Noted High School of Niagara on the Lake, by Miss Carnochan and the <i>St. Catharines Standard</i> and two other local Reporters; Address of Deputy Minister Colquhoun; the noted Bath Academy of Mr. Barnabas Bidwell, by Mr. T. Burrows of Napanee; Adolphustown Early Schools; the noted Hart's School of Toronto of 1843; other famous old Schools of Upper Canada, by Mr. Lennox.....	147
XIX. The City of Brantford Public School System, 1826-1909 (with an illustration); the Brantford Collegiate Institute; the Indian Mohawk Institute Work; Institution for the Education of the Blind; Brantford Local Educationists and Officers; promotion of Industrial Education in Brantford; Schools in Brantford in the Early Days; Historical Report of Doctor Kelly, Inspector of the Brantford Schools; Ontario Institution for the Blind, Brantford (with an illustration); the Mohawk Indian Training Institution, Brantford (with an illustration).....	158
XX. Belleville's Public Schools, 1807-1909; Nursery of Science; Belleville's First Grammar School; the Belleville Seminary; Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, 1869; Subsequent Movements in Toronto for the Care and Education of the Deaf and Dumb (with illustration of hoisting the Flag at Belleville)	171
XXI. The City of Stratford Schools in 1845, a sketch by Judge Woods (with illustration)	179
XXII. The Early and Later Schools of the City of Chatham, 1832-1909; Chatham Collegiate Institute, by the Reverend W. H. G. Colles, Inspector, and T. R. Harvest; the Public Schools of Chatham, by J. W. Plewes and A. McColl, Inspector.....	185
XXIII. The Early History of the Schools in the City of St. Thomas, 1824-1854; School Reminiscences of Schools in St. Thomas, by Mr. James H. Coyne, M.A. (with three illustrations); Present Day Progress of Education in St. Thomas; Notable Developments in the School Work of St. Thomas in the years 1900-1906, by Inspector Silcox.....	188
XXIV. The Origin, Condition and Progress of Education in the City of Windsor, 1854	196
XXV. Establishment of Schools in the City of Fort William, 1872-1907.....	197
XXVI. Establishment of Schools in the City of Port Arthur, 1872-1909.....	198

PART II.

Establishment of Public and Grammar Schools in the Towns, Villages
and Townships of Ontario, 1785-1910.

	PAGE.
Preliminary Historical Note; the Noted Grammar Schools of Cornwall and York, 1805-1807-1823 (with illustration of the Reverend Doctor Strachan); the History of the Cornwall Grammar School, 1803 (with illustration).....	199
Cornwall Grammar School of 1806 (with illustration).....	204
The Reverend Doctor Hugh Urquhart (with illustration).....	205
Sketch of the Honourable John S. Macdonald.....	206
The Cornwall Public Schools	207
Establishment of the Barrie Public Schools (with illustration).....	207
Historical References to Barrie Schools; Laying the Corner Stone of a new School House; Addresses by Reverend Doctor Ryerson, Mr. R. Simpson, Mayor, the Reverend Dean O'Connor, the Reverend W. McKee, B.A., Mr. W. D. Ardagh, Reverend Mr. Willoughby, M.A., Mr. James Morgan, Inspector, the Reverend Mr. Fraser, and a Letter from Judge Gowan.....	209
The Barrie Collegiate Institute (with illustration).....	215
Establishment of Galt Public Schools, 1832-1874.....	220
The Galt Collegiate Institute and Doctor William Tassie, 1852-1894.....	221
The Early Schools of Simcoe and its Vicinity (with illustration).....	222
The Simcoe High School (with illustration).....	226
Historical Sketch of the Lindsay Public and Grammar Schools.....	227
Historical Sketch of the Orillia Public Schools (with illustration).....	230
Historical Sketch of the Brockville Grammar School, by Judge Macdonald.....	233
Johnstown District Grammar School.....	234
The Early Schools of Napanee and their Progress (with illustration).....	235
The Public and Grammar School of Prescott (with illustration).....	237
Establishment of the Berlin Schools; Manual Training in the Berlin Grammar School; Course of Household Science.....	238
Establishment of the Kingsville School.....	241
Early Elementary and Public Schools in Cobourg.....	241
The Newcastle District Grammar School and its Teachers.....	245
The Establishment of Schools in Port Hope, 1797, Historical Reference.....	246
The Schools of Port Hope in the Early Fifties.....	249
History of the Port Hope High School and its Teachers.....	251
The Bowmanville High and Public Schools (with illustration).....	253
The Establishment of Schools in Grimsby.....	255
The Eglinton Yonge Street School.....	257
Historical Sketch of the Early Schools of Oshawa.....	257
Further Sketch of the Later Schools of Oshawa.....	261
The Schools of Tillsonburg (with illustrations).....	262
The Progress of Education in Goderich.....	263
Condition of the Public Common Schools in Goderich (with illustration); the Webb School for Girls.....	264
The Schools in Newmarket, and their Teachers.....	267
The School of Newcastle and its Teachers.....	267
The Port Dalhousie Schools and their Teachers.....	267
The Public and High Schools of Thorold and Teachers.....	268
The Public and High School of Campbellford (with illustrations).....	269
Establishment of Schools in Owen Sound, with their Teachers.....	270
Historical Sketch of the Schools of Dundas and their Teachers.....	273
The Ancaster Village School and its Teachers	274

	PAGE.
Walkerville Schools, Past and Present.....	275
The Schools of Listowel (with an illustration).....	277
The Schools of Whitby and its Noted Teachers.....	278
The Millbrook Public School, and its Teachers.....	279
The Schools of Ingersoll and their Teachers.....	280
Establishment of Schools in Welland, and their Teachers.....	281
Early Schools in the Village of Smith's Falls and their Teachers.....	283
The Early Beginnings and Historical Progress of Education in Perth.....	286
The Grammar and Public Common Schools of Collingwood and their Teachers....	289
Morrisburg Collegiate Institute—its Departments—and their Teachers.....	292
The Early Schools of Lanark and their Teachers	294
Establishment of Schools in Port Perry and their Teachers.....	294
The Schools in Thornbury and their Teachers	295
The Early Schools of Richmond and their Progress and Teachers.....	295
Establishment of Public Schools in Richmond Hill and its High School.....	297
The Various Schools in Sandwich.....	300
Establishment of Schools in Clinton, with an illustration of Scholars' Sports Day..	301
The Origin and Promotion of Schools in Dunnville.....	302
The Dunnville High School and its Teachers.....	303
Sarnia Schools and their Development.....	304
The Departments of the High School and Progress of Education in Gananoque....	306
Sketch of the Gananoque Schools, by Judge Macdonald of Brockville.....	309
The Promotion of Schools in Wiarton (with illustration).....	311
The Establishment of Schools in Pembroke and names of their Teachers.....	313
The Promotion of Schools in Bracebridge.....	314
The Establishment of the Meaford Public Schools	315
The Early Establishment of Schools in L'Orignal.....	316
The Establishment of Schools in New Liskeard.....	317
Establishment of Schools in Port Dover, names of their Teachers (and Correspond- ence with the Reverend Doctor Ryerson).....	318
The Early Schools of Fergus (from "Reminiscences of Canada," etcetera).....	319
Promotion of Education in Preston, by Mr. R. Blackwood.....	320

The Establishment of Schools and Colleges in Ontario.

PART I.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOLS AND COLLEGIATE INSTITUTES IN THE CITIES OF ONTARIO.

CHAPTER I.

Education in Upper Canada (now Ontario) was, in its early days, first promoted by private enterprise. Nearly every Garrison Town, too, either by its Chaplain, or Military School-master, also contributed its share to scholastic training. The first School opened in Upper Canada, (so far as I have been able to learn) was by the Reverend Doctor John Stuart, a Protestant Episcopal Clergyman and a United Empire Loyalist, who had been Chaplain to the Provincial Volunteers in the American Revolutionary times, and came into Upper Canada with them and the loyal Six Nation Indians.

In the year 1785, Doctor Stuart opened a select Classical School at Cataraqui (Kingston), and Mr. Donovan afterwards taught a Garrison School there. In 1786, Mr. J. Clarke taught in Fredericksburg and Mr. Smith in Earnestown; and, in 1789, Mr. Lyons kept school at Adolphustown. Deacon Traves, a Baptist, also opened one at Port Rowan in 1789. In 1792 the Reverend Robert Addison, an Episcopalian, opened a School at Newark, (Niagara), then the seat of Government. In 1794, the Reverend John Burns, a Presbyterian, (Father of the late Judge Burns), opened a School at the same place; and, in 1796, Mr. Richard Cockerell opened an Evening School in Newark, (Niagara); Mr. Cockerell shortly afterwards transferred his School to the Reverend Mr. Arthur, and removed to Ancaster, where he opened another School. In 1798, Mr. William Cooper opened a School in Duke Street, Little York, (Toronto).^{*} In 1800 Mr. John Strachan opened a Private School at Kingston, and, in 1803, one at Cornwall. In 1802, Doctor W. W. Baldwin, (Father of the late Honourable Robert Baldwin), opened a Classical School at York; and, in 1803, a private School was opened at "High Shore," Sophiasburg, in Prince Edward District; another at "Grassy Point" was taught by Mr. John James. The Reverend William Wright, (Presbyterian), kept the first School at Meyer's Creek, (Belleville) in 1805. He was followed by Mr. Leslie. In the same year the Reverend John Strachan held the first Public Examination of his School at Cornwall.

Most of the few rural Schools in the Country at that time were taught either by discharged Soldiers, or itinerant Teachers from the United States. These latter used their own School Books, and, with them, tinctured the minds of their Pupils with their own political views.

The Educational History of Ontario naturally divides itself in three distinct periods, videlicet:—

1. The early settlement, or United Empire Loyalist, period.
2. The period preceding the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1840.

^{*}Lady Edgar, in a Note to the Minister of Education, states, that in 1798-1800, her Grandfather (Mr. Thomas Ridout), paid Mr. Cooper £2 16s. 0d. as School fees for the education, of his Sons, George and Thomas.

3. The period since that union, and including the administration of the Education Department by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, down to 1876.

The United Empire Loyalists period takes us back to a time antecedent to that of their historical prominence as a factor in the events of the war of the American Revolution. Trained in such an educational school, and filled with the educational traditions of these old colonial times, the "United Empire Loyalists," or "defenders of the unity of the Empire," as they were called, brought with them into Canada their zeal for education and their devotion to the Sovereign.

Lieutenant General J. Graves Simcoe, the first Governor of Upper Canada, arrived here in 1792. He was a man of comprehensive views and noble impulses in regard to university education. He served with distinction under Wolfe at Quebec, and during the American Revolutionary War.

In April, 1795, Governor Simcoe addressed a Letter to the Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Quebec—then having jurisdiction in Upper Canada—urging him to seek to promote the establishment of a "Protestant Episcopal University" in Upper Canada. The reasons which he gave for this appeal were characteristic of the times, and reveal somewhat of the social and religious state of the Province. He said:—

The people of this Province enjoy the forms as well as the privileges of the British Constitution. They have the means of governing themselves; and, having nothing to ask, must continue to remain part of the British Empire. Liberal education seems to me to be indispensably necessary; and the completion of it by the establishment of a University in the Capital of the Country, * * * would be most useful to inculcate just principles, habits, and manners among the rising generation. * * * In short, from distinct customs and old prejudices to establish one nation, and thereby strengthen the union with Great Britain, and preserve a lasting obedience to His Majesty's authority.

In 1809, Grammar Schools were established in the several Districts of Upper Canada, and in 1816, seven years after the establishment of the District Grammar Schools, a praiseworthy effort was made to provide for the establishment and maintenance of Common Schools. A liberal grant of \$24,000 a year, for four years, was made as an experiment.

In July, 1819, provision was made for an additional District Grammar School; for holding annual Public Examinations; for reporting the condition of the Schools to the Governor, and for educating ten Common School Pupils, free of charge, at each of the nine Public Grammar Schools already established; but the provincial allowance to Teachers of Grammar Schools was reduced to £50 a year in all cases where the number of Pupils did not exceed ten.

In 1822, Sir Peregrine Maitland, the Lieutenant-Governor, submitted to the Imperial Government a plan for organizing a general System of Education, including Elementary Schools; and, in 1823, he obtained permission from England to establish a Board of Education for the general superintendence of this System of Education, and for the management of the University and School Lands throughout the Province.

This Board prepared some general Regulations in regard to the Schools and proposed a plan by which to exchange 225,944 acres of the less valuable of the School Lands for the more productive Clergy Reserve Lands. The plan having been approved by the Home Government, was carried into effect by the Governor soon after. In 1824, the first attempts towards providing the public with general Reading Books, in connection with the Common and Sunday Schools, were made.

The sum of £150 was annually appropriated for this object, and authorized to be expended by the Provincial Board of Education in the purchase of "Books and Tracts designed to afford moral and Religious Instruction," and distributed equally among all the Districts of Upper Canada.

In January, 1824, the Common School Act was made to apply "to all Schools that are now, or may hereafter be, established and kept among the Indians who shall be resident within the limits of any organized County, or Township within this Province, excepting such Schools as shall or may be otherwise provided for.* Provision was also made for the examination of Common School Teachers by County Boards of Education.

For many years subsequently spasmodic efforts were made from time to time by progressive and earnest men in the Legislature to establish a System of Schools. Inquiries were instituted and Reports made, chiefly, but not wholly, by the House of Assembly. A vigorous contest was maintained between that Body and the Legislative Council on the subject of Education. Bills were passed by the Assembly but were rejected by the Council. The contest continued until the Rebellion of 1837-1838 occurred and aided in its promotion.

On its suppression, and the establishment of a system of "Responsible Government," as it was called, the subject of Education became one of the important matters which came directly under the control of the Executive Government, and was at first placed under the direction of the Provincial Secretary. At that time, (in 1840), there were about 30,000 children attending the various Schools of the Province.

In 1840 the House of Assembly and Legislative Council of Upper Canada ceased to exist, and the two Provinces of Upper and Lower were united under one Legislature.

Among the measures passed by that Legislature in 1841 was one providing for the establishment of a Municipal Council in each local division of the Province of Upper Canada for the regulation of internal matters.

On this system was ingrafted, by means of a separate Act, applicable to the whole Province, a scheme of Public Education, with a liberal provision, (\$200,000 per annum), for its maintenance.

It was intended by Lord Sydenham, the first Governor-General, that this scheme of Education, so far as Upper Canada was concerned, should be administered by the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, but Lord Sydenham's death from an accident in September, 1841, prevented it. The Government of his Successor, Sir Charles Bagot, took a different view of the matter, and provided as follows for the management and control of the subject of Education:

Thus, in the *Canada Gazette* of May, 1842, the following announcement was made:—

"SECRETARY'S OFFICE, KINGSTON, 11th May, 1842.

"His Excellency the Governor-General has been pleased to make the following appointments:—

"The Honourable Robert Sympson Jameson, Vice-Chancellor, to be Superintendent of Education, under the Provincial Act, 4th and 5th Victoria, chapter 18.

"The Reverend Robert Murray and Jean Baptiste Meilleur, Esquire, to be Assistant Superintendents of Education for Western and Eastern Canada, respectively."

* All the Indian Schools of the Province, which are chiefly sustained by various Religious Bodies, are now under the control of the Indian Department at Ottawa. A sketch will be given.

The conversation which Lord Sydenham had with Doctor Ryerson on the subject of his proposed appointment as Superintendent of Education is thus narrated by Doctor Ryerson himself, in a Letter to Mr. T. C. W. Murdock, Private Secretary to Sir Charles Bagot, Lord Sydenham's Successor as Governor General:—

"In the last interview with which I was honoured by [Lord Sydenham], he intimated that he thought I might be more usefully employed for this Country than in my present limited sphere as Principal of Victoria College; and whether there was not some position in which I could more advantageously serve the Country at large. I remarked that I could not resign my present official position in the Church, with the advocacy of whose interests I had been entrusted, until their final and satisfactory adjustment by the Government, as I might thereby be represented as having abandoned, or sacrificed their interests; but that after such adjustment I should feel myself very differently situated, and free to do anything which might be beneficial to the Country, and which involved no compromise of my professional character; that I knew of no such position likely to be at the disposal of the Government except the Superintendency of Common Schools, (provided for in the Bill then before the Legislature), which Office would afford the Incumbent a most favourable opportunity, by his communications, preparation of Bills, and recommendation of Books for Libraries, etcetera, to abolish differences and jealousies on minor points; to promote agreement on great principles and interests; to introduce the best kind of reading for the youth of the Country; and the not onerous duties of which Office would also afford him leisure to prepare publications calculated to teach the people at large to appreciate, upon high moral and social considerations, the institutions established amongst them; and to furnish, from time to time, such expositions of great principles and measures of the administration as would secure the proper appreciation and support of them on the part of the people at large. Lord Sydenham expressed himself as highly gratified at this expression of my views and feelings; but the passing of the School Bill was then doubtful, although His Lordship expressed his determination to get it passed, if possible, and give effect to what he had proposed to me, and which was then contemplated by him."

The Honourable Sir Francis Hincks, in his "Reminiscences of his Public Life," thus narrates the circumstances connected with the appointment of Reverend Doctor Ryerson as Assistant Superintendent of Education:—

"After an incumbency of rather more than two years, the Reverend Robert Murray accepted the Professorship of Mathematics in the University of Toronto, owing to his feeling the anomalousness of his position, and his inability to establish a system of Public School Education."

In 1844 Mr. Murray was therefore made Professor of Mathematics in the University of King's College, and the Reverend Doctor Ryerson was appointed as Superintendent of Schools in his place. The announcement of this appointment appeared in the *Canada Gazette* of October, 1844, as follows:—

"His Excellency the Governor-General has been pleased to appoint:—

"The Reverend Egerton Ryerson, D.D., to be Assistant Superintendent of Education for that part of the province formerly Upper Canada, in place of the Reverend Robert Murray, appointed a Professor in the University of King's College, and all communications connected with the Education Office for Upper Canada are to be addressed to him at Cobourg."

Doctor Ryerson was notified of the appointment by Letter in September, 1844, but was not gazetted until the 18th of the next month. It was my good fortune to be associated with him from the time of his appointment in 1844 until he retired from office in 1876.

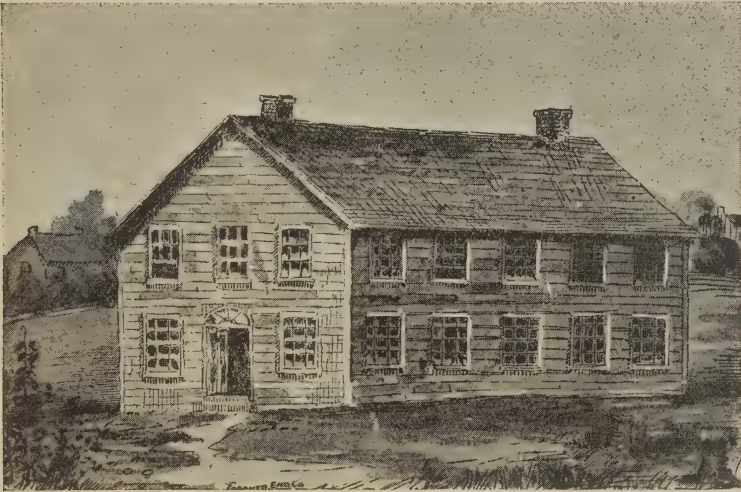
CHAPTER II.

THE OLD BLUE SCHOOL AT YORK.

THE SCHOOLS OF EARLY YORK.—THE HOME DISTRICT SCHOOL OF THE REVEREND DOCTOR STUART AND THE DISTRICT SCHOOL. ALSO THE OLD BLUE SCHOOL OF THE REVEREND DOCTOR STRACHAN.

(Condensed from a comprehensive sketch of the "Old Blue School," etcetera, by MR. J. ROSS ROBERTSON.)

The first Legislature of the old Province of Upper Canada debated with interest the means and methods by which the rising youth,—the sons and daughters of the U. E. Loyalists who had cast their lot on British soil,—should have the advantages of education in all its branches. One of the first acts of those who sat at the Council Board at Navy Hall, in the old town of Newark, now Niagara, was



"THE OLD BLUE SCHOOL,"

In centre of Block D, north of St. James' Cathedral.

for organization with this object in view, and Governor Simcoe, who, from his advent, had recognized the necessity for a Public School System, gave diligent thought to the subject.

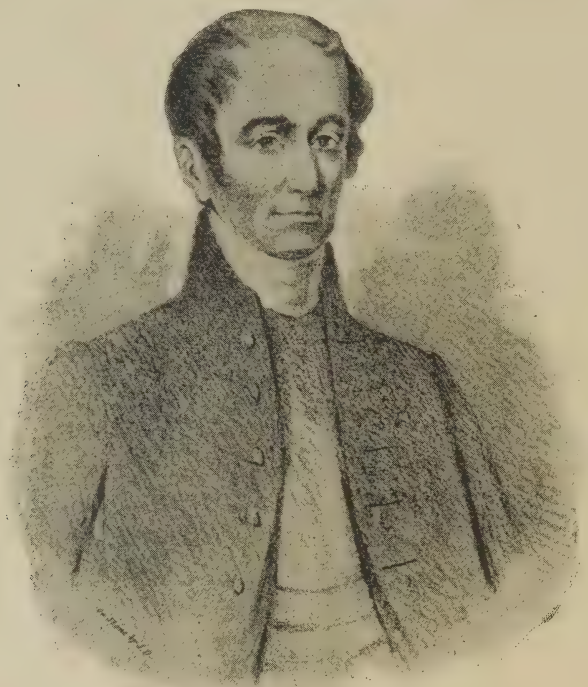
The result was the founding of District Grammar Schools, and, at a later period, of Colleges for higher education. This was accomplished in 1797 by a Memorial to the Imperial Government. The plans for the establishment of these Schools did not mature until 1807, when the sum of £800 Halifax Currency was apportioned for the payment of the yearly stipend of the Masters of eight Grammar Schools, one School being maintained in each of the eight Districts into which the old Province of Upper Canada was then divided.

These Head Masters were selected by the Grammar School Trustees, appointed by the Governor, and the selection was confirmed, or sanctioned, by the Governor-

in-Council. On the 16th of April, 1807, the Reverend George Okill Stuart, D.D., was appointed by Governor Gore, Governor Simcoe's Successor, as the first Head Master of the Home District Grammar School at York.

Of the many preceptories for the education of youth in the ancient Town of York, none occupied the exceptional position of the far-famed Home District School, better known as "The Old Blue School," (from the colour in which it was painted), and its near neighbour, the Central School, a rival institution, which was established in 1820 by Governor Sir Peregrine Maitland, as a Church of England, or "National School," as in England, also has a claim to primitive eminence as an educational institution. * * * *

In 1803, the Reverend Doctor George Okill Stuart was appointed the first Rector of the Anglican Congregation, which worshipped in the Cathedral of



THE REVEREND GEORGE OKILL STUART, D.D.,
Head Master of the Home District Grammar School, 1807-1812.

St. James, and who became the Master of the first Grammar School in York, so well known afterwards as the Home District Grammar School. * * *

In this primitive School House the first Grammar School of York was established. * * * The School-room was about fifty feet in length and fully twenty-five feet in width. The Classes opened on the first of June, 1807. Here we find that the townspeople of York sent their children; indeed a reading of the names gives us almost a directory of the inhabitants of the first settlement. * * *

The labours of Doctor Stuart were continued with great success for six years. In 1813 he resigned his charge, and accepted a call as the Rector of St. George's,

Kingston, and Archdeacon of the Diocese. He was succeeded by the Reverend Doctor Strachan, who, having opened a Private School in Kingston in 1800, and afterwards, in 1803-1813, presided with energy over the Cornwall Grammar School, gave renewed life to educational matters in York, by a reorganization, on a broader basis, of the system of training which had been so happily introduced by the Reverend Doctor Stuart.

The District School, which at a later period was more particularly identified with the interests of Upper Canada College, was a structure of primitive architecture, without any attractive feature. * * *

Under Doctor Strachan, apt Pupils of the early days had gathered a mental strength that was a credit to the Master. Parents recognized the vigorous efficiency



THE OLD HOME DISTRICT GRAMMAR SCHOOL,
Corner of Nelson (Jarvis) and Stanley (Lombard) Streets.

of that Master, and felt that they could entrust the intellectual development of their sons to the guidance of a man whose heart was in the work, and who strove to impart knowledge that would bear fruit when their children had reached manhood. * * *

The system pursued by Doctor Strachan in the Blue School at York, and previously at Cornwall, was in harmony with the sound methods adopted in the Parish Schools of Scotland. In the advanced Classes the Pupils prepared for one another a series of questions on topics selected, this interlocutory exercise being carried on in the presence of the Master, whose word interposed, as occasion required, in the correction of any errors that might occur. Another favourite method of inspiring emulation was for Pupils, who knew anything of elocution, to challenge one another in a reading, or recitation, after which, in the presence of the Class, or entire School, the contest took place, the voice of the whole School awarding the palm of victory, subject to review by the Teacher,—and a possible reversal of the award by him. * * *

In a publication, issued by himself, in 1809, Doctor Strachan refers to his method of teaching Arithmetic. He writes:—

"I divide my pupils into separate Classes, according to their progress. Each Class has one, or more sums to produce every day, neatly wrought upon their own slates; the work is carefully examined, after which I command every figure to be blotted out and the sums to be wrought under my eye. The one whom I happen to select first, gives, with an audible voice, the rules and reasons for every step, and, as he proceeds, the rest silently work along with him, figure for figure, but ready to correct him, if he blunder, that they may get his place. As soon as this one is finished the work is again blotted out, and another called upon to work the question aloud as before, while the rest again proceed along with him in silence, and so on round the whole Class. . . ."

The Public Examinations at the old Blue School were red-letter days with the Parents of York, and the paternal and maternal relatives of the house were



THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON STRACHAN, D.D.,

Head Master of the Old Blue School, afterwards the Home District Grammar School,
1812-1823.

always there in full force. Sir Peregrine Maitland and his Staff, seated on a slightly raised dais, covered with crimson cloth, were usually interested spectators in the proceedings. * * *

The central figure at the opening of the School was young Robert Baldwin, whose name and memory to-day are green in the hearts of all Canadians.

Both at the Cornwall and York Schools Doctor Strachan kept a series of Merit Books, in which were entered copies of original compositions and statements of the merit and standing of the Pupils. They cover the period of from 1805, (with intervals,) to 1823.

In these Books, Doctor Strachan has carefully noted the standing and progress, at the examinations, of the pupils under his charge. He was the better enabled to do this from the fact, as stated by himself, that

"It was my practice to study and note the character and capacity of my pupils as they entered the School; and, to this discrimination, which gave correctness to my judgment, many of these pupils owed the success which they afterwards achieved."

* See also page 211 of the First Volume of the Documentary History. On pages 41-46 of the same Volume, a very full sketch of the mode of teaching and the management adopted by Doctor Strachan in the Cornwall and York Schools is given.

There are many reminiscences which might be written concerning this District School. The venerable Reverend Doctor Scadding, the chronicler, in "Toronto of Old" has given us the story of the School House and its Founder. The Reverend Doctor Bethune, the Successor of "The First Bishop of Toronto," and who assisted as a Teacher in the early days of the School, has also epitomized his recollections in the cheerfully told story of the life of his mentor and patron. He thus alludes to the first visit he made to York, in 1819, when, guided by the Principal, he, for the first time, saw the inside of the School House. His story runs:—

"On entering it for the first time, with the reverend Principal, on a bright September morning, fresh school-boy feelings were awakened by the sight of forty, or fifty, happy young faces, from seventeen down to five years of age. There was a Class of only two in Greek, who also took up Horace and Livy in Latin; and there were three Latin Forms below them—the most numerous and the most sprightly reading Cornelius Nepos. None were much advanced in Mathematics, and, with the exception of the senior two, had not passed the fourth book of Euclid. Everything was taught on the same plan as at Cornwall, but at York the Pupils were much less advanced. . . ."

After 1820, Doctor Strachan's public duties as Archdeacon prevented his active participation in the work of the School, and he resigned his connection with it in July, 1823, for, on the 26th May of that year, he had been appointed Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada. His position for many years had been more that of a director in the School to those who assisted in the conduct of the Classes than of Master. The Reverend Rossington Elms, a well educated Englishman, was one of the principal Assistants, and some years later the entire charge of the School fell to the lot of the Reverend Samuel Armour, M.A. * * *

Mr. Armour, having taken orders in the Church of England, resigned his post, and officiated for years in the Anglican Church in the Township of Cavan. His Successor was the Reverend Doctor Thomas Phillips, of Queen's College, Cambridge. * * * With the advent of Doctor Phillips the Curriculum of the District School was changed. The Doctor, who had taken his B.A. in 1805, was one who inspired respect and regard. He was an extremely affable man, with kindly voice for all who sought his friendship, and an Educationist of tried experience. * * *

Doctor Phillips assumed charge of the Old Blue School in the Autumn of 1825. The ground surrounding the School, which in primitive times was slightly undulating, had been cleared of the stumps, and a space of a few hundred feet square was selected for the good old English sport of Cricket, which was cultivated from 1825, under the enthusiastic direction of Mr. George Anthony Barber, who accompanied Doctor Phillips to York, as his principal Assistant in the School, and who was well known as the father of Cricket in old Upper Canada.

The District School continued to exist on the square north of Newgate, (Adelaide) Street, and its prosperity was attested to by no other feature than that the tuition was excellent, and the School was popular.

In 1828, the reins of government in Upper Canada passed into the hands of Sir John Colborne, a gentleman whose interest in educational matters in Guernsey, where, as Governor, he had revived the "School of Queen Elizabeth," founded in 1563, was an augury of good for education in Upper Canada. He had obtained a Royal Charter for the founding of a University in his new charge, and laid his plans for a better class of School than the old District School, the result being the establishment of the School, known in its early years, as "The College of

Upper Canada," or the "Minor College," afterwards called "Upper Canada College."

The first record we have of the intention of Sir John Colborne to found a School, as the successor of the old Blue (or District) School, is in the Minutes of the Board of Education of Upper Canada, dated the 4th of April, 1829. At this Meeting Doctor Strachan, then the Archdeacon of York, presided, and submitted to the Board a Letter from Sir John Colborne to Doctor Jones, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, giving the plan of organization of the proposed School. * * *

The enthusiastic Governor was heart and soul in his work. He desired a preparatory School for the proposed University of King's College, and wanted the Masters "forwarded" from England with as little delay as possible.

The President at the Meeting read the following Despatch:—

"The Lieutenant Governor has requested His Majesty's Government to grant £1,000 per annum from the Territorial Revenue, for the support of this School. If these arrangements should be carried into effect the revenue of the College will be £3,050 per annum. It is recommended that the buildings for the School may be erected on the part of the military reserve, adjoining Peter Street, and parallel with it. The houses may be completed for £5,000. . . ."

At the meeting of the Board, on the 27th of May, 1829, the question of the Site again came up.

In consequence of a notification from Mr. Markland, that His Excellency, Sir John Colborne, was pleased to submit for the decision of the Board,—

"Whether the Site of the College of Upper Canada shall be upon Russell Square, or on part of the military reserve, it was unanimously resolved that, in consideration of the increased convenience which will be afforded to the youth of the Town, it is expedient to place the buildings for the College on some part of Russell Square, to be hereafter determined upon. . . ."

It was finally resolved that the College buildings should be placed on a line with King Street, one hundred and thirty-two feet from the Street, and with this idea the foundations were laid.

In the meantime, the work of selecting Masters had progressed.

Sir John Colborne handed in a Memorandum, with regard to the action of the authorities at Oxford, on this subject to this effect:—

"The Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, the Reverend C. Stocker, late Principal of Elizabeth College; the Reverend C. Young, one of the Masters of Eton College, met in July last at Oxford for the purpose of examining the testimonials of Candidates for the headship of Upper Canada College and other appointments at that Seminary, and the following were selected:—The Reverend Doctor Harris, of Clare Hall; the Reverend Mr. Dade, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Mr. Matthews, of Cambridge; the Reverend Mr. Boulton, of Queen's College, Oxford. Mr. De La Haye, an experienced instructor, is appointed French Master, and Mr. Drury, an eminent artist, Drawing Master. . . ."

The District-school House had, in the meantime, been moved, repainted and improved, and fitted up for the accommodation of the new College, pending the completion of the new edifice, and on the 17th of December, 1829, the *Upper Canada Gazette* contained the following announcement:—

"This Upper Canada College will open after the approaching Christmas vacation, on Monday, the 8th January, 1830, under the conduct of the Masters appointed at Oxford by the Vice-Chancellor and other electors in July last. Principal, the Reverend J. H. Harris, D.D., late Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge. Classical Department.—Vice-Principal, Reverend T. Phillips, D.D., of Queen's College, Cambridge; First Classical Master, the Reverend Charles Matthews, M.A., of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Second

Classical Master, the Reverend W. Boulton, B.A., of Queen's College, Oxford. Mathematical Department.—The Reverend Charles Dade, M.A., Fellow of Calus College, Cambridge, and late Mathematical Master of Elizabeth College. French.—Mr. J. P. De La Haye. English Writing and Arithmetic.—Mr. G. A. Barber and Mr. J. Padfield. Drawing Master.—Mr. Drury. . . .”

The College Classes were, at this period, in the meantime carried on in the old District School until 1831, when the entire Staff was removed, with the Pupils, to the College on King Street West. The Grammar School was then closed, and on the 2nd of May, 1831, it was ordered by the Board that “the District Grammar School should be put in a fit state of repair for the accommodation of the Central School,” which had been built about 1826-7, and had its location in the southern part of the Lot, on the north east corner of Adelaide and Nelson Streets. * * *

Some years afterwards, in 1836, after an agitation on the part of the inhabitants, who desired a School in the eastern part of the City, the old building known as the Home District School, was again occupied for School purposes, under Mr. Charles Cozens, who was appointed Head Master. In 1838 Mr. Cozens received an appointment as resident Master of Upper Canada College boarding-house, and Mr. M. C. Crombie succeeded to the vacant position in January, 1839.

The Education Committee of the Commission appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor in 1839 to inquire into the state of the several Departments of the Government, in a report to the Commission stated that:—

“The Home District School, reorganized by Mr. Marcus C. Crombie, was opened on the 10th of January, 1839, and that during the first quarter little increase of Scholars took place, but the assiduity and qualifications of the Principal, becoming then more generally known, the following month their numbers were doubled, and forty-one Scholars are now deriving benefit from this Institution. The School has been occasionally visited by some of the Trustees, and they are enabled to state their satisfaction with the method of instruction pursued, and with the advances made by the Pupils under it.”

The Principal adds:—“The memory and judgment of the Pupils are well and thoroughly exercised, both by theory and practice, and, consequently, their improvement assured. The interrogatory form is principally used, as by it, when questions are promiscuously put, the Master is certified whether the Pupil understands what he has learned or not. A rule and an example, when learned, must be given for every branch of knowledge that is acquired.” (Signed by Bishop Strachan, the Honourable William Allan and Colonel James Fitzgibbon.)

HOME DISTRICT COMMON SCHOOLS. The Home District Board of Education, state that for many years, elaborate Reports were sent from the Board, detailing what were believed to be the alterations necessary to render the present Common School Act efficient. In consequence of these, and like reports, from other Districts, a measure for the establishment of such Schools, has been for more than six years before the Legislature, which purposes to provide remedies for the defects which are met with in the working of the present system. The School Masters, with the exception of two Americans, who have been long in the Province, and who have taken the oath of allegiance, are all British subjects, that, during the last year, the salary allowed was £10 (ten pounds) each, and no Books from the United States are permitted to be used in the Schools. (Signed by Archdeacon Strachan and the Honourable William Allan).

CHAPTER III.

THE HOME DISTRICT GRAMMAR SCHOOL, NOW THE TORONTO COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, 1807-1838.

By MR. ARCHIBALD MACMURCHY, M.A., PRINCIPAL OF THE TORONTO COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, JARVIS STREET, 1872-1890.

When, on the establishment of the Province of Upper Canada by the Imperial Parliament, the first Provincial Legislature met at Newark, (now Niagara), among its earliest Acts (1807) was one providing for the education of the youth of the Province, (47th, George III, Chapter VI.).

In the year 1797, the Legislature memorialized the Imperial Government on the subject; the result of the Memorial being, that the Government proposed the establishment of Free District Grammar Schools, and subsequently of Colleges.

In 1807, an appropriation of Eight Hundred pounds, (£800,) a year for four years was made to provide for the salaries of Masters in the Grammar Schools to be maintained in each of the eight Districts into which Upper Canada was then divided; and this appropriation was afterwards made permanent. These Masters were to be engaged by local Trustees appointed by the Governor; and the Governor's sanction was also necessary for the Teacher's appointment. There is still in existence the Letter, dated April 16th, 1807, signed by Governor Gore, appointing the Reverend George Okill Stuart, D.D., then Archdeacon of Kingston, first Head Master of the Home District Grammar School at York, (Toronto).*

North of what is now Adelaide Street, (formerly Newgate Street,) bounded westward by Church Street, and eastward by Jarvis Street, was a large field, almost square, containing about six acres,—for many years the Playground of the District Grammar School. There, in Summer, the Scholars played in the sweet white clover that carpeted the whole field, except in the spots where they had worn it bare, or searched for the crayfish which inhabited the little creek flowing southward through the middle of the field; or, in Winter, found famous sliding-places on the same miniature river, or built great snow fortresses, and stored in them piles of snow-ball ammunition.

Here the Swallows and the house Martins came in spring, to dart and circle and twitter, not yet driven away by the irrepressible Sparrow, and the smoke and din of factories and shops, or the unlovely dwellings that now crowd every foot of the once beautiful "College Square." Who does not wish that "College Square" were as free and open to-day as eighty years ago?

In the south-west corner of this Square, some hundred feet, or more, from the street boundaries, was erected the plain wooden Building, about fifty-five feet long, by forty feet wide, in which, on the first Monday of June, 1807, when the population of the Town was only about five hundred, the Home District Grammar School was opened. It was attended by the sons and daughters of the well-to-do citizens of York; and, on the few existing records, may be found many a well known name. But the young Ladies in attendance gradually dropped off, so that, until 1871, when the Building at present occupied was completed, Boys only were in attendance.

In 1812, the Reverend John Strachan, D.D., was appointed Rector of York, and succeeded the Reverend George Okill Stuart, as Head Master of the School.

* The Home District Grammar School was opened for the reception of Pupils on the 1st day of June, 1807. See pages 46 and 47 of the First Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada.

Of Doctor Strachan's long and useful career, of the brave and worthy part he played in the history of his time, and of the good foundation that he laid for those who were afterwards to take up and carry on the work with which he was long identified, those who know anything of the history of this period do not need to be told.

Doctor Strachan was an earnest and enlightened Educator. "It has ever been my custom," he writes, "before sending a Class to their seats, to ask myself whether they had learned anything; and I was always exceedingly mortified if I had not the agreeable conviction that they had made some improvement."†

It was his habit also, to carefully observe new Scholars placed under his care, and, at the end of a fortnight, to write down in a Book, kept for the purpose, the result of his observations as to the needs, prominent traits of character, etcetera, of the Pupil.

Among those educated at the Home District Grammar School in Doctor Strachan's time were the Honourable Sir James Buchanan Macaulay, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; the Honourable John Godfrey Spragge, Chancellor, and Chief Justice of Ontario; the Right Reverend Alexander Neil Bethune, Second Bishop of Toronto,‡ the Honourable Robert Baldwin, C.B., Attorney-General, and Premier of the Province of Canada, and many more, videlicet:—Messieurs Ridout, McDonell, McMurray, Boulton, Heward, Saltern-Givens, and others.

Doctor Strachan, as is well known, afterwards became the first Bishop of Toronto, and, after a ministry of sixty-four years, laid down the burden of life at the advanced age of ninety, having spent a laborious and honourable career in the service of his Church, and of the Country. Living in stormy times, he outlived the jealousy and bitterness of opponents, and died, leaving behind him many, who, having grown up, sheltered and strengthened by his influence, lived his life, in its energy, fidelity, firmness, and self-sacrifice, over again in theirs.

Doctor Strachan resigned the Head Mastership of the School on July 1st, 1823. He was succeeded by Mr. Samuel Armour, M.A., a Graduate of Glasgow University, who afterwards became a Clergyman of the Church of England, and officiated many years in the Township of Cavan.

The Reverend Thomas Phillips, D.D., an accomplished scholar, came out from England in 1825, to take charge of the School, and remained in the position of Head Master, much honoured and beloved by his Pupils, until, in 1829, chiefly by the exertions of the Governor, Sir John Colborne, Upper Canada College was established, and, in 1830, the work of the College began in the old Home District Grammar School Building. Classes were opened in the new Buildings erected

† See pages 41-46 of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada. (First Volume).

‡ The Right Reverend A. N. Bethune, D.D., D.C.L., one of the first Pupils of the Home District Grammar School, thus pleasantly refers to his coming to the School "on a bright September morning." He says: "The District School-house was a capacious wooden building, standing on an open common, a little in rear and north of St. James' City Churchyard. On entering the School for the first time, with the Reverend Principal, on a bright September morning (in 1819), fresh school-boy feelings were awakened up at the sight of forty or fifty happy young faces, from seventeen down to five years of age. There was a Class of only two in Greek, who took up Horace and Livy in Latin; and there were three Latin forms below them,—the most numerous and most sprightly reading Cornelius Nepos. None were much advanced in Mathematics; and, with the exception of the senior two, had not passed the Fourth Book of Euclid. Everything was taught on the same plan as at Cornwall; but at York the Pupils were much less advanced, and the Head Master rarely took any share in the actual work of instruction. I had had the opportunity of seeing both Schools; and, though the glory of the former was never approached by the latter, still there are reminiscences connected with the School at York more fresh and lively than could be awakened by the more celebrated one at Cornwall. With the School-boys of the former,—now in the mere of life, and owning children and grand-children, I can exchange daily greetings; but few are left who were my associates in the latter: one by one they are dropping fast away. (*Memoir of the Right Reverend John Strachan, D.D., LL.D.* By the Right Reverend Doctor Bethune.) . . . his Successor in the See, page 83.)

(on Russell Square, in the western part of the City) for the College in 1831, and the Home District Grammar School was then closed,—the building being removed from its original site to the line of Nelson Street, (now Jarvis Street,) and fenced into a plot, seventy by one hundred and twenty feet. The remaining portion of the six acres was handed over to Upper Canada College.

On the active remonstrance of the citizens living in the eastern part of Toronto, the School was re-opened, and secured to the city, Mr. Charles N. B. Cosens being appointed Head Master in 1836. He was succeeded by Mr. Marcus C. Crombie in 1838. The authorities of Upper Canada College, however, refused to give up the five and a half acres which they had possession of, and although the matter was brought before the Law Offices of the Crown, and, it is stated, that the Attorney-General declared that the property belonged of right to the Home District Grammar School, yet authority to resume possession of it has never been given to the Trustees.*

THE JARVIS STREET COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

NOTE. From an account of the Jarvis Street Collegiate Institute I condense the following sketch, published in the *Mail and Empire* in 1899:

Jarvis Street Collegiate Institute was the first result of the first Grammar School Act of Upper Canada. That Act, entitled "An Act to Establish Grammar Schools in each and every District of this Province," (47 George III., Chapter 6), became law on March the 10th, 1807. Five weeks later, on April the 16th, the Home District School was opened in York. The present Collegiate Institute is a descendant in the direct line of that first Grammar School in the Town of York, and heir to all its traditions, its history, and fame. Before the latest alterations to the building, its front bore a marble tablet, inscribed upon which were one or two important dates, and the name, "The Old Grammar School."

The first Building, which stood at the corner of George and King Streets, was about as architecturally elementary as possible. It was a plain, one-storey structure, 50 feet by 25, and built of unhewn stone, boarded over with half-inch rough lumber. The first Head Master, The Reverend George Okill Stuart, was a U. E. Loyalist. He was educated at Harvard College, and came to York in 1800 as a Missionary. He became later Archdeacon Stuart, of Kingston, and died in 1862. The second Head Master was the most vigorous personality in the early history of this Province, the Reverend Doctor John Strachan, a Scotchman, who came to this Country a Presbyterian Schoolmaster, embraced Episcopacy, became Bishop of Toronto, and was a dominating force in the Church, the State, and Education in Upper Canada for many years. Doctor Strachan assumed charge of the School shortly before the sack of York by the Americans under Dearborn in April, 1813, and his intercession was efficacious to save the building, along with the dwellings of the townspeople, from the flames, to which the Public Buildings were given. * * *

* What Attorney General could have given such an opinion is not stated; certainly not the one who, as Member of the Executive Council, must have concurred in the Order of that Council to transfer the Site to King's College in 1834. At a Meeting of King's College Council on the 8th of November, 1839, Doctor Henry Boys, the Bursar, submitted the following particulars in regard to Block D. (i. e., the Site of the old Home District Grammar School): "This Block was a School reservation, and was deeded to the College on the 28th of November, 1834, for the uses of Upper Canada College. It was divided into building lots, which lots were sold by auction." . . . (Pages 136 and 137 of the First Volume of the Minutes of the King's College Council.) A copy of the deed of this Block D to "the Chancellor, President and Scholars of King's College, in trust for Upper Canada College" will be found on page 226 of the Second Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada.

The School in 1813 was removed to a building on the North East corner of King and Yonge Streets, and this, in turn, was abandoned three years later for the building which, with some slight alterations, was to serve for over half a century. It was a plain, rectangular, two-story structure, 55 by 40 feet, and stood towards the North East corner of the six-acre Lot bounded by Jarvis, Church, Adelaide, and Richmond Streets, which was a part of the Legislature's allotment for school purposes. It was built of timber, cut for the purpose from land north of what is now Queen Street, and was painted blue, coming to be known subsequently as "The Old Blue School."



THE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, JARVIS STREET, TORONTO.

In accordance with Doctor Strachan's scheme of higher education under ecclesiastic supervision, the Grammar School was merged into Upper Canada College. It was established in 1829, with the name "Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School," and installed in the "Blue School," which had been removed to the corner of Lombard and Jarvis Streets, and improved for the purpose. Upper Canada College in that locality, however, did not prove satisfactory to the community as a whole, and eight years later the Grammar School was revived with Mr. Charles N. B. Cozens as Head Master, Upper Canada College having in the meantime removed to its own building in Russell Square, King Street. The School history continued for a considerable period without notable event, save the changes of Masters in the ordinary course. Mr. Marcus Christopher Crombie succeeded Mr. Cozens in 1838, and continued in charge of the School until 1854, when he was

succeeded by Michael C. Howe, LL.D. Nine years later he was succeeded by the Reverend Arthur Wickson, LL.D., whose services as Rector continued until the appointment of Mr. Archibald MacMurchy, M.A., the Principal, in 1872.

He was born in Argyleshire, where his forbears for generations had been farmers near the sea. His first years in Canada were passed on a Bush farm near Hillsburg. But he had an aptitude for mental attainment, and after getting some instruction from a travelling Teacher, attended Rockwood Academy for two Sessions. With this preparation he became an instructor himself, and after two years, attended the Normal School in Toronto. He graduated B.A. at the University of Toronto the following year, and opened the first Public School in Collingwood in 1855. A year later he returned to Toronto, was appointed a Teacher in the Model School, and in 1857, became Mathematical Master in the Grammar School. In 1861 he graduated from Toronto University M.A., with first-class honours and Medal in Mathematics, and Honours in English, French, Natural Sciences, Chemistry, Logic, and History. He is a strict disciplinarian, but kind of heart, and is a keen judge of character. A man of untiring mental energy and serious purpose, he inspired respect in his Pupils, and instilled into their minds that reverence the loss of which is ever the measure of a people's deterioration. The many who have profited by his influence and instruction, now prominent in commercial, social, political, and professional life, hold him in the highest esteem.

The old School was occupied until 1864, when a new domicile was secured on Dalhousie Street, just north of Gould. This was vacated six years later for the building in Queen's Park, in which King's College was first opened. It was distinguished by a classic facade, and stood on the ground now occupied by the eastern wing of the Parliament Buildings. In the meantime the Trustees had sold the old School Lot, and purchased the present Site on Jarvis Street. The new School there was occupied in September, 1871, and for the first time in its history the Grammar School was open for Girls.

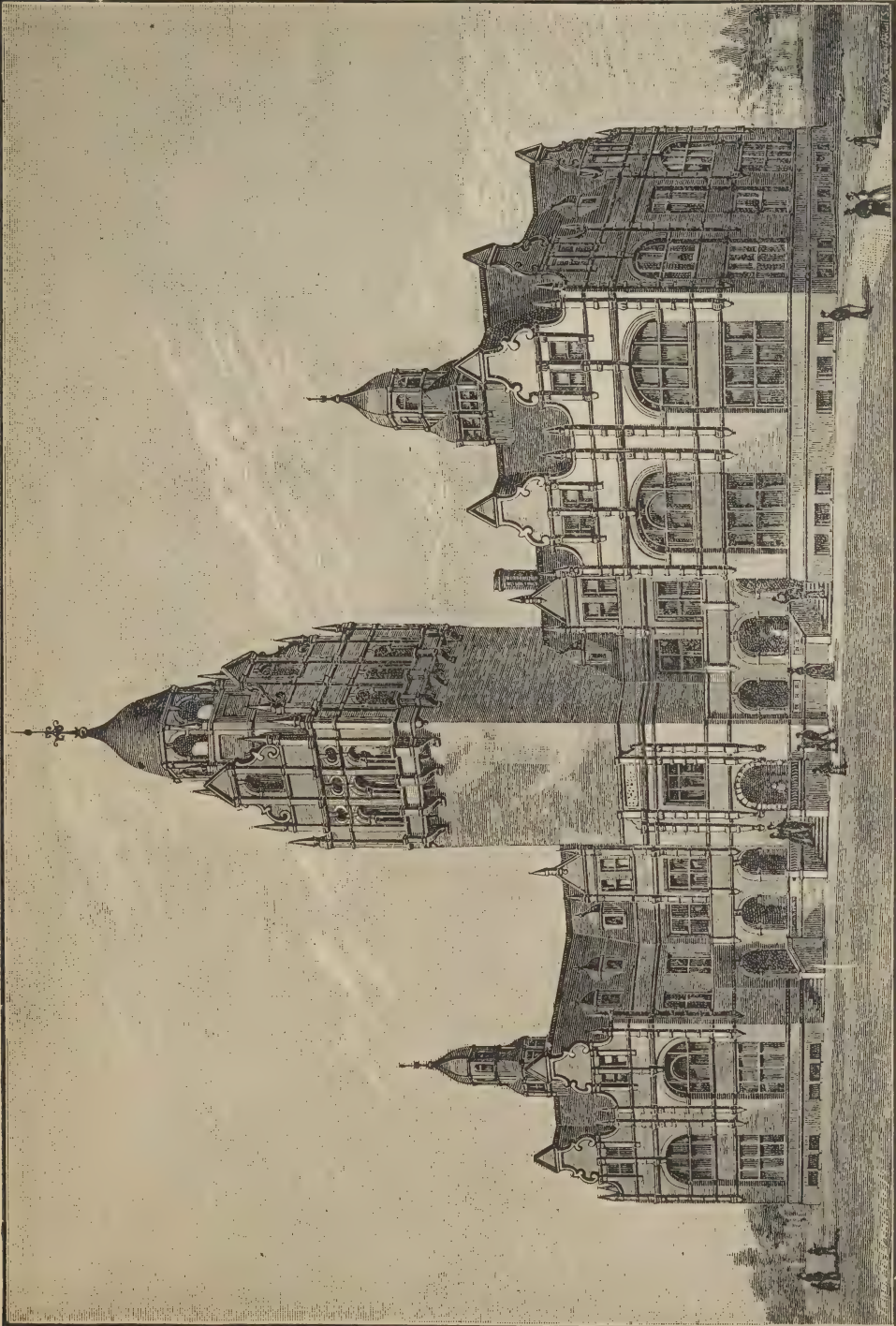
When more room was required a wing was added to either end of the building. The Prayer Hall and two Class-rooms were in the Basement. With the building of the new Schools the attendance at Jarvis Street was reduced about one-half, as was intended. Notwithstanding its obstacles, not least of which was the strong rivalry of new and modernly-equipped Schools, the old Grammar School, by dint of able management, has, as its results show, maintained a foremost place among the institutions of secondary education in the Province.

NOTE.—Of the "New Schools" here mentioned I insert an illustration of a noted one—the Harbord Street Collegiate Institute.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE OLD TORONTO GRAMMAR SCHOOL, 1854-7.

BY THE REVEREND A. E. MILLER.

In the Spring of 1854, when I entered the Grammar School building, it was a frame structure, and stood at the north corner of Adelaide and Nelson (now Jarvis Street). On the ground floor were the Class Rooms, and the Head Master and his family lived in the upper story; there was an old Box Stove in the principal Room, large enough to contain several five-foot sticks of wood. On very cold days it was very difficult to heat the building, and it was no uncommon thing for the Masters and Pupils to gather around the stove to keep themselves warm. The Desks were arranged around the room against the wainscoting, so that the backs of the Pupils



HARBORD STREET COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, TORONTO.

were towards the Masters. There were, besides, two small Class-rooms on the same floor, one for the Mathematical and the other for the English Classes.

The School rapidly increased under these Masters, and a French Master, Doctor Montivario, who was added to the Staff. He did not remain long, and was succeeded by Monsieur Emile Coulon, who remained in the School as long as I was there, and I believe after I left. The increase in the number of Pupils and the growing popularity of the School necessitated an increase in the Staff, and so Mr. James Brown, of the University of Toronto, was engaged as Mathematical Master for the advanced Classes, Mr. Pennycook taking the juniors; the latter died before I left the School. A Mr. Brook was also engaged as assistant English Master. Mr. Brown did not remain long with us, having been appointed Mathematical Master in the U. C. College, in succession to the Reverend Mr. Maynard. I remember well how grieved Doctor Howe was to lose the valuable services of Mr. Brown, for at that time it was almost impossible to secure the services in the country of a Mathematical Master, competent to prepare Students for the Honour Matriculation of the University. Doctor Howe and the Pupils presented Mr. Brown on leaving with a gold chain and an address; the latter, I, as Senior Pupil, was privileged to prepare and read. As a successor to Mr. Brown, Doctor Howe succeeded in securing the services of a Mr. Robinson, of Dublin, who did not remain long, preferring the law to teaching. He was succeeded by a Mr. Drinkwater, a Cambridge man, who entered the Ministry of the Church of England soon after I left the School for the University. I ought to mention that Mr. McGann was also connected with the School as an English Master during my time, and that it was in one of the rooms of the School Building that he commenced his first effort for the instruction of the Deaf and Dumb in Upper Canada.

When I entered the School, the late Mr. W. J. Rattray was on the eve of entering the University of Toronto. It was a proud day for Doctor Howe when Mr. Rattray succeeded in winning a Scholarship in Classics and History, ranking next to the late Chief Justice Moss, for then very few Pupils, except those from Upper Canada College, could secure these coveted honours.

Among the Pupils of my day, who afterwards distinguished themselves, were the late Reverend Richard Harrison, brother of the late Chief Justice Harrison, James Miller, who became a Judge in Manitoba, and Doctor Loudon, the present distinguished President of the University of Toronto. The two first-named went up to Trinity University, and Loudon to Upper Canada College; the latter was a remarkably clever Pupil, quite above the rest of us. I predicted for him a distinguished career, and I have not been disappointed. The late Mr. W. A. Foster, "Canada first Foster," was also a Pupil in my time, and I vividly remember his bright cheerful countenance and his winning ways.

I left the School in the Summer of 1857, entering the University of Toronto and winning the Second Scholarship in Classics and History. I think I was the second Pupil from the School who was thus successful, Rattray being the first.

As I was much older than the other Pupils I became quite a companion for Doctor Howe, and he was exceedingly kind to me. He was always my fast friend, and when I made up my mind in 1863 to enter the Ministry of the Church of England he gave me too flattering Testimonials to the Right Reverend Doctor Cronyn, the first Bishop of Huron. Our intimacy continued until he left Canada for Australia. He is gone to his reward now.

Perhaps it would be well to mention the Text Books we used in those days. In

English we had the Irish National Series, Lennie's Grammar and Morse's (American) School Geography. In Mathematics, Thomson's Arithmetic, Brydges' and Colenso's Algebras and any Euclid we could procure. In French, Collot's Grammar and Exercises, and Fenelon's works. In Classics, the Edinburgh Academy's Latin and Greek Grammars, Valpy's Greek and Latin *Delecti*, Arnold's Books and Anthon's Authors. There was some difficulty at times in purchasing these books, until the late Doctor Ryerson established the Book *Depot* in the Normal School Building. Then we could readily get what we required, and at reasonable prices.

In looking back upon the condition of our Schools then, we have great cause for thankfulness that such rapid strides in a little over a generation have been made in educational affairs. Now we have palatial School Buildings, instead of unsightly frame and log structures, no lack of competent Teachers and Text Books *galore*. Under great difficulties, however, some good work was done in those days, and it behooves us now to emulate in every way those who have joined the great majority, and those who are now in the sere and yellow leaf and must soon join them. Our motto should always be "Excelsior," for to whom much is given of them will much be required.

CHAPTER IV.

THE FOUNDING OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE BY SIR JOHN COLBORNE, AFTERWARDS LORD SEATON, 1829.

BY MR. J. ROSS ROBERTSON.

THE circumstances attending the origin of Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, the original name of this educational institution, are these: In the year 1798 a grant of 549,000 acres of land from the public domain was made by the Crown in response to a joint Address of the Legislative Council and Assembly of Upper Canada which prayed that His Majesty would be pleased to direct his Government in the Province to appropriate a certain portion of the lands of the Crown as a fund for educational purposes, including the establishment and support of a respectable Grammar School in each District thereof and also a College or University for the instruction of youth in the different branches of liberal knowledge. The Province at that time was divided into four Districts. Of the above mentioned lands 190,573 acres were assigned by the Imperial Government to a general Board of Education of the Province, established in 1823 for the support of Grammar and Common Schools. In 1826 there were three hundred and fifty Common Schools, and eleven District, or Grammar, Schools, in the Province, the former having an attendance of eight thousand Pupils and the latter of about three hundred. The residue of the Grant, which was 358,427 acres, was regarded by the Provincial Government as applicable to the support of the contemplated University, and an exchange was made by the Imperial Government of Crown Reserves of an equal quantity of land with the view to securing the immediate establishment of the University. It is to Sir John Colborne, one of the most noted of the early Governors of this Province, that Upper Canada College largely owes its establishment. Before the arrival of Sir John Colborne at York educational affairs had received a good deal of attention from the people of the Province and

at the beginning of his administration a great impetus was given to the cause of learning by the establishment of a more advanced educational institution than had hitherto existed here. It had long been considered advisable to afford facilities to the youth of Upper Canada for obtaining a more thorough education than was to be had at such institutions as the Home District Grammar School, which up to the year 1829 was the most advanced educational institution in York. There was a good deal of discussion on the subject; public feeling was aroused and several petitions were presented in the Legislature. The outcome of the discussion was that Upper Canada College was established by an order of the Provincial Government. From its name, and the circumstances attending its foundation, Upper Canada College was intended to meet a provincial want in higher education. In the spring of 1829 it had been determined to proceed at once with the erection of suitable buildings, and in *The Loyalist* of May the 2nd of that year occurs the following advertisement:—"Minor College. Sealed tenders for erecting a School-house and four Dwelling-houses will be received on the first Monday of June next. Plans, elevations and specifications may be seen after the 12th instant on application to the Honourable George Markland, from whom further information will be received. Editors throughout the Province are requested to insert this notice until the first Monday in June, and forward their accounts for the sum to the Office of *The Loyalist*." In the *Upper Canada Gazette* of December the 17th, 1829, this advertisement is printed: "Upper Canada College, established at York. Visitor, the Lieutenant-Governor for the time being. This College will open after the approaching Christmas Vacation, on Monday, the 8th of January, 1830, under the conduct of the Masters appointed at Oxford by the Vice-Chancellor and other electors in July last. Principal, the Reverend J. H. Harris, D.D., late Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, Classical Department; Vice-Principal, the Reverend T. Phillips, D.D., of Queen's College, Cambridge; First Classical Master, the Reverend Charles Mathews, M.A., of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Second Classical Master, the Reverend W. Boulton, B.A., of Queen's College, Oxford; Mathematical Department, the Reverend Chas. Dade, M.A., Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, and late Mathematical Master at Elizabeth College; French, Mr. J. P. De La Haye; English, Writing and Arithmetic, Mr. G. A. Barber and Mr. J. Padfield; Drawing Master, Mr. Drury. Signed, G. H. Markland, Secretary to the Board of Education." Sir John Colborne, on his arrival in Upper Canada, was fresh from the Governorship of Guernsey, one of the Channel Islands. During his administration there he had revived a decayed public School, now known as Elizabeth College. Being of opinion that the new Country, to which he had been transferred, was not ripe for a University on the scale contemplated in a Royal Charter which had been procured, he addressed himself to the establishment of an Institution which should meet the University wants of the community. Between the School, or "minor College," as it was popularly called, which resulted from this decision of Sir John, and the Institution which he had recently been engaged in reviving, there exists a very close connection and some particulars in regard to the Channel School may not be out of place in view of its relation to the Canadian Institution. Elizabeth College, Guernsey, was originally called the "School of Queen Elizabeth," as having been founded under Letters Patent from that Sovereign in 1563 to be a "Grammar School, in which the youth of the Island may be better instructed in good learning and virtue." Naturally the system upon which the new Upper Canada College was modelled was that which was then adopted in most of the great Public Schools in England.

The classes were first opened on the 8th of January, 1830, in the building on Adelaide Street, which had formerly been used as the Home District Grammar School. Here it continued for more than a year. In the Summer of 1831 the range of buildings was completed, and the Institution was removed to the Site which it has since occupied, opposite the Government House, what was originally a very broken piece of ground denominated Russell Square. In the Message of the Lieutenant-Governor to the Legislative Assembly in 1831 it is stated that from the original grant of land by the Crown 66,000 acres had been set apart for the support of Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School. The management of Upper Canada College was, from its foundation in 1829 until March, 1833, under the control of its own Board of Directors and Trustees, when, by an order of the Lieutenant-Governor, it was transferred to the Council of King's College, and, by the Act of 1837, was incorporated with, and formed an appendage of the University of King's College, subject to its jurisdiction, and it thus remained until the first of January, 1850, when the Baldwin University Act of 1849 came into force, which, while declaring that the College was an appendage of the University, conferred upon it the management by its own Council, subject to the authority of the Head of the University, as to the disallowance of any Statute, or rule; also with an Endowment Board. By the Act of 1853, Upper Canada College was placed under the control and management of the Senate of the University, with power to make Statutes for the good government and regulation of the College, and for the Principal and Masters and the fees and general management of the business and affairs generally. Under this authority a Committee appointed by the Senate, consisting of five Members, constitutes the Board of Management of the College, which is entrusted with the administration of its financial affairs, so far as regards the disposition of its Income, and subject to the Lieutenant-Governor in Council as to the Capital and Endowment. In the constitution of this Committee the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor are Members *ex-officio*, and three Members are elected by the Senate. The Grounds and Buildings cover an area of ten acres. During the first five years of its existence the College was largely endowed with land, exclusive of the Block on which it is built, and of another valuable Block of land in Toronto.—*Evening Telegram*, November 24th, 1888.

ENDOWMENT OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, 1829-1838, WITH LAND AND MONEY.

From an elaborate "Report of the Commissioners of Inquiry into the Affairs of King's College University and Upper Canada College," appointed by Lord Elgin, Governor-General, and Chancellor of the University, in 1848, the following statement of the original Endowment of Upper Canada College is taken.

The Government of Upper Canada College, (founded in the year 1829), was, by an order of the Provincial Government, vested in a Board of Managers, designated the President, Directors and Trustees of Upper Canada College, until March, 1833, when it was transferred to the Council of King's College. The Endowment bestowed upon Upper Canada College consisted of the following lands, *videlicet*:—

1st.—Block "A" known as "Russell Square," and containing nine acres, constituting the present Site and Grounds of the College, granted in 1829.

2nd.—20,000 acres of land in the Townships of Mosa, Ekfrid and Seymour, granted December 16, 1832.

3rd.—1,080 acres of land in the Township of York, granted July 4, 1834.

4th.—42,188 acres of land in the Township, granted May 16, 1835.

Total, 63,268 acres.

The above total of 63,268 acres has, by exchange of lands and re-surveys, been increased to 63,994½ acres. These lands were situate in various parts of Canada; in some Townships the quantity appears to have been large.

5th.—Part of Block "D." in the Town of York, (now City of Toronto), east of Church Street, and north of Newgate, (now Adelaide Street), containing five and a quarter acres, divided into Town Lots, on the 28th of November, 1834.

In addition to the above landed endowment the College received an allowance from the Government of two hundred pounds sterling in 1830; this sum was increased on the first day of January, 1831, to five hundred pounds sterling per annum; and on the first of January, 1834, it was further increased to one thousand pounds per annum on the first of July, 1838.

On the 27th June, 1830, the General Board of Education met and decided to offer for sale, the ground known as the College, or School square, north of St. James Church, in the centre of which stood the Old Blue School. The ground was laid out in lots, 26 x 90 feet, and on the 10th July the lots were sold to the highest bidders. The proceeds were applied to the payment of the cost of erecting the new College buildings.

SIR GEORGE ARTHUR ON THE FOUNDING OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

In a Despatch written by Sir George Arthur, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, to the Marquis of Normanby, Colonial Secretary, dated the 8th of June, 1839, he thus referred to the proceedings of Sir John Colborne in founding and endowing Upper Canada College:—

Soon after Sir John Colborne assumed this Government, his attention became directed to the state of education in the Province; and, as the theme had long been a favourite one with him, he applied himself with vigour to the task of effecting such amelioration in a defective system as was in his power.

After encountering much difficulty, his zeal and perseverance were rewarded by the establishment of the Institution known as "Upper Canada College"; and which, as a Seminary, answering in its model to superior Grammar Schools in England, has conferred, and continues to confer, inestimable benefit upon the Country; although its establishment in the capital has given rise to local jealousies; and opinions are entertained that the financial benefits of the Seminary ought, in justice, to have been distributed to the improvement of the Country Schools at its expense.

This Institution superseded the endowed "Royal Grammar School,"—which was also a District (Grammar) School,—that had previously existed in Toronto; and the proceeds arising from the sale of the land whereon the one had stood, partly contributed to defray the expense of erecting the buildings requisite for the other.

Sir John Colborne assigned, with the after approbation of His Majesty's Government, a very eligible location at the west end of Toronto, as the Site of the new College, and endowed it with some Town lands. About 60,000 acres were also granted to it as a further Endowment, from the residue of the general School Lands. (Page 51, Part iii., of the Correspondence relative to the Affairs of Canada, 1840.)

The Upper Canada College is a plain, but spacious Building, or rather series of Buildings, with fine gravelled walks and neat shrubberies in front. This admirable Institution stands a proud monument of the paternal affection which Sir John Colborne felt for the Province.

CHAPTER V.

SKETCH OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE TORONTO PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1844.

The School Law of 1844 authorized the City Council to appoint a Local Superintendent of City Schools. The City was then divided into School districts, or Sections, with a School Board for each Section. The first Superintendent of the Schools was Mr. George Anthony Barber. The City Council refused to raise any money for the support of the Schools, except an amount equal to the Government Grant, which they were compelled to raise by law, so that, until 1850, the Schools were kept open only six months in each year.

Until 1847, the different School districts of the City were managed by distinct School Boards, and the number of School districts had increased in 1847 from twelve to fifteen. In 1847, it had become clear that there should be one School Board to manage the Schools of the entire City, so as to secure economy and efficiency. The Legislature of 1847, therefore, passed a Law establishing one School Board for the entire City, and doing away with the fifteen local School Boards. This law provided for the appointment of the new School Board by the Municipal Council, instead of by the Ratepayers.

The new School Law came into force in Toronto in November, 1847, and the first School Board under it consisted of seven Members. The Mayor of the City, Mr. W. H. Boulton, was, by law, the Chairman of the Board. The appointed Members were: The Honourable J. Elmsley, and Messieurs F. W. Barron, J. G. Bowes, W. Cawthra, John Cameron, and John McMurrich.

Finding that the City Council would not financially assist in keeping the Schools open, the new Board had to close them for one-half of 1848, and of 1849. In July, 1849, although the Law did not empower them to collect Fees from the children attending the Schools, the Members of the Board decided to make a charge, ranging from three shillings and nine pence to six shillings and three pence per quarter for permission to attend School. In this way they were able to keep the Schools open throughout the year.

By 1850, it had become manifest that to do effective work the School Board must be independent of the City Council, and the Legislature, in that year, passed a new law, providing for the election, instead of the appointment of School Boards by the City Councils. Two Trustees were elected from each Ward, one of them retiring each year. The first elected School Board of 1850 of the several Wards of the City was composed of the following gentlemen:—

St. George—John L. Robinson, and E. F. Whittemore.
St. Lawrence—Joshua G. Beard, and William Gooderham.
St. Andrew—George P. Ridout, and A. McDonald.
St. Patrick—John H. Hagarty, and James Price.
St. David—Joseph Workman, M.D., and A. A. Riddell.
St. James—Joseph D. Ridout, and D. Patterson.

Doctor Workman was elected Chairman of the Board, which immediately began to carry out plans for establishing an efficient System of Schools. The Schools had been conducted in rented Rooms that were badly lighted, without ventilation, and in no sense fit for use as School buildings. The new Board decided to erect good central Schools, and to provide as soon as possible, for the closing of all local Section School Houses and the establishment of a graded City System. The Members became convinced, too, that the Public Schools should be made free, and in March, 1851, they decided to take advantage of the provisions of the new School Law and raise the money necessary to support the Schools by taxation instead of by Rate Bill. This decision was sustained by the people after a vigorous and well sustained discussion. In 1852, contracts were awarded for the erection of three Schools, Louisa Street School, George Street School, and the Park School on St. David Street. These three Schools were formally opened in April, 1853, and the Reverend Doctor Ryerson delivered an interesting speech on the occasion.

During 1853, it was decided to build three additional Schools: John Street, Phoebe Street, and Victoria Street.

The new Board decided in 1852 to appoint a Superintendent of Schools, whose duty it would be to inspect the teaching in the Schools. Mr. J. B. Boyle, who had been a Headmaster in one of the City Schools, was chosen to fill the position. Mr. Barber was retained as Secretary of the Board. This arrangement was given up at the end of 1853, when Mr. Barber again performed the duties of Superintendent and Secretary. Mr. Barber was again relieved of the dual position in 1858, when the Reverend James Porter was made Superintendent of the Public Schools. Mr. Barber retained the position of Secretary until his death in October, 1874. His associate Officer, Mr. Porter, died in May, 1874.

Mr. James L. Hughes was chosen Inspector of Schools in May, 1874, to succeed Mr. Porter, the title "Inspector" having been substituted by law for "Superintendent" in 1871.

Mr. W. C. Wilkinson was elected to succeed Mr. Barber as Secretary-Treasurer of the Board in November, 1874.

Mr. Hughes and Mr. Wilkinson still occupy their respective positions in 1909.

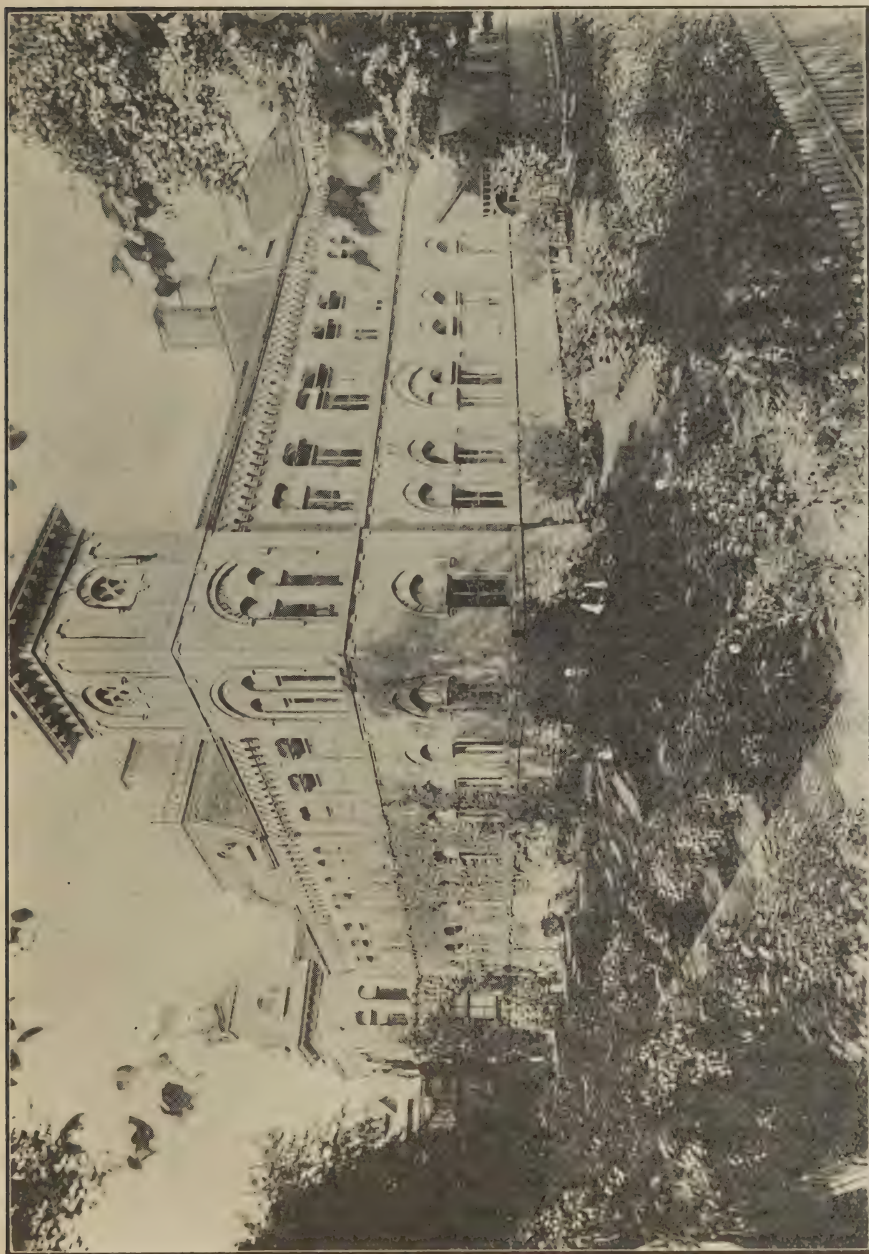
The attendance at the Schools in 1844 was only 1,194. In 1909 it has risen to 35,960.

The City having increased in size, the number of Wards increased also, until there were nine Wards, with eighteen elected Representatives on the Board. In 1892 a new City Charter reduced the number of Wards to six, but gave each Ward four Representatives on the School Board.

In 1904, an amendment to the School Law established a Board of Education for Toronto consisting of twelve elected Members, two from each Ward, and two appointed Members to represent the Separate School Board of the City. This Board has control, not only of the Public Schools but of the High and Technical Schools as well.

From three Schools in 1853, the number has increased to sixty-six, several of which contain individually more class-rooms than did the first three. There were twelve Teachers in 1844; in 1909, the staff numbers 762 Teachers and 128 Kindergartners.

Toronto was the first City in Canada, and the second City in the world, to make the Kindergarten an organic part of the Public School system. The first Kindergarten in Toronto was opened in 1881.



WELLESLEY SCHOOL, TORONTO. SUMMER SCENE.

Night Schools were first opened by the Public School Board in 1855. They were kept open for several years, but finally, owing to the small attendance they were discontinued in 1861. In 1880, they were re-opened, and have since been an important department of the Public School System. They are chiefly useful in teaching foreign adults the English language.

The School Board began to consider the question of establishing Industrial Schools in 1871, and in 1887, after an Act had been passed authorizing School Boards to allow philanthropic Societies to exercise their powers in establishing Industrial Schools, the Toronto Industrial Schools Association opened the Victoria Industrial School for Boys at Mimico, in co-operation with the Toronto School Board. In 1891, the Alexandra Industrial School for Girls was opened in East Toronto.

Toronto was also the first City in the world to introduce a regular system of military training into the Public Schools. Military training has been a part of the training of all the Toronto School Boys since 1876.

Music and Art have been regularly taught in the School since 1855.

Manual Training and Domestic Science were introduced into the Schools in 1903.

TORONTO, September, 1909.

J. L. HUGHES. *Chief Inspector.*

NOTE. In 1893, Doctor Rice, a Writer in *The Forum* of New York, having visited several cities in the United States, with a view to gain information in regard to the success of the systems of education in operation in each, thus writes in regard to his visit to this Province:—

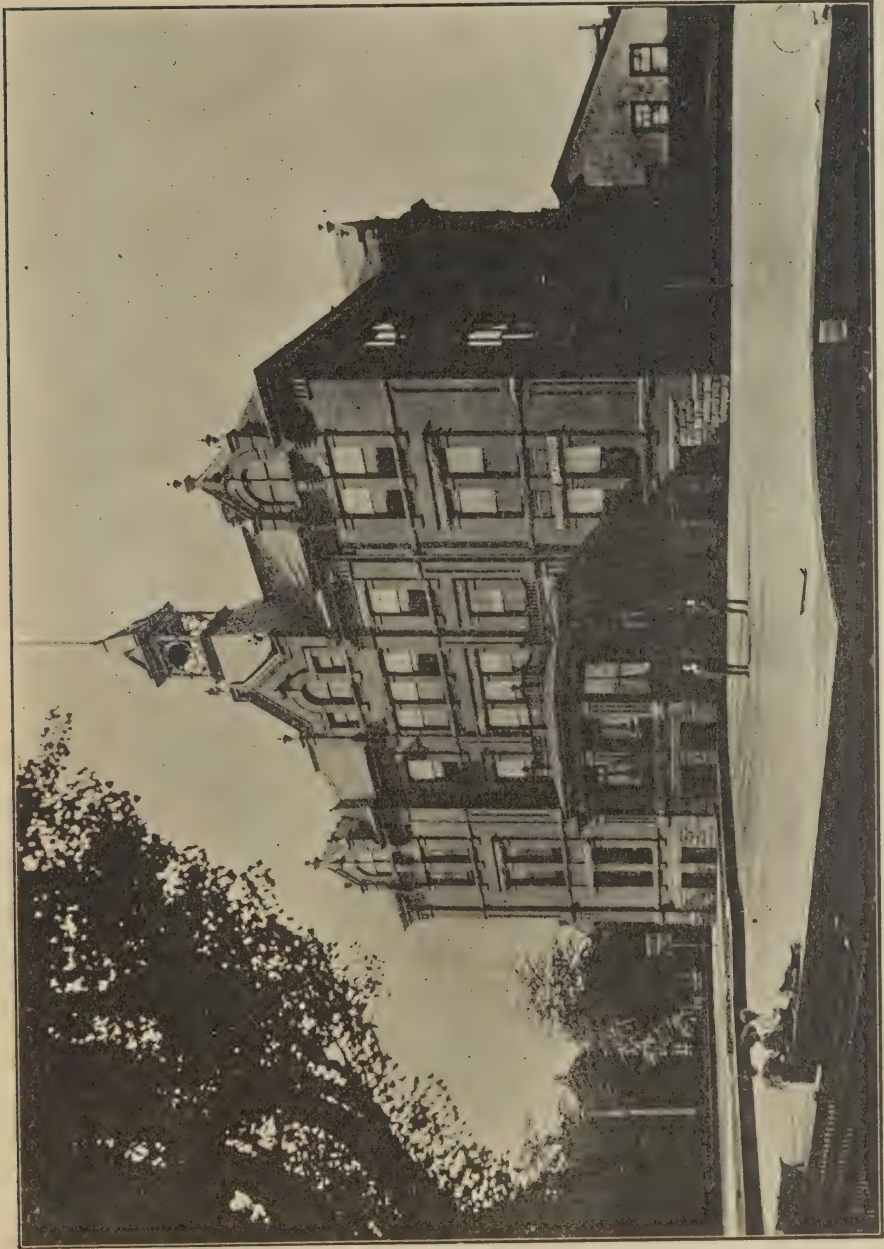
"Besides the Cities I have named," he says, "I visited a number of others. I was attracted to some of them with the object of observing special lines of work, and to others in the hope that I might succeed in finding hidden treasures of experience. I visited Toronto for the purpose of observing the reading, of which I had heard so much. Mr. Hughes, Inspector of Schools of that City, has given much attention to phonics. The results in reading, as well as in penmanship, in the lower primary grades, are indeed remarkable. I found many of the children at the end of the fourth or fifth month of school life able to read almost any new work without assistance, and to write from dictation, correctly and very rapidly, even words of several syllables. The penmanship of many of these children is as good as that of the average adult. In Toronto the cheerfulness of the classrooms is almost without a parallel."

Doctor Rice found that three things were primarily necessary for the successful development of a School System, namely, the banishment of politics from the Board of Trustees, thorough supervision, and continuous growth in professional and intellectual strength on the part of the Teacher.

DAILY EXPERIENCES IN THE OLD TORONTO GRAMMAR SCHOOL IN 1854.

NOTE. An ex-pupil of the old Toronto Grammar School, writing to *The Mail* in 1854, thus relates his daily experience in it as follows:—

Let me go back in memory to the scene within this old Grammar School on a bitterly cold morning in December, 1854. The scholars come straggling in and huddle around, as best they can, the old Box Stove, which, filled with long maple and beech wood, throws out a glow of heat which permeates very shortly the whole Room. Promptly at 9 o'clock the Bell is rung, and we all hurry to our Desks, whether warmed or not, and the day's exercises begin. The Head Master, a Graduate of Dublin University, and



WINCHESTER STREET SCHOOL, TORONTO.

one of the very few Canadians who afterwards received the degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater, reads the Collect for the Twelfth Sunday after Trinity, and the Lord's Prayer. These prayers were said every morning regularly and were listened to respectfully if not reverentially by all, for while our Principal prayed the other Masters—three or more in number—watched the proceedings and were sure to report any infractions of the rule regarding strict silence. The Attendance Roll was then called and we answered to our names. On that Roll were names represented by citizens well known in this year of grace 1886, but how many more who then answered "present" are absent, sleeping quietly in the Cemetery and the Necropolis—and in other graves from California to the frozen north? The Head Master himself has entered into rest.

The Pupils at the old Grammar School had nothing like the number of Text Books now in use. The doings of "Balbus" and "Caius" were impressed upon our youthful minds through the study of Arnold's Latin Grammar before we took up Cæsar, and we devoted a fair portion of time also to Greek. Roman and Grecian History entertained us freely, and we became familiar with all the Roman worthies from Romulus and Remus to Constantine, and with the romance which clusters around the islands which stud the Ægean Sea. Colenso was our guide in Algebra and Geometry, and Thomson in Arithmetic. The old School-house has long since been displaced to make way for brick buildings, while its successor, the Collegiate Institute, stands a stately edifice, wherein the Boys of the present day enjoy greater scholastic advantages than did their predecessors of yore, and under more pleasant surroundings.

THE OLD SCHOOLS OF TORONTO.

In a Municipal Manual, prepared in 1890 by the City Solicitor, the following reference is made to the Schools of the City:—

"The Public School System was introduced into Toronto in 1844. During the years 1844, 1845, 1846 and 1847, the City was sub-divided into Separate School Sections, the number of Sections being at first twelve, afterwards fifteen. Each Section elected three trustees to manage its own school affairs, and each Section was independent of the others. In 1847 the law was changed, and a single Board was elected for the whole City. This Board met for the first time on November 20, 1847.

"The Members of the Board were then nominated by the City Council. In 1850 the law was changed, and two Members were elected from each Ward. From 1850 to 1889, inclusive, the Chairmen of the Board were as follows:—

Joseph Workman, M.D. 1850, 1851, 1852	Geo. Wright, A.M., M.B. 1878, 1879
Joshua G. Beard 1853 to 1864	James Bain 1880, 1881
John McMurrich 1865, 1866, 1867, 1870	F. Johnston 1884
John Baxter 1868, 1869	E. P. Roden 1885
H. H. Wright, M.D. 1871, 1872	George McMurrich 1886
Emerson Coatsworth .. 1873	C. A. B. Brown 1887
Walter S. Lee 1874, 1875	R. A. Pyne, M.D. 1888
W. W. Ogden, M.D. 1876, 1877	Herbert A. E. Kent.... 1889
Edward Galley 1882, 1883	

"The first Public School buildings erected in the City were the Park School, the Louisa Street School and the old George Street School. They were opened in May, 1853.

"The registered attendance at the City Schools was in—

1844 1,194	1870 4,106
1850 1,250	1880 8,997
1860 2,846	1889 28,287

"Some of the Rules of the old School Boards are interesting. For instance, Rule 28, 'Corporal punishment must be inflicted only on the hands, and with the strap sup-



QUEEN VICTORIA
SCHOOL

QUEEN VICTORIA SCHOOL, TORONTO.

plied by the Board.' Rule 30, 'One or more slaps given for the same offence, to the same Pupil at the same time constitutes a case of corporal punishment.' Rule 33, 'The strap shall be kept in the Principal's room and sent for as required.' Rule 34, 'The Pupil to be punished shall not be sent for the strap.' Rule 36, 'Corporal punishment shall not be inflicted on any Pupil unless he or she is willing to submit to it.'

"There were, in 1890, 47 Public Schools in the City, with a seating capacity for 24,086 Pupils, and with a cash value of \$1,214,080, including \$1,175, the value of Furniture in nine temporary buildings rented by the Board.

"There is only one Frame Public School in the City, videlicet, the Island School. All the others are solid brick. The value of the School Sites is \$453,230, and the Furniture is valued at \$41,375."

IN REGARD TO FREE SCHOOLS IN THE CITY OF TORONTO.

NOTE. In 1857, Mr. George A. Barber, the then Local Superintendent of Schools and Secretary of the Board of School Trustees in the City of Toronto, presented to the Board a Report on the System of Free Schools, which had been established in 1851. He claimed, in his Report, "that, according to his experience, the result of the Free School System, as now carried on, was incommensurate with the cost of maintaining it. He, therefore, asked the Board to reconsider the whole question. A Committee was appointed to deal with the matter, and in a Report which that Committee presented to the Board of Trustees they say:—

The Local Superintendent, in support of the opinion, which he expresses, "that the results of the Free School System, as at present carried on in this City, are altogether incommensurate with the cost of maintaining it," states, (among other facts which he adduces,) that the number of Pupils attending the Common Schools in the City of Toronto is below that in due proportion to the whole number of Children of school age in the City; that the attendance of the Pupils registered and entered at the Schools is irregular; that those actually attending are unpunctual; and lastly, that a compulsory assessment and a voluntary attendance would seem to be manifestly inconsistent with each other, and, accordingly, that recourse should be had, either to the principle of compulsory attendance, or to the Rate Bill System.

2. Your Committee lament that the number attending the City Schools is smaller than it should be; whilst they have not failed to discover that irregularity and unpunctuality of attendance which would seem to vindicate the necessity of a sterner discipline, and a bolder administration, they are unwilling to charge upon the Free School System, as such, the responsibility for evils which but distantly, if at all, result from it, and which may probably be capable of correction, without resorting to fundamental changes.

3. It is worthy of observation that Common School Education in this City, as a system, has never yet been permitted to enjoy that stability and permanence of operation which is generally acknowledged as essential to success.

4. It is vain to expect mature vigour and full fruit, from a system subjected to such frequent and fundamental changes; and, although, during the trial of the last three years, it may, in some particulars, have failed to justify the sanguine expectations formed of it, your Committee are inclined to regard as premature, any such unmeasured condemnation as would result in its disturbance, until every effort shall have been fairly exhausted to secure that efficiency and value which it has achieved in other places.

5. The Board has already separated the Offices of Superintendent and Secretary,—a measure which promises to secure a more constant supervision, and more efficient government of the Schools.

6. Your Committee, having discovered that no code of Rules for the instruction and guidance of Teachers and Pupils had yet been issued, have prepared, and will immediately issue, Regulations in regard to the duties and powers of Teachers, to the

admission and expulsion of Pupils, to regularity and punctuality of attendance, and other details of discipline; and they trust thereby to arrest many of the evils which are regarded as evidence of the failure of the Free School System.

7. The Board has already, by Resolution, determined to maintain the Free School System, as they found it in operation when they were elected; using every means at their disposal, further to improve and strengthen it, if possible, to full efficiency. It is, therefore, unnecessary for your Committee to enter upon any discussion of the relative value of the Free School, the Rate Bill, and the Compulsory Systems; a discussion which belongs to, and must find its issue with, the Ratepayers.

8. Your Committee, within the limits of the duties entrusted to them, accept the responsibility of administering the Free School System, which, as Trustees, they were elected to administer; and they are not prepared to recommend that the powers committed to the Board of School Trustees by the Ratepayers should be used to initiate the fundamental changes suggested by the Local Superintendent; and, in regard to which, the Electors, as yet, have had no opportunity of expressing an opinion. All of which is respectfully submitted.

F. W. CUMBERLAND, Chairman of Committee.

This Report was adopted by the Board of School Trustees this Sixteenth day of June, 1858.

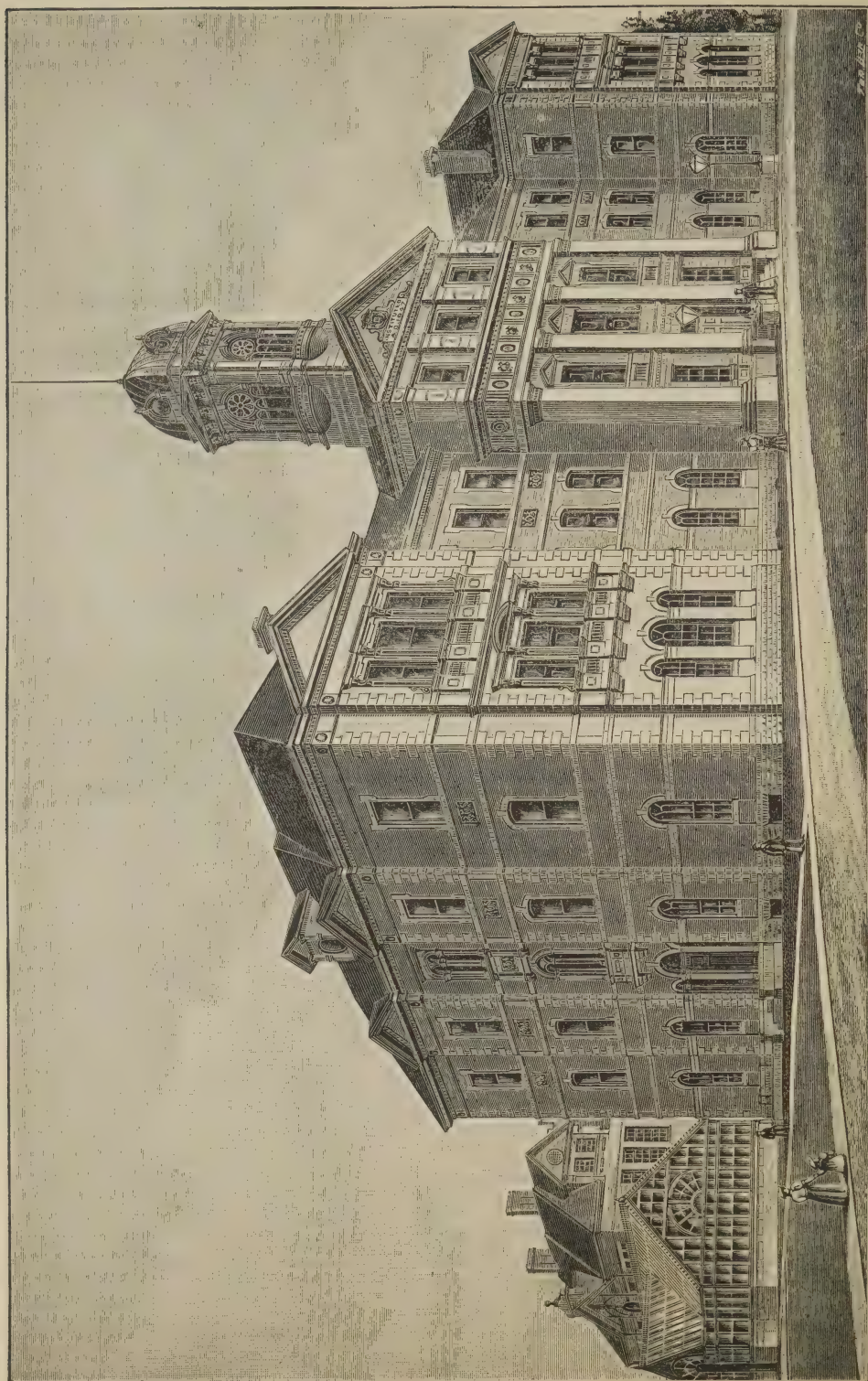
TORONTO, 16th of June, 1858.

J. G. BEARD, Chairman.

THE HONOURABLE MR. JUSTICE HAGARTY AND CHIEF JUSTICE DRAPER ON THE
FREE SCHOOL SYSTEM.

The foregoing Report of the Local Superintendent on the Toronto City Schools, and the discussion on it by the Board of School Trustees, attracted a good deal of attention at the time, owing to the fact that so many of the Tax payers were opposed to Free Schools. Several Letters on the subject appeared in the Toronto Newspapers. It was also deemed of sufficient importance to be brought before the Grand Jury of the County of York at the Fall Assizes of 1858. This was done by the Honourable Mr. Justice Hagarty in his Charge to that Body. The Presentment of the Grand Jury in its reply to the Charge of the Judge was as follows:—

“ In the Charge of the Judge to the Grand Jury at the opening of the Court, the subject of Free Schools was especially brought under their notice, and more particularly the fact, that while Property was made to bear the burden of their support, that class for whose benefit especially that tax is imposed, do not come under their influence,—namely, the poor, whose Parents, or Guardians, are unable to pay for their education. The numbers which absent themselves from all Schools, and throng our Streets, and form incipient criminals, but too clearly demonstrate the truth of the case alluded to by Mr. Justice Hagarty. The remedy is surely one which should command the attention and solicitude of all who are interested in the welfare of society; and the Jurors are impressed with one means which they have reason to believe would promote the end sought to be obtained—namely, were more interest evinced by all in authority who, by law, are *ex-officio* Visitors of the Public Schools. It is a lamentable fact, that few of the City Clergymen, who occupy that position, visit the Public Schools, while the Judges and Magistrates have seldom, if ever, deemed it their duty to give their countenance to those important Institutions, even by an occasional visit. The adoption of the principle of compulsory attendance has been followed with success in some parts of the United States, and may ultimately be rendered necessary here, if other moral influences fail to meet the sad exigency.”



THE ONTARIO EDUCATION DEPARTMENT AND THE NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS, TORONTO, 1891.

To this Presentment, Chief Justice Draper thus replied:

"On the subject of Education, to which, he was aware through the reports in the City Papers, his learned Brother, (Judge Hagarty), had directed their attention, he could only say that a great deal might be done by those upon whom the superintendence of those matters devolves, to remedy the defects in the carrying out of the System. They must deal with it as a fact, that there are too many who, so far from promoting and encouraging the Common School System, were adverse to it. He wished that something could be devised by those who condemn the School System that could improve it, and that could enlist the sympathies and active exertions of the Community in it. He did not by any means say that the present School System was a perfect one, but a great deal of good would accrue, if it were only well supported. It was greatly to be regretted that the Streets were filled with a parcel of idle Children, who indulged themselves in acquiring pernicious habits; and there was much reason in the remark of the Grand Jury, that while taxation for education was compulsory, parents were not compelled to send their Children to the Schools. That must, however, also rest with the Legislature."

The establishment of a Normal School, with Model Schools attached, for the training of Teachers as a part of a Provincial System of Education engaged the attention in Upper Canada, now Ontario, in 1836. Nothing definite was done, however, until the year 1846, when, in compliance with the recommendation of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, the Legislature appropriated funds for furnishing suitable Buildings, and an Annual Grant for the support of Normal and Model Schools under the management of a Provincial Board of Education and the Chief Superintendent of Education.

As the Seat of Government was at this time in Montreal the Government House in Toronto was placed at the disposal of the Education Department of the Province, and it was fitted up for a Normal School, and its stables as Model Schools. Here the Schools were opened in November, 1847.

The Legislature having provided the sum of six thousand dollars, (\$6,000), Buildings were erected on a new site during the years 1847-1849.

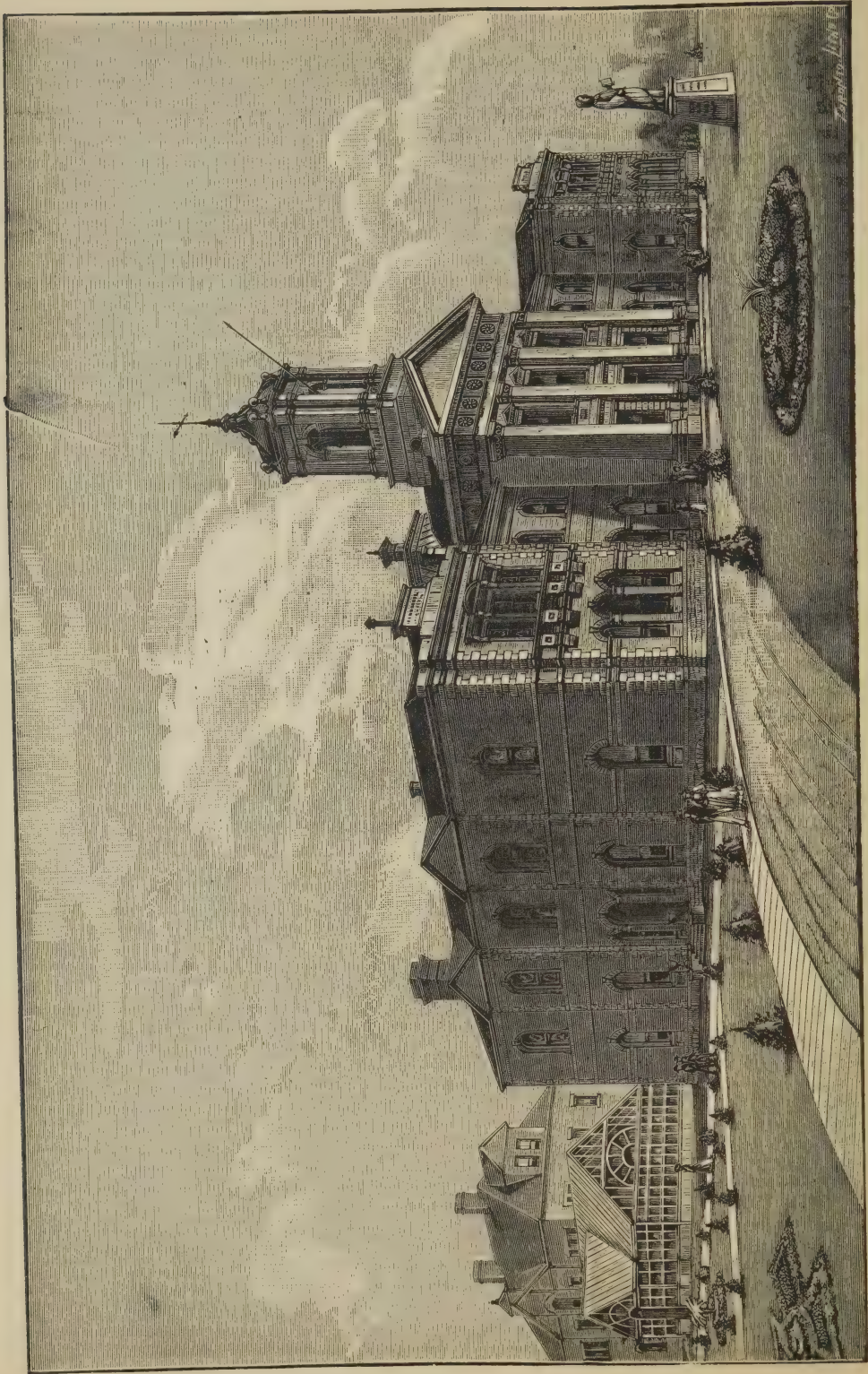
The Government House Building was resumed by the Government on its return to Toronto in 1849.

In addition to a portion of the Government Stables retained in 1849 for the Model Schools, the Temperance Hall, Toronto, was temporarily occupied for Normal School Classes in 1850-53, at a rent of \$300 a year. Buildings were erected in 1850-53, (occupied in 1853), for the accommodation of the Normal and Model Schools, the Education Department, Depositaries, Museum, and Council of Public Instruction, on a site of seven and one-half acres, which cost \$18,000.

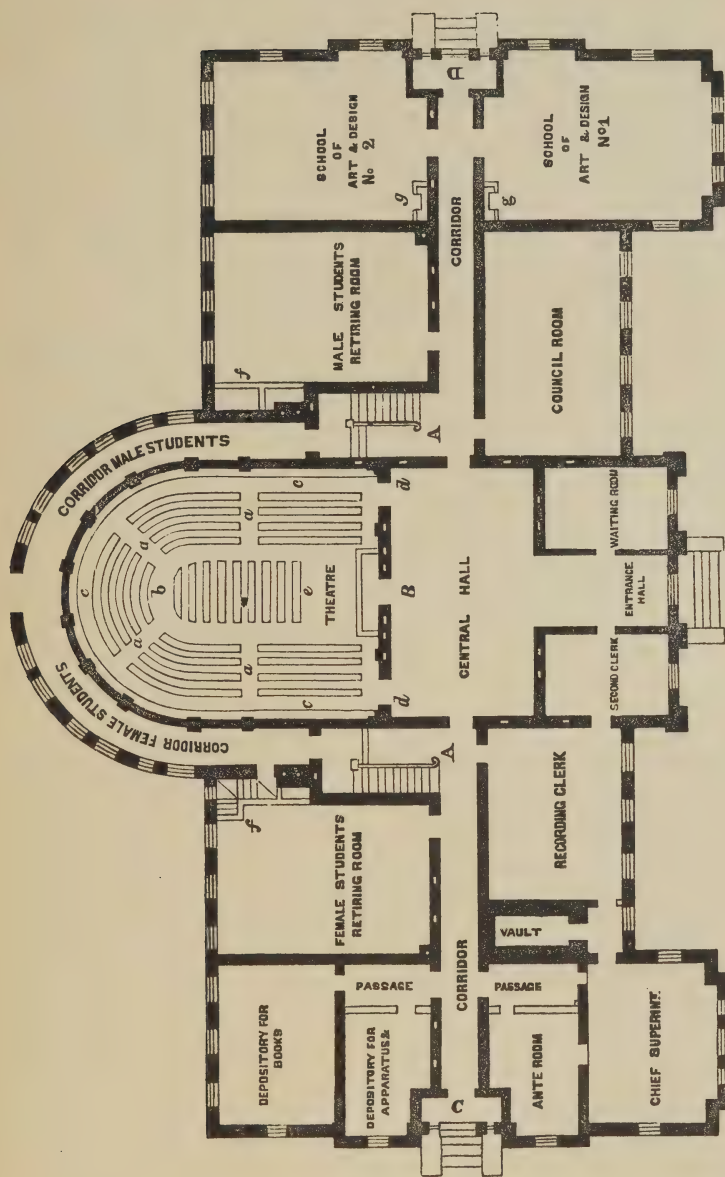
MODEL GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

The Model Grammar School, established in 1858, by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada was mainly intended to exemplify the best method of teaching the branches required by law to be taught in the Grammar Schools, especially Classics and Mathematics, as a model for the Grammar Schools of the Country.

The regular Curriculum of five years embraced an extended Course of Instruction in Latin, Greek, Mathematics, French, German, English Grammar, Literature and Composition, History and Geography, both ancient and modern, Logic, Rhetoric, and Mental Science, Natural History and Physical Science, Evidences of Revealed Religion, the usual Commercial Branches, Drawing, Music, Gymnastic



THE ONTARIO EDUCATION DEPARTMENT AND THE NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS, TORONTO, 1851-1890.



PLAN No. 1.—THE GROUND FLOOR OF THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT AND NORMAL MODEL SCHOOLS, 1853.

KEY TO REFERENCES ON PLAN No. 1.—North of the Central Hall is the Theatre, with the Lecturer's entrance in the centre, *B*; and side entrances, east and west, *d*, *d*, for the Pupils. Here the aisles are marked *a*, *b*, *c*, with seats arranged between them; the Lecturer's platform being placed between *B* and *c*. This portion of the Theatre is designed to accommodate 470 persons, and the Galleries 150, making in all 620. Around the Theatre Walls are Busts of various Personages, and beneath its Gallery are east and west Corridors leading to the Model Schools. *A*, *A*, staircases leading to the first floor; *C* and *D*, west and east entrances of the Department to the Depository; *f*, *f* and *g*, *g* are Ventilators leading from the different Rooms to the cupola at the top of the building, where they are discharged.

and Drill Exercises; the more advanced Students were also to attend Lectures in the various departments of Literature, Science and Art.

After some years of successful operation, it was discontinued, other arrangements having been made.

A COLLEGE OF TECHNOLOGY was established in 1871, on the Report of a Commission consisting of Doctor Hodgins and Doctor McHattie, who were sent to the United States to inquire into the System of Technical Education in that Country. It afterwards became the School of Science, connected with the University of Toronto.

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN TORONTO IN 1856 AND 1857.

Extracts from "America and American Methodism," by the Reverend Frederick J. Jobson, D.D., of the British Conference.

"We spent considerable time at the great Normal Establishment for the Schools of Canada, which is under the able superintendence of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson. This is the Normal College for all the Grammar and Common Schools, supported by the Government in Upper Canada, and is a most effective and flourishing Institution. It is Doctor Ryerson's own creation, after careful inspection and comparison of the different Systems of Education in Europe and the United States, and must remain a lasting and honourable memorial of his best interests of the youth of his own Country. The Government have, happily, been liberal in their Grants for this object; so that in most respects, the funds required for the accomplishment of Doctor Ryerson's plans are supplied. The Buildings of the Normal and Practising Schools, with the Offices of the Chief Superintendent and Officers, are in an elevated situation, and have a large open space of garden ground and walks round them.

"They are of Italianised Grecian style, and have a good facade with central Turret, in connection with the long line of Public Offices in front. The Practising Schools, with their Class Rooms, are behind, and in the wings; the Play Grounds are in the open spaces at the sides.

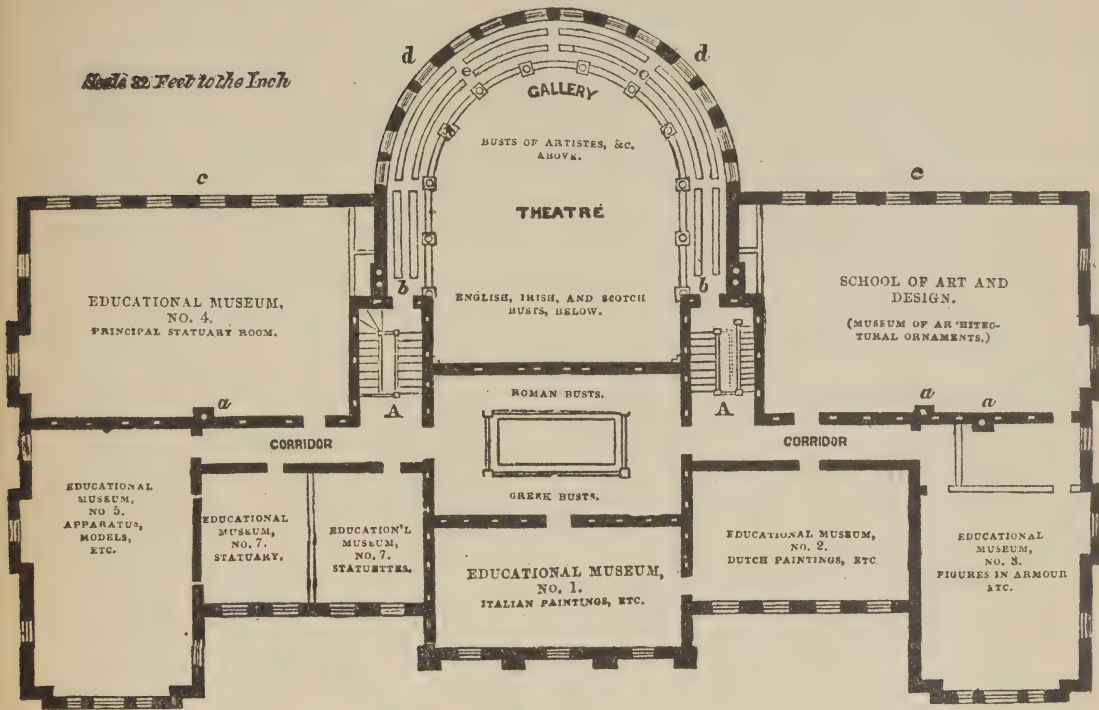
"We attended the exercises in the different departments, and were much interested with the order and proficiency of the Scholars; but above all, were delighted to see that coloured children were unreservedly mingled with the children of the whites. This School System pursued is most like the National System of Education for Ireland. This System does not secure by itself the religious and scriptural education of the Scholars, but in its present superintendency the practice is better in this respect than the profession. Doctor Ryerson, as a Methodist Minister, is evidently watching over this part of education, and by his own arrangements and superintendency, to a great and admirable extent secures it. But we could not help inquiring with solicitude: 'How shall this be secured in perpetuity, when it is not provided for in the System?'

"We saw several of the Government Day Schools in Toronto. They are neat, substantial Buildings, mostly of good white brick, with stone dressings, and have ample Play Grounds attached to them.

Extracts from "Life and Liberty in America, or Sketches of a Tour in United States and Canada, in 1857-58," By Charles Mackay, LL.D., F.S.A. London, 1859.

"Toronto possesses a well-endowed University, several Colleges and Public Schools, and may be said to have set an example to all Canada, in the cause of public education.

"The 'show places' of Toronto, after the Houses of Parliament, are the University, the Normal and Model Schools—the latter under the superintendence of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, to whom Education in Canada owes much."



PLAN No. 2.—THE EDUCATIONAL MUSEUM AND NORMAL SCHOOL, 1853, UPPER FLOOR.

KEY TO REFERENCES ON PLAN No. 2.—A, A, lobbies at the head of the principal staircases leading to the east and west Corridors respectively—off which are the Rooms of the Museum; a, a, a, Ventilators connecting with those from below; b, b, doors on the first landing, leading to the east and west Galleries of the Theatre; c, c, northern tier of windows of the principal statuary room and School of Art; d, d, northern tier of windows of the Theatre Gallery; e, e, aisles and seats of the Theatre Gallery.

The following are lists of the principal objects of interest in the Museum. They are arranged in the following order, videlicet:—

I. SCULPTURE—

1. Antiquities.
2. Modern.
3. Architectural.

II. PAINTINGS—

1. Italian Schools.
2. Flemish School.
3. Dutch School.
4. Miscellaneous Dutch and Flemish.
5. German School.
6. French School.
7. Spanish School.

III. ENGRAVINGS—

1. On Steel and Copper.
2. Lithographs.

IV. WORKS ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF ART, ETC.

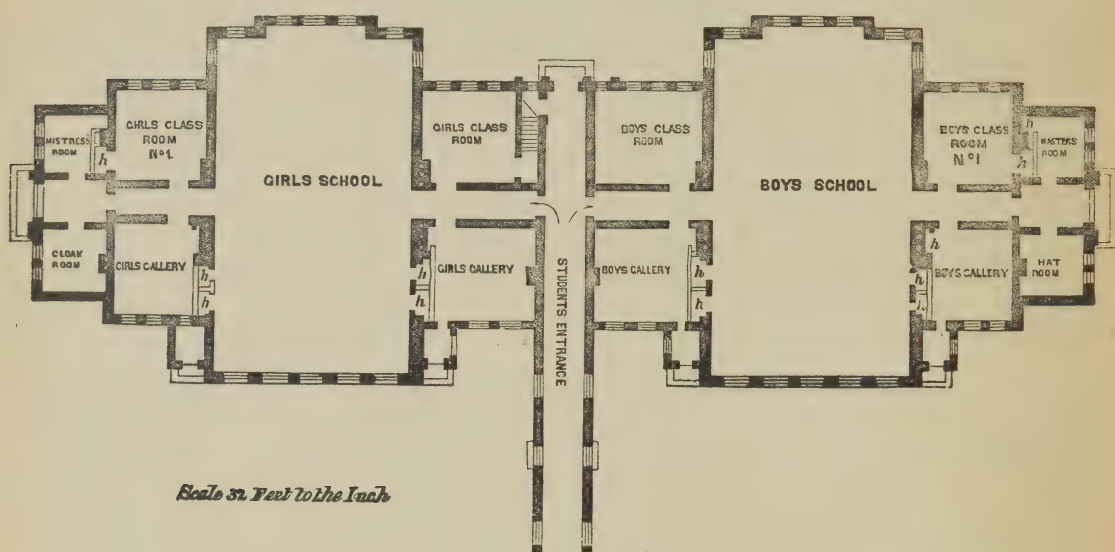
1. In French and Italian.
2. In English.

V. OTHER OBJECTS OF INTEREST—

1. Illustrations of Mediæval History, Figures in Armour, Weapons, etc.
2. Maps and Plans in Relief.
3. Specimens of Natural History.
4. Geological Specimens.
5. Models of Agricultural Implements.
6. Philosophical Models and School Apparatus.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS IN TORONTO IN THE EARLY DAYS.

In addition to the noted Private Schools in York, (Toronto), already mentioned, there were others which were highly spoken of at the time. Among them was Doctor Baldwin's Classical School and Mr. William Cooper's Elementary School. Among them also was established the Central "National" School, by Sir Peregrine Maitland in 1820. It was conducted on the educational principles of the Reverend Doctor Bell,—known as the Madras, or Monitorial, System of teaching—a counterpart at York of the Lancaster system which originated in England and was then in great favour at Kingston, and in Lower Canada.



PLAN NO. 3.—THE BOYS' AND GIRLS' MODEL SCHOOLS, 1853.

The term "National" was given to this School, as it was organized on the principles of the "National" Church of England Schools in the old land.

Morven House School was a well known Ladies' School kept by the Misses Skinner, which succeeded the one kept by Mrs. Burns, wife of the Reverend Doctor Burns, Minister of Knox Church, and afterwards connected with Knox College. It was afterwards managed by Miss Sarah E. Haight, the sister of Mrs. Lay, the then distinguished Principal of a Ladies' School in Montreal.

NOTE.—In addition to the Bishop Strachan Ladies' School and the Haverghal Ladies' College, both under the management of the Church of England, Westminster College under Presbyterian management, Moulton College under Baptist control, there are several Ladies' Private Schools in Toronto, such as St. Margaret's College, Branksome Hall, Glen Mawr, Westbourne School; also St. Andrew's College for Boys.

CHAPTER VI.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF THE OTTAWA COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

I. HISTORY OF THE OTTAWA COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

BY JOHN THORBURN, M.A., LL.D., THE SIXTH HEAD MASTER, BUT NOW
LIBRARIAN OF THE GOVERNMENT GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF CANADA.

When the District of Dalhousie, now the County of Carleton, was separated in 1842 from the Bathurst District, the then Bytown Grammar School was commenced in May, 1843. At that time, the appointment of Head Masters to Grammar Schools was made by the Governor-in-Council. Prior to the erection of the Collegiate Institute Building in 1874, the School may be said to have had a peripatetic existence, moving about from one Building to another, none of them being at all suitable for School purposes. There were five of such Buildings occupied between 1843 and 1874, when the Classes were removed to the new Building. The present Site of the Collegiate Institute was secured in 1872, and on June 4th, 1874, the Governor-General, Lord Dufferin, laid the Corner Stone, on which occasion Addresses were presented to His Excellency by the Trustees of the Institute, by the Pupils of the Public Schools, and by the Pupils of the Collegiate Institute. This last one was in Latin, of which the following is a copy:—

Pace sua, Vir Illustrissime:—

Nos discipuli Ottawaensis Academicæ Scholæ animis libentissimis et maxima voluntate salutem dicimus.

Pergratum nobis fecisti, quod, a cura tua regni et altis laboribus cessans, ad hoc festum solemne nostrum venisti, ut primum lapidem hujus academici ædificii pro doctrina et educatione juvenum instituti ponas.

In rem tuam erat, ut in juvenilibus annis, more majorum tuorum, animus tuus insigni fonte literarum aleretur, et postea, annis volventibus ductus delectatione, tam audiendi quam videndi novas res in altis regionibus Septentrionum onustus tuorum itinerum ad multas exterarum nationum opimis fructibus domum incolumis redires.

Iste præclarus cultus artis literarumque, qui vitam tuam adornat, nos certiores facit, ut studia, quæ ad humanitatem et bonos mores pertinent, quæ in majus triumphos scientiæ provehant, et itaque, adjumenta gerendi vitæ opera dant, ea benigne æstimes.

Hæc schola, permultos annos, artes, præceptaque morum doceat, lumina scientiæ et literarum diffundat, et fons sempiternus inviolatæ fidei veritatisque natis postmodo multis sit.

Ne te diutius sermone nostro detineamus, oramus ut, amico et benigno animo, hæc dicta accipias, et magna multaue bona tibi et conjugi tuæ pulchræ præclaræque precamur.

Nunc dicendum est.

GEORGIUS M. GREENE, Pro Condicipulis Suis.

Valeatis tuque tuique.

His Excellency in reply to the Latin Address presented to him, on behalf of the Pupils of the Collegiate Institute, read the following, also in Latin:—

Alumni Ottawaensis Academicæ Scholæ:—

Dies notandos mihi candissimis calendis istos semper puto in quibus vitam dare, et amico vultu aspicere in instituta disciplinæ litterisque dedita mihi occurrat.

Viatores nunc estis per semitas arduas angustiasque, ut mature in jucundissima lataque scientiæ prata veniatis. Labores, crede mihi, me cognoscente, magno præmio compensati erunt, præmia potestatis scire, hoc est potestatem habere.

Hoc saxo quadrato posito, tam certa sedes ad præclarum ædificum struendum, spectantes mementote Ciceronis verborum—"Senectus fundamentis adolescentiæ constituta est."

Resfat ut vobis gratias referam, propter amica verba erga meipsum conjugemque. Vobis vestris que multam salutem dico, multos annos famæ notissimos prædico.

Master Bradley, a Pupil of the Public School, of eleven years of age, read the following Address with remarkable clearness and propriety:—

May it please your Excellency:—

Having been invited by the Directors of the Collegiate Institute, of which you have just laid the foundation stone, to be present on this occasion, it was thought that Your Excellency would not be displeased if we ventured to present you with a short Address, and accordingly 45 Boys and 31 Girls tried their hands at it. Out of these 76 attempts the following remarks have been selected, and the Address therefore embodies just what the Pupils of the Public Schools themselves thought to say to Your Excellency. In the first place we desire to thank Your Excellency for the great interest you take in the education of the young, and we remember with gratitude the good advice you gave us at our Annual Exhibition, last Christmas, when Your Excellency and the Countess of Dufferin were so kind as to honour the Meeting with your presence. As a proof that Your Excellency's instructions were attentively received, it may not be improper to say that that Speech was referred to as a cause of great encouragement. We have tried to follow your good counsel, and many of us are now looking forward to the time when we shall be sufficiently advanced in our studies to enter the Collegiate Institute. It is our hope that like the Public Schools, it will be free to all the children who may be qualified to enter it, and if it shall be so, it cannot fail to be of the greatest advantage to Ottawa and the County generally.

We desire to say that we value our great privileges, and that we hope to prove our gratitude by cherishing a loyal attachment to our noble Queen, whom we have all so much reason to reverence and love.

As Your Excellency is the first Governor-General, so far as we know, who has honoured the Public Schools by his countenance, we desire to thank you for having set the example, and we beg to assure Your Excellency that we shall esteem it a very great honour if you should again countenance our anniversaries. These remarks are offered to Your Excellency with sincere good wishes for your health and happiness, and for the health and happiness of Her Ladyship the Countess of Dufferin, whose goodness in accompanying Your Excellency at our Christmas Meeting, we shall never forget.

His Excellency very kindly inquired the Boy's name, and then said:—

Master Bradley, I beg to thank you for the admirable Address that you have presented me with, from your Schoolfellows, both Girls and Boys, and I must say that they have done very wisely in choosing you, who can read with such propriety and with such feeling, and with a diction so pure and classical; and the School which you represent could not have devised a better method of convincing those who stand around me of the admirable way of the conduct of that Institution. Such a satisfactory specimen of your efforts is the best proof of the excellence of your training. You will have the kindness to return, on my behalf, to your Schoolfellows my best thanks; and I can assure you that Lady Dufferin will very much appreciate the very kind expressions in which you have been kind enough to allude to Her Excellency.

Of the new Building, Mr. W. Chesterton is the Architect. On being invited by the Board of Trustees to lay the corner stone, the following Address was presented to His Excellency:—

TO HIS EXCELLENCY EARL DUFFERIN.

May it please Your Excellency:—

The Board of Trustees of the Collegiate Institute of the City of Ottawa, aware of the great interest that Your Excellency takes in all matters that tend to the welfare of Canada, and especially of its educational institutions, having respectfully prayed Your Excellency to lay the foundation stone of this Building, which, when completed, will be devoted to the purpose of teaching the higher branches of a classical, scientific, and English Education, and Your Excellency having graciously consented to comply with this prayer, now expresses to Your Excellency its sincere satisfaction for the encouragement Your Excellency this day gives to its endeavours to establish in Ottawa a Collegiate Institute worthy of the Capital of the Dominion.

The Board wishes further to convey to Your Excellency its constant desire for the welfare of Your Excellency and the Countess of Dufferin, and its hope that Canada, under the fostering care of Your Excellency, as the Representative of its Gracious Sovereign, will advance in intellectual culture, as it has heretofore advanced in material prosperity.

OTTAWA, June 4th, 1874.

JOHN P. FEATHERSTON, Chairman.

To this Address His Excellency replied:—

Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I have already on so many occasions had the opportunity of expressing to the public of Canada the deep interest I take in all these Institutions, and the confirmed conviction that I entertain that there is nothing more calculated to promote the prosperity of the Country than establishments of this kind, founded on pure and sound principles, that it will be unnecessary for me to repeat those observations, or to give you any fresh assurance of my sentiments in this regard, but I do not wish to let this opportunity pass without expressing my supreme satisfaction for the very satisfactory account with which I have been favoured. Of the circumstances which have led to the foundation of this Institution,—of the prosperous condition in which it is at its commencement, and of the promising future which lies before it. And I can assure you that so soon as the object which you have in view is in progress,—when the walls of this Hall are raised, I shall consider it one of my chief privileges to come and visit the School. I may also be forgiven if I take this opportunity of expressing the personal gratification I feel in congratulating those who are interested in the success of this Institution upon its possession in the Head Master, (Doctor Thorburn), of a Person so admirably qualified to secure the prosperity of the School and conduct it on proper principles. He was one of the first Persons with whom I became acquainted on arriving at Ottawa, and I must say that I esteem it as a great privilege that I should have had opportunities of maintaining my intercourse with him, and conversing on many classical subjects. I also have the pleasure of knowing one of his Assistants, whom I am perfectly justified in considering a great acquisition to the teaching staff of the Institute. I trust that in future years it may be my good fortune to extend my acquaintance to the other Gentlemen who assist him. I may also be permitted to say that it is my intention to give a silver and a bronze Medal to be annually competed for by the Pupils on conditions that can be settled between the Head Master and myself. I need only say further that it must be a source of pride and gratification to every inhabitant of Canada to know that there are Institutions of this kind, founded on such principles, and administered with such sound judgment, established on such satisfactory conditions in almost every City and centre in the Dominion. It affords the strongest evidence that for the future the young of Canada

will have the means of obtaining an education and the development of their natural intelligence, and which will also inculcate the principles of virtue and morality as well as literary wisdom, by which the civilization of the world is maintained.

A silver Trowel was then presented to His Excellency, and the Corner Stone having been lowered to its bed of mortar, he declared it duly laid. The Reverend D. M. Gordon then offered prayer for the prosperity of the Institute, and the protection of these engaged in the work, and the ceremony was brought to a close after three hearty cheers, called for by the Mayor, had been given for the Queen, and three for His Excellency and the Countess of Dufferin. The band of the Foot Guards played "God Save the Queen," and His Excellency drove off amid cheers.

Some years previously, in 1865, the following Address was presented to the then Governor-General, Lord Lorne, by the Master and Pupils of the Collegiate Institute, and to whom he made an appropriate and suitable reply:—

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR JOHN DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND CAMPBELL,
K.T., K.C.M.G., P.C., MARQUIS OF LORNE, GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF CANADA.

May it please your Excellency:—

We, the Head Master, Masters and Pupils of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute beg to convey to Your Excellency and to your august Consort our respectful greetings, and the assurance of our sincere thanks for the great honour which this auspicious occasion brings us.

While others are engaged in the various avocations of life, in developing the material prosperity of this young Dominion, by gathering the fruits of the soil, and by fostering and extending trade and commerce, it is our province in the quiet seclusion of the Class Room, with its daily round of duties, to lay the foundations of those intellectual and moral qualities without which no Nation can be great and prosperous.

Coming, as Your Excellency has done, from a Land which has for many centuries enjoyed the benefits of cultured Instructors, and of the best educational appliances, and having yourself given ample proofs of the same training and ripe scholarship obtained in her time-honoured Institutions of Learning, Your Excellency can the better understand and appreciate the advantages that the study of our own literature, and that of the great masters of Greece and Rome can confer upon the youth of this Country.

Enjoying, as we do, in full measure the blessings of civil and religious liberty, and sharing in the glories and achievements of the British Empire, we hail with loyal satisfaction the presence among us, of a Royal Daughter of England, as a pledge of the interest felt in this Country by our beloved Queen, and we trust and pray that, in coming years, Canada may remain inseparably united to the Mother land.

In conclusion we desire to renew our assurance of devoted loyalty to our Most Gracious Sovereign, and of cordial welcome to Your Excellency and to Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise.

Signed on behalf of the Masters by J. THORBURN, M.A., Head Master.

Signed on behalf of the Pupils by A. B. HUDSON and MARY MUSSON.

On January the 30th, 1893, the Collegiate Institute Building was destroyed by fire, and the Classes were accommodated in the Normal School, and in one of the Public Schools until the Building was ready for occupation in December, 1893. A new Wing was added to the Building in 1902.

In 1865, when the Grammar Schools of the Province were classified by the Reverend Professor Young, who was then Inspector of Grammar Schools, there were only four of these Schools placed in the first, or highest, class, and the

Ottawa Grammar School was one of them. Professor Young informed the Chairman of the Board that there was only one School west of Toronto, as thoroughly efficient as the Ottawa one, and that was the Galt School.

Besides numerous Scholarships, Medals and other honours carried off by the Pupils of this School at one, or other, of our Canadian Universities, two of the five English Gilchrist Scholarships, offered for competition in Canada, were won by Ottawa Boys, S. W. Hunton in 1877, and Fred. W. Jarvis in 1879.

The first Trustees of the School in 1843 were the Reverend S. S. Strong, Chairman, the Reverend Father Phelan, (afterwards Bishop Phelan), the Reverend J. Cruikshanks, Mr. Joseph Coombs, and Mr. J. B. Lyon-Fellows.

The Chairmen of the Board of Trustees since 1843, were the Reverend Doctor Strong, Doctor Hamnett Hill, Messieurs Edward McGillivray, J. P. Featherston, George Hay, the Honourable Francis Clemow, John Thorburn, M.A., LL.D. The Head Masters since 1843, were the Reverend Doctor Thomas Wardrope, the Reverend Doctor Thomas, the Reverend John Robb, M.A., ex-Judge William Aird Ross, Timothy Millar, M.A., the Reverend W. I. Borthwick, John Thorburn, M.A., LL.D., who held office for nearly twenty years, and John McMillan, B.A.

In 1874, the Board of Grammar School Trustees, feeling the want of more suitable accommodations, decided to erect a permanent home for the School, the corner stone of which was laid by Governor-General Lord Dufferin, as already detailed.

In the Winter of 1892, this Building was destroyed by fire, but steps were taken in November, 1893, to rebuild a new home for the School, which was opened for the reception of Pupils in February, 1894, when the occasion was graced by the presence of Governor-General and Lady Aberdeen, and a large assemblage of interested visitors.

OTTAWA, March, 1895.

JOHN THORBURN.

II. EARLY HISTORY OF THE OTTAWA COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

BY THE REVEREND THOMAS WARDROPE, ITS FIRST PRINCIPAL.

The District of Dalhousie was formerly separated from the Bathurst District and made a new District by proclamation, under Sir Charles Metcalfe, Baronet, in 1842. The Capital, (if we may so call it), of the new District was Bytown. With other Public Institutions, the new District required a Grammar School. The Dalhousie District Grammar School was opened in Bytown in May, 1843. That was the "day of small things." Great changes have taken place during the many years that have since then passed away. The District of Dalhousie has become the County of Carleton, Bytown has become the City of Ottawa, and the Dalhousie District Grammar School has become the "Ottawa Collegiate Institute."

The appointment of Head Masters of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada was, in those early days, made by the Governor-in-Council, virtually on the recommendation of the local Trustees. I arrived in Bytown, via the Rideau Canal, in May 1843, with my appointment in due form as Head Master, and with instructions to place myself in communication with the Board of Trustees, and to open the School.

The Trustees were the Reverend S. S. Strong, (afterwards Doctor Strong), the Reverend Father Phelan, (afterwards Bishop Phelan), the Reverend T. Crook-

shanks, Mr. Joseph Coombs, and Mr. G. B. Lyons, (afterwards Lyon-Fellows). Mr. Strong was Chairman of the Board. I called upon him, and was received with the courtesy and kindness that marked his dealings with me during the whole time of my connection with the School. I found him, from first to last, an unfailing friend in my management of the School.

So far as we could see, the only available Place for the School was a two story frame House that had just been erected in what is now Waller Street near Daly Avenue. The Neighborhood was then a Common, in which there was a great sand Pit which became a source of much enjoyment to the Scholars. The House was quite unpretentious, not even painted. But it presented the advantages of being new, and, therefore, clean throughout. The Windows were large, affording abundant light. The Desks, too, and the Seats, or Benches, plainer, I think, than anything that could be found in our School Houses now, were new and clean; all this was in our favour. The ground Floor was all that was then required for School purposes. It was all in one Apartment, and gave what was then considered fair accommodation for about forty Scholars.

I have grateful memories of the Bytown of my teaching days. I found myself in a community in which it was pleasant to live; from the Parents of the Scholars I received the kindest consideration; the little Town was prosperous; and, among the diversified elements of the population at that time, there was, as it seemed to me, a remarkable degree of good and kindly feeling.

Speaking broadly, the population of Ottawa in 1903 may be ten times that of Bytown in 1843; and the Scholars attending the Collegiate Institute at Ottawa in 1903 may be ten times the number of those attending the Dalhousie District Grammar School in Bytown in 1843; and in Industrial, Commercial, and Municipal lines, there has been corresponding progress.

OTTAWA, 1903.

THOMAS WARDROPE.

III. EARLY HISTORY OF THE OTTAWA COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

BY THE REVEREND H. J. BORTHWICK, M.A., THE FIFTH PRINCIPAL OF THE INSTITUTE.

"In 1851 the District Grammar School, as it was still called, was removed to the west side of the Rideau Canal, but the name ever afterwards was the 'Grammar School;' hence it bore the name District School for about eight years.

"About 1852 the accommodation in the South Ward, (now Saint George's), being altogether inadequate for the Public School attendance, the Public School Trustees rented the old District School Building. It was used as a Girls' School, for a time, by a Lady Teacher, but, in 1857, it was transformed into a Dwelling-house. Thus it remained until one night in the later seventies, when it was totally destroyed by Fire.

An ex-Alderman, who was a pupil of the old Grammar School from 1853 to 1856, has kindly furnished the Writer with the following description of the School-House and its surroundings:

"The Building in which the Grammar School was conducted was on the north-west Corner of Elgin and Albert Schools. It was a frame Building, twenty-four by forty-five feet, two stories high. A large Window and a glass Door were on the Elgin Street front, and in the centre of the Albert Street side there was another glass Door, and one Window to light the rear of the School-Room.

"The Seats were long wooden Benches with Desks to match, and occupied about three-fourths of the large Room. A small Room on the Elgin Street side was used for another Class. In the Principal's Room there were a number of large Maps on the Walls, a Terrestrial and a Celestial Globe, and a wonderful contrivance of Planets on wires, which was brought forth on rare occasions.

"The School remained for five years on Elgin Street, and was then transferred to Queen Street in the Summer of 1856. There was also a smaller and plainer looking Building which had been used for a carpenter's Shop. Some improvements were made in it, and then the School Furniture was moved in, and Mr. O. T. Millar, M.A., became the Principal for three years.

"The next move was to a plain stone Building on Metcalfe Street, opposite to the Methodist Church, and this Building had a large front Window in it and a glass Door. There were Stairs leading to the Room above, which was also used by the School. The Rooms had a comfortless appearance, and the Building, as a whole, was unsuitable for School purposes, with its old and shabby Desks and Benches in the centre of which stood a large unpolished wood Stove.

"In September, 1859, immediately after the School had been moved to Metcalfe Street, a private Class was opened for young Ladies who desired to continue their English studies, and it met in the Grammar School from four to six p.m. It was taught by the Principal, and there were eighteen Students, of whom the Writer of this Sketch was one.

"In the Summer of 1861, a large frame Building was erected at the north-east end of Queen Street. While it was in course of construction the Grammar School Trustee Board leased the west half of it for a School. In the Fall of that year, as soon as the Building was completed, the School moved in, and there it remained for thirteen years."

The present Site of the Collegiate Institute was acquired on June 17th, 1872. A Writer of the time speaks thus of the Site:—

"It is admirable, affording the use of Cartier Square as extensive recreation Grounds for the Scholars during the time of recess, and enforcing an almost isolated position, thereby showing off the Building to greater advantage. The Grounds adjoining those of the Normal School enhance, rather than take from, the general effect, as it gives to that locality a unity of purpose; in fact, that part of the City known as Centre Town seems to have been admitted by common consent, to be the most appropriate for buildings of this class."

The Corner Stone of the Institute was laid by His Excellency Lord Dufferin, and has inscribed on it the names of the Trustees, Architects, and Contractor, with that of His Excellency, and the date, June 4th, 1874.

The fifth of June, 1874, was a red-letter Day in the History of the Collegiate Institute, as, on it, the Corner Stone of the new Building, Lisgar Street, was laid by His Excellency the Governor-General, the Marquis of Dufferin, in the presence of a vast concourse of Citizens. His Excellency was received by His Worship, Mayor Featherston, Chairman of the Board of Trustees, who presented him with an Address on the occasion.

The provisions of the Law in the early part of the last Century were very indefinite respecting High Schools, or Grammar Schools, as they were then called. By the Act of 1807 the Grammar Schools, (more properly District Grammar Schools), were managed by Boards of Trustees appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council. It was provided that the number of such Trustees should not be less than five. Usually the Boards were made up of local Clergymen, and

other persons who might be interested in secondary education, and who were recommended by the Patrons of the Institutions concerned. This mode of appointing Trustees continued with very little change until 1853 when the Grammar Schools were first brought under the direct control of the Education Department. In 1853 it was enacted that the several Grammar School Trustees of each County should meet and select from amongst themselves three Trustees, (one to retire annually), for each of the Grammar Schools. It was further provided that three other Trustees for each School should be appointed by the County Council. All subsequent appointments were to be made by the same Body.

Doctor Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education, became responsible for our Secondary Schools about 1853, and from that time he made an effort to improve the Classical or Grammar Schools which occupied the Field. He could not, however, modify them so as to remove the prejudices of many people against them, and he could not, for the time, abolish them, since they met, as they existed, the wants of the more wealthy of our Citizens, who were wedded to the Classics. These Citizens appreciated culture; they had the time and the wealth, which made it possible. They were generally Members of our Legislature, and could readily legislate on Education so as to meet their own wishes.

Doctor Ryerson endeavoured to modify these Schools and re-organize them much in the way he had been able to do, and do successfully, the Public Schools. He introduced the study of new subjects, and he changed the condition on which the Government Grants were divided, so as to place the study of Latin on the same basis as that of Mathematics. Hitherto, Latin was the only subject that counted in the distribution of the Grant. The effect of this change was immediately felt and it had its place in the development of our modern Secondary Schools. From that day to the present, there has gone on a constant struggle between the subjects that might be classed as "Culture" subjects and those that are of more practical value.

These changes led gradually to a keener appreciation of the Grammar School it is true, but still among the masses of our People indifference remained. * * *

The Reverend Professor George Paxton Young, a prominent Educationist, was appointed Inspector of these Schools in the sixties. He prepared in 1866 what has proved to be, and what may not inappropriately be termed, "The Lord Dufferin Report on Secondary Education in Upper Canada." Through his efforts a complete revolution in Secondary Schools followed five years later. Since 1871 therefore, we have had a system, perhaps imperfect, yet on the whole creditable.

The Act of 1871 removed many defects of the old Grammar Schools and introduced the new names of High School and Collegiate Institute. Shortly after this, seven of the older and larger Grammar Schools were raised to the status of Collegiate Institutes. These were Cobourg, Galt, Hamilton, Kingston, Ottawa, Peterborough, and St. Catharines. According to Doctor Ryerson's Report in 1872 the objects and duties of the High Schools were two-fold: "Commencing with Pupils who have completed the work for the first four Classes in the Public Schools, or that equivalent, the High Schools were intended to complete a good English education by educating Pupils not only for commercial, manufacturing and agricultural pursuits, but for fulfilling with efficiency, honour and usefulness, the duties of Municipal Councillors, Legislators and various Public Officers in the service of the Country; also to teach the languages of Greece and Rome, of Germany and France, the Mathematics, etcetera, so far as to prepare

the Youth for certain Professions, and especially for the Universities, where will be completed the education of Men for the learned professions and for Professorships in the Colleges, and Masterships in the Collegiate Institutes and High Schools."

HEAD MASTERS OF THE OTTAWA COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

The Ottawa Collegiate Institute in its sixty years' life has had seven Head Masters,—five of whom are still living, at the writing of this article, (1904), (three of whom have retired from active work), and two of whom are yet in active work. It is true they might appropriately be termed venerable old Men, having in the majority of cases served their day and generation to the full. A unique fact, well exemplified in the lives of five of them, is their longevity, which would go to prove that teaching is not an unhealthy profession. It may be said, that but three of them remained in the work very long; however, while admitting this fact, it is to be noted that of these three, one of them has been engaged in teaching over twenty years, and the present Principal, forty-five years by June 30th, 1904. These records are remarkable, and the health of these men is even more so.

The first Head Master of the Dalhousie District Grammar School was Mr. Thomas Wardrope, now (in 1904), the highly respected Reverend Doctor Wardrope, an ex-Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Canada.

The second Head Master of the Ottawa Grammar School was the Reverend John Robb, M.A., who had been previously a Clergyman in Scotland. He was Principal of the School from 1845 to 1850.

The third Head Master of the District Grammar School was Mr. William Aird Ross, now better known as Judge Ross. He was born at Ardross, Scotland, in the year 1815, and received his earlier Education in the School of his native Parish.

The fourth Head Master of the Ottawa Grammar School was Mr. O. Timothy Millar, M.A., who held the position from 1856 to 1858. Mr. Millar was a native of Ireland. He was a scholarly Man and a Graduate of Trinity College, Dublin. During his regime, and a part of that of his Predecessor, Grammar Schools were placed under the direct control of the Education Department.

The fifth Head Master of the Ottawa Grammar School was the Reverend H. J. Borthwick, M.A. He was born on July the 26th, 1824, at Glencorse, Midlothian, Scotland, where, for some years his Father was engaged as Teacher in the Parish School.

The sixth Head Master of the Grammar School was Doctor John Thorburn, who was born at Quothquan, Lanarkshire, Scotland, October the 10th, 1830, and received his early Education at Quothquan, West Libberton, and at Edinburgh University. For a short time, he taught School in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, and then removed to St. Francis College, Richmond, Lower Canada, where he was appointed Principal and Professor of Classics. He, however, did not long remain there but resigned to take the Head Mastership of the Ottawa Grammar School, (now the Collegiate Institute), in September, 1862. Since that time Doctor Thorburn has been continuously connected with the Institute in the capacity of Teacher and Trustee. He received the Honourary Degree of M.A. from McGill University in 1861, and that of LL.D. from Queen's University in 1880.

After leaving the Institute in 1882 he was appointed Librarian of the Canadian Geological Survey, and Chairman of the Board of Civil Service Examiners. In 1876, he was appointed by the Government to the Chairmanship of the Headquarters Board of Examiners of the Royal Military College, Kingston.

He has been President of the Ottawa Literary and Scientific Society, and of the Queen's University Graduates' Association. He has been, since January, 1890, a Trustee of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute Board, and was elected Chairman of the Board on the retirement of Senator Clemow in 1900.

The seventh Head Master of the Ottawa Collegiate Institute is Mr. John Macmillan, B.A., who entered upon his duties as Principal, in January 1882, and still, in December 1903, retains his position.

The Grammar School has had its fair share of the best Teachers in the Province, and perhaps a fair share of the inferior Class, for discipline in a growing City like Ottawa has not always been a matter simple and unostentatious; this School has been rather a sifter of disciplinarians.

OTTAWA, 1904.

H. J. BORTHWICK.

CHAPTER VII.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE OTTAWA PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

From an old Record of the Early Schools of Bytown, published in the *Ottawa Citizen* of May the 18th, 1881, I glean the following particulars:—

During the year 1853-1856 visits were regularly paid to the various Schools in the Town chiefly by Messieurs Workman, Rowan, S.T.; Reilly, S.T.; Brunet, O.M.I.; Beaubien, Perkins, McCormack, and Mr. Charles Stewart, Local Superintendent in 1855. The Editor adds the following "Retrospective Review:"—

"From the above it will be seen that in the years mentioned the only Schools in existence were the Common Schools. Catholic and Protestant alike attended the same educational institution, and were taught by the same Pedagogue. Twenty-four to twenty-eight years ago does not seem long to look back upon, but with the steady and perpetual advance of time, the men of the years 1853-54-55 and '56 have largely passed away, and out of the many but few remain to tell of incidents and events of that period. Those who were boys then are men now. Mr. Alexander Workman is the principal patriarch amongst the early friends of education in this place, who still live to tell the tales of the past, and give living lessons of the present. Mr. Henry McCormack, Mr. Charles Rowan, are also still to be counted among those who remain as having been interested in educational matters in the mediæval ages of Ottawa's School history. In conversation with Mr. Alexander Workman some information was gleaned regarding the Teachers of twenty-five and thirty years ago, but, as the records of the School business of those days have all disappeared, but little real data could be had. There were nearly as many Schools then as now, but the attendance or number of Teachers was not near so great. In those days the Teacher had to pay rent and fuel out of his salary allowance, the amount for these items being deducted by the Board of Trustees that controlled them. The sum of \$350 a year was considered very good Salary thirty years ago, but money seemed to have had more value in those times. The Teachers about the period mentioned as referred to by Mr. Workman were as follows: Mr. William

Stewart, afterwards Local Superintendent, taught a school at Le Breton Flats, but died in the latter part of the year 1855. Mrs. Sproule had a School for Girls near where Christ Church now stands, in one of the stone buildings that still remain. Francis Dowler taught School in a building on Sparks Street, near the present Wellington Ward Market, and which was torn down a few years ago. James Fraser had a School on Daly Street; he went to England, and afterwards returned to New York. Miss Tracy also taught School on the same street, having Girl pupils. A Mr. McMillan taught School in Ottawa Ward, and Miss Ring—the present Mrs. William Kehoe—had a Girls' School on George Street. Hugh Hagan had a School near the Basilica and was one of the best Teachers of the time. Peter Nolan, the present sexton of St. Patrick's Church, was also a Teacher. The late James Maloney was also a Teacher, and taught the young idea how to shoot, while the Nuns had Schools for Girls. It was in 1857 that the Separate Schools were established, with the following Teachers: James O'Brien, James Maloney, John O'Rielly, Mary Ann Tiernan, Drendom Derwin, Guillian Demers, Sister St. John and Sister Kerby. Miss Tiernan's salary was £40, and that of the men Teachers £70 each. A memorandum of the average attendance at the Separate Schools the year they were organized shows it to have been 420. From eight Teachers the number has been increased to twenty-seven at the present time, with a daily attendance of some 2,000 pupils. It is not exactly known how many Teachers there were in the Public Schools, but it is thought there were about the same number as in the Separatê Schools, perhaps a couple more; now there are thirty, with some 1,800 pupils in daily attendance."

In the report of a Committee of a Commission, appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor to inquire into the state of the several Departments of the Government in 1839, it is stated that: None of the Common Schools in the Dalhousie District had availed themselves of the privilege, secured to them by law, of sending Pupils to the District (Grammar) School for gratuitous instruction. (Signed by Sheriff Charles P. Treadwell and Messieurs Charles A. Low and Richard Philips Hotham, M.P.P.)

In the same year the District Board of Education say:—With the exception of eight Schools, the Board is satisfied with the tenor of the other Reports of Common Schools presented; these Reports fully vouch as to the good conduct of the several Teachers, and their capabilities, as relative to their respective duties. While the undersigned are willing to admit that room may exist for the improvement of the present Laws regulating the Common Schools generally throughout this Province, yet they have much satisfaction in stating that the establishment of these Schools hath proved of great public benefit in this District, as affording the facilities to parents, at least of advancing to a considerable extent, the education of their children, an advantage to these children which cannot be appreciated too highly. (Signed by Messieurs Charles A. Low, Alexander Grant and Philo Hall.)

In November, 1849, the first Meeting of the Public School Board of Bytown, under the School Act, was held, at which Mr. John Atkins was appointed Local Superintendent of Schools. The Teachers employed were: Messieurs Hagin, Maloney, O'Leary, Robinson, Mignault, Mrs. Sproule, Sisters Hagan, Conlin and Rivas, Miss Fraser, Miss Burwash and Miss Simpson. The Staff contained several excellent Teachers. The School Tax for that year amounted to £64 3s. 1d.; Government Grant, £68 6s. 8d.; total, £132 9s. 9d. Superintendent's salary, £15.

In 1850 Mr. Alexander Workman was elected Trustee. Mr. Francis Scott was appointed Secretary and Mr. Workman, Superintendent. A demand was made upon the Town that year for the support of the Schools for £135 8s. 4d.,

exclusive of the Government Grant. Male Teachers received £30 per annum and Female Teachers £15. Children taught,—124 males and 79 females, representing Protestants and Roman Catholics.

In 1852 Mr. Alexander Workman was appointed Chairman. Salaries, £80 for Male Teachers and £57 for Female Teachers. The Teachers to *furnish School Rooms and Fuel*. "James Joyce," Messenger.

Particulars of the Schools for a few subsequent years cannot be given, as the Records were destroyed by fire.

In 1858, a Letter to the Education Department by Mr. Alexander Workman states that the seven Teachers from the Normal School have all given entire satisfaction, and are a credit to the Institution and to Mr. Robertson, the Head Master, who recommended them. They have shewn, in their bearing, that they are young men of most exemplary character, diligent in the discharge of their duty, and excellent trainers of Youth; our other Teachers from the County Board of Public Instruction bear equal reputation for industry and exemplary conduct.

I am happy to report that our Schools are a credit to the zeal manifested by the Trustees in their continued perseverance to improve the System, a work in a few years that will bear fruit one hundred fold.

A subsequent Report of the District Board of Education states its satisfaction with the proceedings of the Trustees of the Common Schools, and with the capabilities and conduct of the Teachers. The Board is also very sensible of the beneficial effects to the youth of the District, which flow from the establishment of Schools. (Signed by Sheriff Charles B. Treadwell, and Messieurs Philo Hall and Alexander Grant).

Of the Ottawa District Grammar School, it is stated that the pupils are twenty-four in number; and, although few of them are engaged in the higher branches of learning, yet their improvement and attainment in their respective studies are conspicuous and satisfactory, and bear evident testimony to the zeal and abilities of the Teacher, Mr. Colin Gregor. (Signed by Messieurs George Hamilton and W. Kearns).

NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS, OTTAWA.

These Schools were opened in 1875, and have proved to be highly successful. Speeches were delivered on the occasion by Lieutenant-Governor John Crawford, Attorney-General Mowat, the Honourable Alexander Mackenzie, Reverend Doctor Ryerson, Mayor Featherston, Honourable Adam Crooks, Minister of Education; the Reverend D. M. Gordon, Queen's College, Kingston; the Reverend Mr. Dawson, the Reverend Doctor O'Connor. Mr. John A. McCabe was appointed Principal; Mr. W. R. Riddell, Mathematical Master, and Mr. John Gibson, Science Master.

Temporary Model Schools were engaged in the City, pending the erection of buildings for them.

NOTE. In a Letter from Doctor Thorburn to Doctor Glashan, Inspector of Schools, Ottawa, he states that:—

"In the Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of Carleton, there is a statement that the old Model School for the Dalhousie District was erected in 1837-38; that there was no School System in Bytown until about 1855,—the first year of the existence of Ottawa as a City. The first Superintendent of these Schools was Mr. Alexander Workman; the first Chairman of the Board of Public School Trustees was Mr. Charles

Sparrow, and the other Members of the Board were Messieurs Perkins, Ross, Burke and Reilly. Mr. Workman held office for five years, except for a short time, when Mr. William Stewart, M.P., acted for him. He was succeeded by Mr. William Cousens in 1860.

Miss Jamieson, an old resident of Ottawa, has written an Essay on the Schools of Ottawa for the Woman's Historical Society.

In 1845, there was stated to be a School in Upper Town, conducted by Miss Napp, and that there were seven Schools in the Lower Town.

In an advertisement in *The Packet* of March the 17th, 1847, it is stated that the Model School, of which Mr. John Cary was Master, was hereafter to be placed under the direction of Trustees, and that fees were to be charged for Tuition. Mr. Hamnett Pinhey was then the Superintendent of Schools for the District.

JOHN THORBURN.

OTTAWA, 2nd October, 1909.

NOTE. From a statement made by Mr. H. Robinson, Chairman of the Public School Board in 1879, I gather the following facts:—

School Buildings.—Up to the year 1867, the Board possessed no School Buildings of their own, but used rented Rooms, which at the best were most unsuitable and unhealthy. In this year, however, Central School East was completed and occupied, and to-day the Board owns seven commodious, well ventilated buildings, and well furnished. Last year closed our career in building, we trust, for some years to come, expecting, as we do, that the Ontario Government will have provided before next autumn Model Schools, into which a very considerable number of our children will be drafted, and relieving, as it will, the very crowded condition of several of our Schools, as they are at present.

The Board employs a staff of Teachers second to none in Canada, and it is most gratifying to the Trustees who have been instrumental in promoting to the highest degree the efficiency of the Public Schools to find their efforts so thoroughly appreciated—our Schools to-day being crowded with the Children of the rich and poor alike.

Mr. Slater held the office of Chairman for seven years, videlicet: from 1865 to 1871, when he retired from the Board. Since then Mr. Ross, Mr. Wilson and Mr. Slater have all been called away to the Better Land. Mr. Kirby and myself alone remain of the Board as it was then constituted. Of the Teachers employed, nineteen in number, but two remain on the staff, videlicet: Messieurs A. Smirle and Duncan Robertson. Two very worthy men, and excellent Teachers, videlicet: Messieurs William Stewart and James Stewart, have also been called from earth.

Superintendents and Inspectors.—Mr. William Cousens faithfully and well filled the office for a term of about twelve years; retired on the 31st of September, 1870. The Reverend H. J. Borthwick was appointed his successor on the 18th of April, 1871, and Mr. J. C. Glashan, the present Incumbent, on the 8th of July, 1876.

Secretaries.—Mr. James Joynt, formerly a Trustee of the Board, filled the office of Secretary with fidelity; retired in December, 1876, having served the Board for eighteen years. Mr. William Rea succeeded him, having been appointed on the 8th of February, 1877. I should not omit stating that Mr. Francis Scott, Barrister, acted as Secretary of the Board from 1850 to 1855.

OTTAWA GRAMMAR SCHOOL.—The pupils are twenty-four in number; and, although few of them are engaged in the higher branches of learning, yet their improvement and attainment in their respective studies are conspicuous and satisfactory, and bear evident testimony to the zeal and abilities of the Teacher, Mr. Colin Gregor. (Signed by Messieurs George Hamilton and W. Kearnes.)

OTTAWA COMMON SCHOOL.—The District Board of Education is satisfied with the terms of the Trustees of the several Common Schools, and with the capabilities and conduct of the Teachers. The Board is also very sensible of the beneficial effects to the youth of the District, which flow from the establishment of Schools. (Signed by Sheriff Charles B. Treadwell, and Messieurs Philo Hall and Alexander Grant.)

CHAPTER VIII.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGSTON SCHOOLS.

In July, 1784, the first party of United Empire Loyalists arrived at the Site of Old Fort Frontenac, (Kingston,) to begin the settlements along the Bay of Quinte shore. This group of United Empire Loyalist Pioneers had left New York during the previous Autumn, yet it was Midsummer, nine months after, when they reached the place designated for their future homes. During the latter part of that Summer, and for the next few years, other Pioneer Loyalist parties and individuals found their way to the new settlements in Canada, and soon a loosely connected string of backwoods homes stretched from Cataraqui westward, through five Seigneuries, (which, under the Lower Canada French system then in operation, they were designated), to the head of the Bay of Quinte.

In 1786 the Reverend Doctor John Stuart opened a Select Classical School at Kingston, as the Village was then called; and thus was inaugurated the educational work in what is now the Province of Ontario. The Master of the School, whose name has this honourable place in local history, was the Episcopal Minister, himself (the Reverend Doctor Stuart,) a Refugee Loyalist from New York State, who was sent by the Government to attend to the spiritual needs of the Loyalist Pioneer Settlers, and of the Military attached to the Post.

At first glance, it seems strange that a man of unusual common sense, who had gained much practical experience of the world, should deem a select Classical School a necessary influence, or element, amid the incongruous surroundings of the two-year-old community. We are not now accustomed to associate classical grammars and ancient literature with log houses, unending forest, and the hard struggle for the necessaries of life. . . . The action was a perfectly natural one, however, it being the custom of the times, although the explanation dates from a time long before the settlement.

Many of the United Empire Loyalists who came to the Country bordering the inland lakes in those last years of the eighteenth century had been in comfortable, or even affluent, circumstances, in their former homes. They had enjoyed the advantages and profit of that education which the first colonists, especially in the New England States, had early made provision for, and they brought with them their faith in the worth of that education, and the necessity for it, which has later grown into one of the remarkable characteristics of democratic development. Amid the hardships incident to their new conditions of life these people must have had ever with them the disheartening certainty that their children, and their children's children, would be deprived of the educational advantages which would have been their heritage, had the old order continued. To remedy this misfortune, as far as might be, the Reverend Doctor John Stuart opened his School, which was select and classical, because the education which had come within the experience of himself and his associates had been gained in Schools of that type.

In this same year a Mr. Donovan had a Garrison School in Kingston, which was apparently designed to meet the requirements of the Soldiers and poorer people connected with the Military establishment. Mr. Clark taught a School in Seigneury Number Two, now the Township of Fredericksburgh, and, by 1790, other Schools

were opened in the Seigneuries to the west. At this time, and until after 1792, there were no Townships, because the divisions customary in French Canada then prevailed in Upper Canada, as it had not yet been organized as a Province.

In 1792, a School House was erected in Kingston, under the direction of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, and a grant of £100 was made yearly to Doctor Stuart for supervising, (conducting,) the School. Apparently that was the first Government aid to Education in the Province, for the Reverend Mr. Addison's School at Newark, (Niagara,) had not yet been opened, indeed Governor Simcoe quotes the Kingston case as a precedent for making a similar grant to Mr. Addison. It is of interest, in this connection, to note that old maps of the City of Kingston show School Street, where the present Lower Union Street is; a block of adjoining land is marked "School Site," and part of another block was set off as "School Master's Lots." These lands were afterwards disposed of by the Midland District Grammar School Board, and the proceeds apparently used in erecting a new Building. During these years much correspondence took place between Governor Simcoe and the Duke of Portland, Imperial Secretary of State, regarding Education in Upper Canada. This had its beginning in a Memorial sent by the Honourable Mr. Cartwright, in 1789, to Lord Dorchester, suggesting that some of the neighboring islands, near Kingston, be set apart as a means of providing the necessary funds for the establishment of "a decent Seminary of Education for Kingston." This led, in 1797, to the Royal Grant for Grammar School purposes; and the next year to the Report of the Executive Council, proposing the ways and means for putting the scheme into effect. According to this plan, two Grammar Schools were to be at once erected, one at Kingston, the other at Newark, (Niagara,) with a yearly income of £180 for Masters' Salaries, repairs and improvements. These Schools were to be constructed and conducted after the English plan, with accommodation for the Master's family, and for a number of boarders. . . . The Grammar School Act of 1807 provided for the organization of one such School in each of the Eight Districts of the Province.

Meantime, however, an event of more than passing importance had occurred in the arrival, just at the close of 1799, of a young Scotchman, John Strachan by name, who came out to take charge of an embryo College, that had as yet no existence. . . . For nearly seventy years, during which time he became Archdeacon of York, and Bishop of Toronto, and during the formative period of provincial institutions, he had a great influence, and that, in educational development, he occupied a place second only to that afterwards filled by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson. Bishop Strachan's first connection with Canadian education began in 1800, when he opened a small private School in Kingston. This, however, grew in importance, and, during the three and a half years it continued, he gained a considerable reputation as a successful Teacher,—a reputation which became much greater in his later and larger School in Cornwall and afterwards at York.

In the Summer of 1803, when Mr. Strachan left Kingston, his work was taken up by a Mr. Mitchell, afterwards Judge Mitchell, who came from Scotland for the purpose. He, however, carried it on only for a short time, when he went to London to take charge of a School in that place, and there became a Judge.

In 1807, after the passage of the Act authorizing the establishment of the District Grammar Schools, that at Kingston was organized, with Mr. John Whitelaw as Master. For a number of years preceding this there seems to be a blank in the records, so that it is not easy to tell just what state the Public School was in from

the time that the original grant was made to Doctor John Stuart until the Midland District Grammar School was established.

On December the 1st, 1810, the *Kingston Gazette* contained the following advertisement:—

“An Examination of the Public School in this Town will be held on Wednesday, the 19th instant, at which the Parents of Pupils and others desirous to observe their progress in learning are requested to attend.”

On February the 12th, 1811, there was a Letter in the *Gazette*, signed “Midland District,” answering an earlier criticism, which said, among other things:—

Our Public School can now produce not only proficient in the useful branches of an English education, but some capable of distinguishing themselves as acute and critical Grammarians. The Greek and Roman Classics are read by these with tolerable facility, and their progress in Mathematics may be deemed far from inconsiderable.

The *Gazette* of January the 29th, 1811, contains an announcement by Anne Wilkes that she intends to open a School in Kingston on February the First.

The same paper of April the 2nd contains the announcement that the Ernest-town Academical School, under the superintendence of an experienced Preceptor, is opened. This was the School which afterwards became the Bath Grammar School. The experienced Preceptor was Mr. Bidwell, Father of the Honourable Marshall Spring Bidwell.

Early in 1814, there was an evident intention to close the Kingston Grammar School for lack of support, on account of the War. Later, however, two extracts from a Letter in the *Gazette* of the 20th of June, 1814, are more encouraging:

“The success which this School, (Midland District Grammar School,) has met with has exceeded the most sanguine expectation. Youths not yet sixteen have gone as far as Equations in Algebra,—by no means imperfectly,—and are well versed in the principles of Geometry and the theory and practice of Trigonometry. Their progress in Greek and Latin is not less successful.”

In 1815, the Midland District School Society was incorporated, and is still in existence. It was formed of a body of private subscribers to a fund designed to secure educational advantages for the children of poorer people who could not benefit by the Public Grammar School of the District. At this time the system of Bell and Lancaster was stirring England, with the hope that, at last, a short cut to the promised land of educational perfection had been found. The new Society in Kingston proposed to adopt this scheme for the education of poor children. A sum of £450 was raised by subscription, and a body of Trustees, who were self-perpetuating in the sense that they appointed their own successors, was named to administer the fund.*

In 1817, Mr. Whitelaw gave place to the Reverend John Wilson as Master of the Grammar School. The former gentleman was appointed to the Newark (Niagara) School in 1830, and the latter resigned the Mastership at Kingston in 1825, on account of his being “appointed to an official situation in the University of Oxford.” At this time Mr. George Baxter was Assistant Master in the School. He applied for the vacant position, and his application was endorsed by Mr. Wilson,

*For a further reference to the Midland District School Society see the next Chapter, and also the one which follows that next one in this Chapter.

but the Board of the Grammar School did not act on it at once; and the reason given throws some light on the school ideals of the time. The Minute relating to the matter reads as follows:—

That it be communicated to Mr. Baxter that the Trustees have every confidence in the representation made by the Reverend Mr. Wilson of his ability to conduct the School; and are also satisfied, from personal knowledge, that he is well qualified for the situation; but, being desirous of obtaining a Graduate of one of the Universities of England, they refrain from submitting for the present his name to the Lieutenant-Governor for appointment . . . until it can be ascertained whether a person such as they are desirous of obtaining can be procured.

Resolved, "That the Venerable, the Archdeacon, (Stuart,) be requested to use his influence in obtaining an allowance from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to the person who shall be appointed to the Mastership of the School, (being an ordained Clergyman,) as a Preacher to the Episcopal Protestants in the parts adjacent to Kingston."

The Archdeacon declined to endorse the request, but sent it on to the Lieutenant-Governor, who, in turn, submitted it to the Bishop at Quebec. The latter declined to grant what was asked for, and Mr. Baxter was one year later recommended for the Mastership, and was at once appointed (on January the first, 1826).

The Board Minutes for 1830 contain a record of the admission of two Boys as free scholars at the Public Grammar school. This admission was granted on the recommendation of the Trustees of the Common, or Township, School, situated on Point Frederick. Henceforward there are frequent notices of free scholars being allowed in the Public Grammar School, at the instance of Common School Trustees; occasionally these are designated as charity scholars.

The fees of this School in 1830 were £1 per quarter for junior students in English; £1 10s. for senior ones; £2 for students in Latin; £2 10s. for those in Greek. In all cases, an additional fee of 2 shillings and 6 pence per quarter were charged for repairs until a new edifice be provided.

The following is a brief condensed statement of the report made by the Board of Trustees of the Examination of the School in 1829:—

The attendance was thirty-one, in six Classes. The first Class, consisting of four Pupils, was examined in Homer and Cicero. The second Class, consisting of three Scholars, was prepared in Graeca Minora, and they were critically examined with respect to their knowledge of the structure of sentences and the philosophy of the English language. The third Class, of four pupils, had directed their attention to Caesar, Latin and English Grammar and the classic English authors. The fourth Class, of five Boys, and the fifth, of eleven Boys, underwent examination in English Grammar, Reading and Spelling. In Mathematics the first Class had proceeded through the first six Books of Euclid and had finished a course in Arithmetic. The second Class showed proficiency in their knowledge of Bookkeeping and Arithmetic. The third and fourth Classes were examined in Geography and Arithmetic, and the fifth in Arithmetic.

The Trustees have to report that six young men aged from 14 to 21 have left the School during the year, their education having been completed. Two of them have taken up the study of Divinity, three Law, and one Physic.

The Trustees in their Report go on to point out the great need of more liberal Government support, especially as this School has been deprived of some of its

income, in order that the one at York, (Home District Grammar School,) might be correspondingly benefited. They point out that the Building is decayed, that there is no money available to repair it, that fees are high, that poor people are deprived of their just educational privileges, and that children are being sent away to other Seminaries. The Trustees also regret that no poor children are being educated gratis, according to the provisions of the Statute. (This was changed the following year, for two were thus admitted.) They wish that the ten Scholars, whose free education is provided for by Statute, might take advantage of the benefits of the School.

There is also a report of a similar function the following year when Pupils were examined in Xenophon's *Cyropaedia*, the Greek Testament, Horace, Virgil, Nepos, Telemachus, the French Testament, English Grammar, Elocution, Reading and Spelling. In Mathematics the Pupils showed proficiency in Trigonometry, Algebra, Euclid and Arithmetic.

In June, 1831, the Members of the Midland District Board of School Trustees addressed a Petition to the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir John Colborne, asking that a suitable Building be erected, and advancing many reasons therefor. They also request that the Headmaster's salary be placed at the sum which he received as Master of a Royal Grammar School, (£200). Latterly £100 of that has been withdrawn and paid to the Master at York.

In answer to a request of His Excellency, the Board of Trustees on August the 31st submitted a plan for endowing the District School.

The Report of the Schools for 1831 contains a list of Pupils, with their ages, which is interesting as showing that the District Grammar Schools did all classes of work of our present Public and High Schools. There were 48 scholars, ranging in age from 5 years to 17, 18 of these being under ten years; and the next year, out of thirty Pupils, 12 were below ten years of age.

On November the 18th, 1839, the Reverend R. V. Rogers was appointed Headmaster of the Midland District Grammar School, in succession to Mr. Baxter. He resigned the position in March, 1841, and the Trustees desired to obtain an experienced Teacher, who was a Graduate of one of the English Universities; they, therefore, determined to make a temporary appointment until a suitable man could be secured. Mr. Stafford Lightbourne was the man chosen to fill the place provisionally, and he continued to act in that capacity until midsummer, 1849.

On the 8th of October following, Mr. W. J. Irwin, M.A., of Cambridge University, was chosen Master.

Before this time the Trustees of the Midland District Grammar School had sent several Memorials to the Governor, conveying more or less strongly-worded protests against the continued neglect of the School at Kingston, and against the diversion to the School at York of an undue amount of the revenue arising from the Grammar School Lands. Thus, in the School Report of 1829, they say:—

"Encouraged by Your Excellency's munificent patronage of the Public Seminary of the Home District, the Trustees beg to represent the importance of adding to the efficiency of the Public School of the Midland District, by granting it an Assistant Master, and by increasing the salary of the Head Master, who, the Trustees lament to say, does not enjoy the same facilities for engaging assistants that his predecessor did, who had an additional salary as Master of a Royal Grammar School, which salary has been withdrawn from Kingston and given to the Master at York."

Two years later, in June, 1831, the following pointed remarks occur in a Petition sent to Sir John Colborne:—

“ Besides the usual provincial allowance of £100 a year, the Master of the Public School at Kingston enjoyed for some years an additional salary as Teacher of the Royal Grammar School. This allowance has been withdrawn and transferred to the Public School at York. Your Petitioners cannot conceal from Your Excellency the dissatisfaction that was created, and is still felt, at this act of partiality, so unfair and injurious to the School of the Midland District. Your Petitioners entertain a humble hope that, if no other more extensive measure be adopted for the liberal endowment of the School at this place, Your Excellency will, at least, be pleased to order that justice be done to it in this particular. . . .

Moreover your Petitioners have been given to understand that not only has a part of these lands, (School Townships,) been already specially appropriated for the support of the proposed University of King's College, but that the Government intends to devote another considerable portion of them to the support of the new Public Collegiate School at York, now called Upper Canada College. Your Petitioners, therefore, hope that the Public Grammar School of the Midland District, situated in the most populous Town in the Province, will be allowed to possess strong claim not only on the benevolence, but the justice, of Your Excellency's Government for an ample endowment from the same ample source.”

There is much more of the same tenor in this and later communications with the Governor, but the Midland District School got neither endowment nor larger grant nor new Buildings. A final appeal was made in 1846, through the agency of the late Sir John A. Macdonald, then serving his first term in Parliament.

Taking advantage of the provision in the Act of 1839 by which supplementary Grammar Schools might be established in any District, under certain conditions, the Napanee Grammar School, the Bath Academy, and the Newburgh Academy were organized under the direction of the Board of Trustees, which now became representative of the District, not of Kingston alone. The Bath Academy had its origin in that Ernesttown Academy started by Mr. Bidwell in 1811. It was closed during the War, but reopened in 1818. Under the new Grammar School Act it shared in the Government Grant for the District. In 1848 the Bath Academy received £46 3s ; Napanee £36 18s. 6d, and Newburgh £36 18s. 6d.

In 1849 the scale of fees at Kingston per quarter was:—

For tuition in English Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic, for Pupils under 12 years of age	£4
For Pupils above that age	£6
For tuition in all the above branches together with Geography, English Grammar, Composition, the Latin and Greek Rudiments, and the use of the Globes	£6
For tuition in the higher branches of the Classics and Mathematics..	£8
An extra charge was made for Drawing and French.	
An extra charge was made of 5 shillings for fuel during the Winters (from November to April).	

In August, 1850, the Government granted two acres of land to the Kingston Board for a Grammar School Site.

Some light is thrown on the financial affairs of the School by the following two items from the Minutes of Board Meetings:—

(1) *Resolved*, that Mr. Irwin be continued in his situation of Master, and that, in lieu of any fixed salary, he receive the Balance of the Fees and the Government allowance for the present year.

(2) *Resolved*, that the present arrangement with Mr. Irwin be continued, but that he be required to take some measures whereby the number of Boys be increased, and he be thereby enabled to procure the services of an Assistant.

In October, 1859, Mr. Irwin notified the Board that he was unwilling to continue the arrangement, and his engagement consequently terminated. He was succeeded at once by the Reverend Mr. Muir.

At this time, Queen's College was conducting a preparatory School in competition with the District Grammar School, and was taking away pupils enough to seriously affect the latter. Conferences were held, and communications exchanged, with a view to amalgamating the two. A union was brought about in 1862. At the end of 1861, Mr. Muir's engagement was terminated, and Mr. J. May, M.A., who had conducted the College Preparatory School, was appointed Headmaster of the County Grammar School. There was now a staff of four Masters, and for the first time Mathematical and Classical Masters are mentioned in the records. Mr. Thomas Gordon became the first Mathematical Master of the School.

On October 15th, 1862, Mr. Samuel Woods was appointed Headmaster. His connection with the School continued until 1876. In that year he resigned to go into business as a Bookseller. He afterwards taught in a Ladies' College at Ottawa, and in the Collegiate Institute in London. His successor in Kingston was Mr. A. P. Knight, now Dr. Knight, a Professor in Queen's University.

In June, 1885, the School became one of the Training Institutes, in which Teachers for High Schools received the necessary professional preparation for their duties. In 1892, exactly one hundred years after that "Wooden Building erected under the auspices of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe" had begun to serve its purpose as a Public Grammar School, the present Collegiate Institute Building was begun, and was finished during the next year. In 1892, also, Doctor Knight resigned the Principalship, and was succeeded by Mr. Burgess, who retained the position for one year, then went to Hellmuth College, at London, Ontario, as Professor of Mathematics.

The anticipated closing of the Kingston Grammar School, taught by Mr. John Whitelaw, is thus regretfully commented upon in a Letter to the *Gazette*:

KINGSTON, 20th June, 1814.

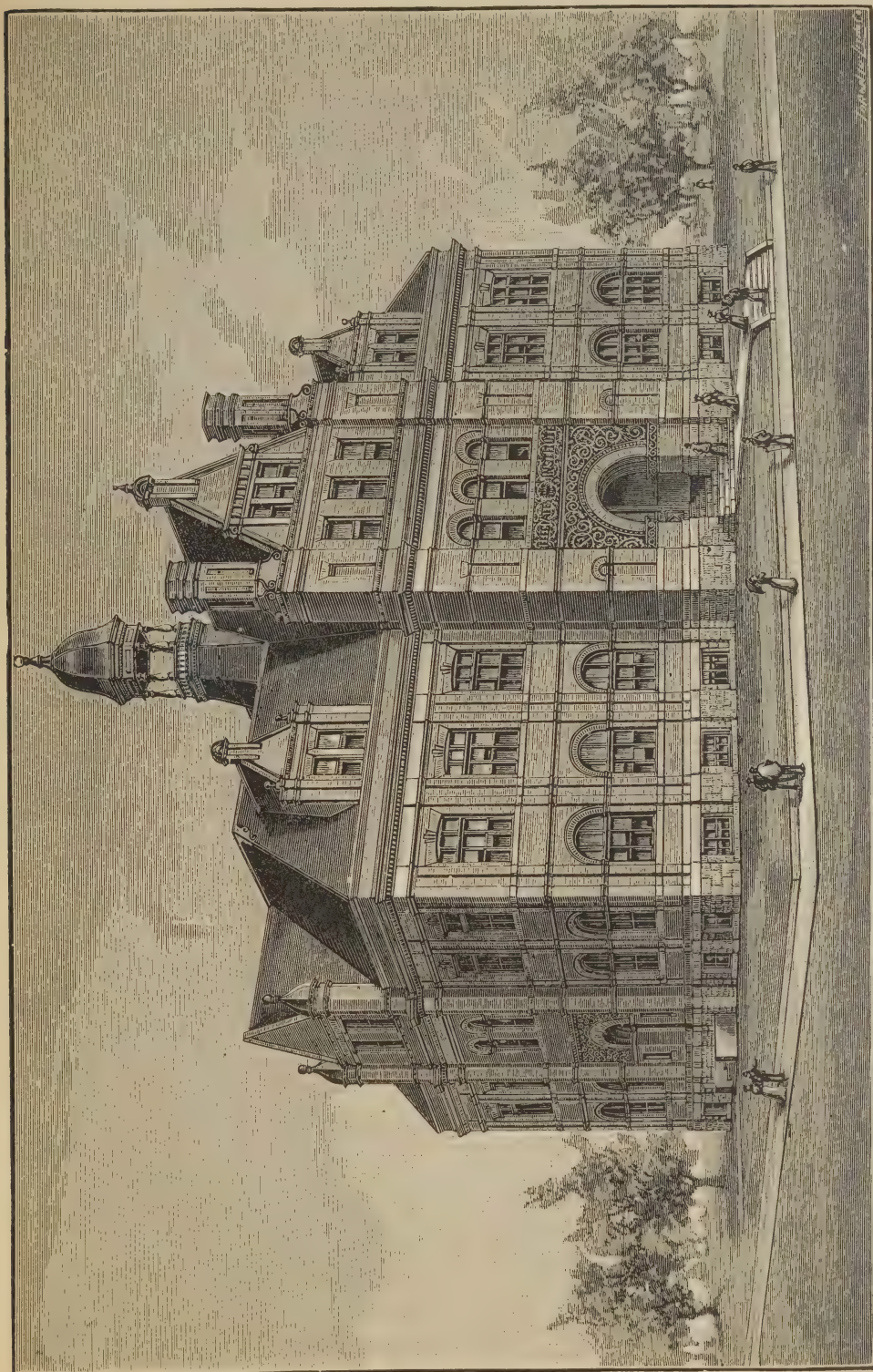
To the Editor of the Kingston Gazette:—

MR. EDITOR,—We are now, I understand, in danger of losing one of the greatest blessings we have for some time enjoyed, the advantages of a public Grammar School, advantages we are not sufficiently sensible of possessing till we are, as at present, on the point of being deprived of them.

The innumerable miseries and distresses which necessarily attend such a War as this we are now in have been severely experienced in most parts of this Province. Still the situation of the inhabitants of Kingston has been somewhat ameliorated by the steady, persevering ardour with which the Grammar School has been conducted.

It must be peculiarly gratifying to the public in general to see how completely the plan of government has been carried into effect in the institution of Grammar Schools throughout the Province.

The success which this School, in particular, has met with, has exceeded the most sanguine expectations. Youths not yet sixteen have gone as far as equations in Algebra—by no means imperfectly—and are well versed in the principles of Geometry, and the theory and practice of Plane Trigonometry. Their progress in Greek and Latin is not less surprising.



THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL OR COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, KINGSTON.

I am not intimately acquainted with Mr. John Whitelaw, but I am no stranger to his abilities and the many advantages the public enjoy from his being continued in the highly responsible station which he now fills. . . .

In 1815 the Grammar School Trustees issued the following notice:—

The Grammar School in this place will commence on Tuesday, the 12th of September, instant.

During several years past much unnecessary labour has been occasioned to the Teachers, and much time irrecoverably lost to the Scholars, from their being often detained at home by their Parents and Guardians. In many instances the excuses assigned have been very unsatisfactory, and in others altogether ridiculous and absurd.

To put an end, therefore, to a practice so inconsistent, both with common sense and the interest of all parties concerned, Parents and Guardians are requested not to detain (without positive necessity) any scholar from regularly attending School.

In future no excuse for absence will be received unless it appears to have been unavoidable. None, therefore, need apply for admittance except they agree to the above request.

KINGSTON, September 5th, 1815.

Later legislation authorized the name of the better class of Grammar Schools (such as that of Kingston) to be changed to that of Collegiate Institutes:

One thing worthy of remark, in connection with the Kingston Grammar School, was the number of notable men who took part in its management. For thirty years the name of Archdeacon Stuart appears on the roll of nearly every Meeting. On the Board were the Honourable John Macaulay, Receiver-General of the Province, and Thomas Markland. A little later Mr. R. J. Cartwright, now Sir Richard, and Doctor John Machar, Principal of Queen's College, and Father of Miss Machar, the authoress, were members of the Board. For eight years Sir Henry Smith, a lawyer by profession, a Member of Parliament for the County, and a man very prominent in the District, was Secretary-Treasurer of the Board, and an active member of it as well. Then followed the Honourable Alexander Campbell, afterwards Sir Alexander Campbell, for many years the Colleague of Sir John A. Macdonald. The Honourable George A. Kirkpatrick, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, served as a Trustee for twenty years. In recent times the Honourable Mr. Harty has had a seat at the Board and has taken an active part in its work.

THE KINGSTON COMMON SCHOOLS.

Unfortunately there seem to be no records of the early Common Schools of the City. Old newspapers contain at times advertisements of Private Schools for Boys, or Girls, but scarcely a reference to those supported by the rates of the community as a whole. Only after the reorganization under the Reverend Doctor Ryerson's Public Schools Act were the Board's records preserved.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS IN KINGSTON.

Most of the Private Schools of early days had an ephemeral existence, as they quite deserved, for generally they were clearly attempts to make a living rather than to give an education. In 1817, the Midland District Grammar School was in operation for the first half-year under Mr. Whitelaw, and for the second half under the Reverend Mr. Wilson. Baker's Classical School was also being carried on, at first in a house on Rear Street, now Bagot, and later in a house on Store Street, now Princess. Mr. Woolf had a Private Day School for Girls; Mrs. Hill proposed starting a Boarding and Day School for young ladies; Mr. Tolkien announced to the public that he was about to open a School for the teaching of Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Grammar and Geography. The next

year, 1818, Mr. Harris, who said he had been a Teacher in one of the most respectable Schools of Quebec, made known that he would teach Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Grammar and Geography, and the Young Ladies would be instructed in needlework.

Mr. Hodgson announces that he will teach Reading, Writing, English Grammar, Commercial Arithmetic, Book-keeping by Single and Double Entry, Vulgar and Decimal Fractions, Geometry, Mensuration, Superficial and Solid Land Surveying, Gauging, Geography, Trigonometry, and Navigation. N.B.—Morals of the Pupils shall be strictly attended to.

In August of that year, Mr. William Lapsley, makes known that he will teach the branches of necessary Education, as follows:—Reading, Writing, English Grammar, Arithmetic, Book-keeping, Navigation, Mensuration, Surveying, Gauging, with Plain and Oblique Trigonometry. All this to be done on most reasonable terms, and with the utmost diligence.

Mr. and Mrs. Pringle propose opening a School for the reception of young ladies, in which they will be instructed in the following branches, viz.:—Reading, Writing and plain Needlework at £1 10s. per quarter. English Grammar, Arithmetic and fancy Needlework, at £2 10s. per quarter. History, Geography and Drawing, at £3 10s. per quarter.

The School will commence on Monday, the 3rd October, and the tuition fees are payable in advance.—KINGSTON, 30th September, 1814.

Mrs. Hart's Young Ladies' Seminary, (late Miss Beckwith,) will commence on Thursday, the 22nd of August, 1822. Pupils will be instructed in the English and French Languages Grammatically, Writing, Arithmetic, Book-keeping, History, Elements of Astronomy and Geography with formation of maps, Drawing and Needlework.

Tuition £25 per annum. (French and drawing each 10 shillings extra per quarter). Day Scholars 15 to 20 shillings per quarter.

Mr. George McCann, in his English, Mercantile and Mathematical School, after reciting the usual list of subjects, including Gauging and Surveying, mentions Gunnery, Fortification and Practical Astronomy.

After the passing of the Common School Act of 1816, Primary Schools were established in and about Kingston, as is shown by incidental reference to them. Thus:

"The undersigned Trustees of the Common, or Township, School situated on Point Frederick beg leave to recommend for gratuitous education at the District School the Boy named in the margin. He is a deserving Boy, and as his mother is a poor widow, we therefore request your favourable consideration.

Signed—MICHAEL SPRATT, JOHN JOHNSON, S. YARWOOD.

KINGSTON, 1846.

A week later the Boy named, and another on like recommendation, were admitted as free scholars, according to Statute, in the Midland District Grammar School.

In 1850, the Public School Board, (then Common School Trustees,) took over the Primary Schools of the City, 13 in number, including the Nuns' School. There does not, at that time, appear to have been any building owned by the Board, the Schools being held in rented premises, in Rooms always unsuited for the purpose. Consequently there were frequent changes of location, and it is not easy to say in any one year just where the Schools were. Two Teachers, noted in their day, were Messieurs Hopkins and Scott; the former taught in a house on Clarence Street, and the latter in a Building on the west side of Bagot Street, between Johnson and William Streets. The Nuns' School was the Notre Dame Convent, and was considered a Common School, and paid for as such. The Teachers were paid at the rate of one pound per annum in male Schools, on average attendance until the

number reached 60, and in female Schools 35. And that male Schools not having 30 legal Scholars and female Schools 20 should be closed. This was an aggravated case of payment by results, and with 30 as the minimum number in a Room, one wonders what the maximum was in those days.

In 1853, the Christian Brothers opened a School in Kingston. This also became part of the Common School System, and was paid for out of public funds. Differences having arisen between the Board, on the one hand, and the Nuns and Brothers on the other, about the teaching in the Schools, on November the 14th, 1854, forty Ratepayers petitioned to have a Separate School organized. This request was complied with, in accordance with the provisions of the Statute, and the next year the Schools conducted by the two religious orders became the Separate Schools in Kingston for Roman Catholic children. The Christian Brothers continued to teach for 40 years, until 1893; then the School which they had conducted was passed over to lay control. The Nuns' School of former times is still carried on as the teaching department of Notre Dame Convent.

In 1855, salaries varied from £110 for First Class male Teachers to £60 for women with Second Class qualification; and additional sums from £4 5 shillings to £5 10 shillings were allowed the Teachers for the purchase of fuel during winter. At the time that Separate Schools were organized, the attendance, both Roman Catholic and Protestant, was 718, the former 278, the latter 440.

About 1860, an agitation sprang up against the over-crowded, insanitary and unsuitable Rooms that were being used for School purposes, and the City Council was approached for the purpose of obtaining funds to erect suitable Buildings. The response was not either enthusiastic or immediate, yet in time the money came. In 1872, when Local Superintendents yielded place to Inspectors, who had the scholarship and professional knowledge which the office required, Professor N. F. Dupuis, of Queen's College, was appointed to the new position. He resigned in 1875, and Mr. W. G. Kidd, head of the Public School teaching staff, was chosen in his stead, and he has retired from the inspectorship only within a few weeks past. During his term of office Mr. Kidd has seen the School attendance increased to 2,300 pupils, the staff to nearly sixty Teachers, and modern buildings erected in any needed locality. It is one hundred and twenty-three years since there was established Donovan's Garrison School in a backwoods military post, with a little clustering forest settlement, and the evolution has produced an organized City School system, under efficient guidance, moving towards a recognized ideal, in accordance with intelligent plans.

THE ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE OF CANADA, KINGSTON.

When the four Provinces started out on their way to nationhood, in 1867, by forming the Dominion of Canada, it was clear to all that a necessary part of the new venture must consist of the organization and support of those institutions and agencies required in the administration of a State. Among these wants was that of a Military Establishment, extensive enough to command a reasonable observance of legal enactments, to protect the resources of the Country from pillage, and to preserve the frontiers from the depredations of outlaws. Such episodes as the "Trent Affair" and the "Fenian Raids" were not so far distant in time that men had forgotten the need for being prepared for defence in case either of war breaking out, or of the Raiders' hordes having to be met.

In the early years of the Dominion's existence it became evident that if the Militia Department were to render the service required from it, some means

would have to be found for educating and training Officers for the duties, both administrative and executive, that were likely to devolve upon them in a new Country. Among the plans proposed for overcoming this difficulty the one which commended itself to the Government of the day, as likely to yield the best results, was that which contemplated the founding of an Institution, staffed and equipped for the purpose of furnishing the instruction and training which the conditions required. The result was that in 1874, a Bill passed through Parliament, which made provision for the establishment of a College designed to impart "a complete education in all branches of Military Science, and in such civil subjects as are necessary to a thorough knowledge of the Military profession, to qualify Officers for Command and for Staff Appointments." On account of the special character of the work thus undertaken, it became necessary to supply Buildings and Appliances suitable for it. The first step in carrying out the new programme was the selection of a Site for the proposed College. This led to some discussion, as three places were named: Halifax, Quebec and Kingston, all with military and historic associations, were proposed as suitable locations. The choice fell to Kingston, and the old Navy Yard, which had played an important part in the War of 1812-14 again became active with the stir of men erecting the buildings and making the changes called for by the new conditions.

The Royal Military College was opened in 1876 with Colonel Hewett as the first Commandant. Admission to the College is obtained by examination, usually held in May. As only a limited number of Cadets can be accommodated, those who stand highest on the pass list are selected for attendance; and, as they are chosen from the whole Dominion the chances are very much in favour of the forty, or so, Entrants being well qualified for the work they have to undertake. The Course of Study extends over three years; and, as might be expected from the purpose of the College, the subjects of strictly military importance predominate in the Curriculum. Particular attention is given to physical exercises, systematically carried out, with the view of cultivating bodily development and endurance. Where the work of the College touches that of the civil professions, as in the case of Engineering, including Surveying, Railroad construction, Mechanics and applied Physics, the Staff makes a distinct effort to qualify the Graduates for such professional employments. This was one of the purposes in view at the time of the founding of the College, and it has not been neglected.

The Commandants have been Officers of the Imperial Army, chosen because of their qualifications for the special work in military education. The academic work of the College is in charge of civilian members of the staff; but, on the military side, the Instructors are generally British officers, who have been trained in the English Military Schools, and who have had experience in army life, so that they have practical knowledge of the subjects with which they have to deal. During attendance, the Cadets live in the College, wear uniforms, and are subject to the provisions of the Militia Act and of the King's Regulations regarding the Army. Some of the more important subjects of the Course of Study are: Mathematics and Mechanics, Geometrical Drawing, Descriptive Geometry, Surveying, Civil Engineering, Physics, Chemistry, English, French, Military Engineering, Artillery, Tactics, Mapping, Reconnaissance, Military Law and Administration. Judged by the time devoted to the various subjects throughout the Course Mathematics ranks first, Civil Engineering second, French third, Military Engineering fourth, Surveying fifth, and English sixth. It will thus be seen

that the whole Course is ordered on the rational principle that professional training, to be effective, must be based on a sound educational foundation.

KINGSTON, 7th September, 1909.

W. S. ELLIS,
Principal of the Collegiate Institute.

THE HISTORICAL GREATNESS OF KINGSTON AS THE SITE OF THE MILITARY COLLEGE.

No observant Visitor to Kingston can fail to see in its spangle of Martello Towers, its old Buildings and its extended waterfront a hint of its storied past. The very air seems to recall days of romance and strife. Few, however, realize the



SIEUR DE LA SALLE, 1678-1685.

important part which the Limestone City has had for nearly two and a half centuries in the history of this Country, making it rank in military importance next to Quebec itself. The history of the City is now told, as a connected whole, by Agnes Maule Machar, herself a distinguished resident Writer, in "The Story of Old Kingston." A most interesting story it is; one that is connected with every period of importance in the history of the Country from the arrival and founding of the fort by Count Frontenac in 1673 almost to the present day. Although bearing in its early history the name Fort Frontenac, the Site was more immediately associated with La Salle, who settled there in 1675, was granted a considerable tract of land by Louis XIV. and occupied it as Seigneur for a number of years. Strangely enough, however, no memorial remains of La Salle, not even a Street being named in his honour.

Fired by the news of the discovery of the Mississippi by Père Marquette, Sieur

de la Salle, a French Knight, then in Quebec, sought to reach China by way of Canada, and set out on an expedition for that purpose. His design was frustrated by an accident at a place since called Lachine, or China. He explored the Mississippi from its source to its mouth, in 1678-80. The Chevalier de Tonti and Père Hennepin accompanied him; and together they constructed three vessels. Proceeding up Lake Ontario, they reached Niagara, where La Salle erected a palisade. Here they visited the great Falls, of which Father Hennepin wrote an elaborate description. Above the Falls, La Salle constructed another vessel, named the *Griffon*. In her the party traversed Lake Erie; and on their way to Lake Huron, La Salle named the intermediate lake "Ste. Claire." Having reached the southern part of Lake Michigan, he sent the *Griffon* back to Niagara with a cargo of furs, but the vessel was lost with its cargo. Having retrieved his losses, he set out again for the Mississippi. In April, 1681, he reached one of the mouths of the Great River; and, in honour of the event, he named the surrounding country Louisiana, after Louis XIV., and then took formal possession of it in the name of his Sovereign. Thus, after many discouragements, this notable event was accomplished by a French Colonist from Quebec. Owing to dissensions, he returned to Quebec, but soon after set out on his third expedition to the Mississippi, but on his way thither his companions mutinied, and put him to death, and afterwards quarrelled among themselves. Most of the survivors, in their efforts to return home, perished miserably, as a just retribution for their cruelty and crimes. But thus perished, also, in 1685, the noble de la Salle.

Kingston was thereafter actively connected with succeeding military and naval matters. In the War of conquest by Britain it was taken by General Bradstreet, being the first Canadian fort after Louisburg to fly the British flag. In 1783 the coming of the United Empire Loyalists changed its character for the future, and the green slopes of the surrounding shores yielded to the cultivation of the men who placed their loyalty to Britain above everything else. During the War of 1812, Kingston was a naval base, and its shipyards turned out many vessels whose guns were trained on the American invaders. In the Rebellion of 1837, the next time of stress, the chief effect was to stimulate the military feeling which was ever strong, and her loyal people were ready for weeks for any possible attack.

Otherwise Kingston has had a somewhat disappointing history. In 1792 Governor Simcoe was inaugurated there, his Legislative Council organized, the Writs issued for the Assembly, but a few weeks later he left Kingston and located his Capital at Niagara. In 1841 the City had a nearer approach to permanent fame, the first Parliament of the United Canada being opened there. The period as Capital, however, was short-lived, for, owing to the proximity of the frontier and the relative unproductiveness of the adjacent soil, from an agricultural standpoint, it was decided to move the Capital to Montreal. Following the War of 1812 much was expended on fortifications, but the military glory faded with the withdrawal of the British garrison in 1870. In recent years the City has been better known as an educational and industrial centre, and since 1876, as the seat of an important Military College.

During the war of 1812, many of the young men of Upper Canada had left School and were enrolled for active service. As Winter approached and military operations were suspended, the various military Companies, or Battalions, were placed in winter quarters. A number were, therefore, sent to Fort Henry, at Kingston, and in order to afford them the means of Education, the following notice was inserted in the *Kingston Gazette* of the 30th of November, 1812:—

One of the Rooms in the Public Schoolhouse will be exclusively appropriated to the use of the young Militiamen from the country.

This will be furnished with Desks, Benches, a Stove and Fuel, free of all expense. Here they shall be instructed—according to the state of the progress which they have made may admit—in English Reading, English Grammar, Writing, Book-keeping, Geography and in practical Mathematics, with their most useful applications to the Mensuration of Surfaces and Solids, Heights and Distances, etcetera.

It will afford to those who engage in it with ardour a constant source of rational pleasure which will, in some degree, alleviate the toil and remove the irksomeness of a laborious service. It will, by directing the attention in a proper channel, prevent them from contracting habits of idleness and dissipation, which, when once confirmed, are with such difficulty eradicated. It will, by improving their understandings, and enlarging the sphere of their active powers, enable them to act their part in after life with more honour and advantage, both to themselves and to their friends.

Above all, it will tend to lay such a foundation of useful knowledge, and excite such a taste for rational enquiry as can scarcely fail to render them both more happy in themselves and more useful members of society.

It was gratifying to know that very many of the Militiamen availed themselves of this generous offer of the Public School Trustees.

Amid such attempts as these there was one effort that deserves more than a passing attention—the Midland District School Society, whose object was the education of poor children, that they might have a reasonable chance in life. This Society, incorporated in 1815, built a School-house in 1818, which used up their entire available funds. They started the School, charging a small fee, as was the custom of the times. They also appealed to the benevolent to subscribe a fund to provide for the education of the Children of those who were too poor to pay the required amount. The School, however, did not meet with the success which the laudable purpose of its founders warranted, and after a brief, fitful existence it was closed for many years. The Midland District Society arose out of the Lancastrian Movement in England, but was entirely independent of the English Bodies which attempted to propagate the systems of Bell and Lancaster. It is interesting to note that the year, 1818, in which the School was opened in Kingston, under the supervision of Mr. Johnston, was the very year in which Lancaster himself, beaten, disheartened, and a bankrupt in England, came to America.

KINGSTON—MIDLAND DISTRICT SCHOOL SOCIETY.

Early in the year 1815, the Midland District School Society was organized, and soon afterwards a subscription paper was circulated, which resulted in the collection of £447 10s. 0d. towards the building of a Schoolhouse for the Society.

On the 15th of July, 1815, the Midland District School Society issued the following under the head of:—

“Proposals for erecting a School-house in this Town, for the accommodation of all the children of both sexes, unprovided with the means of education,” etcetera:—

We, the subscribers, promise to pay the sums annexed to our respective names, for the accomplishment of this important object, on consideration that the Legislature will grant to the Trustees who may be chosen by us the privilege of holding property and transacting business according to law.

This establishment shall be held in shares of ten dollars each. The proprietor of each share shall have the liberty of voting in all meetings of the subscribers, and shall have the privilege of sending one child, to be instructed at the School ten per cent. cheaper than the children of non-subscribers are admitted. And provided that any per-

son take two or more shares in this establishment, the same privileges will be granted for each share.

The plan of instruction to be adopted shall be that which has been found most successful in Great Britain and Ireland.

Great attention shall be paid to the morals of the children, but no interference shall ever take place in the School respecting catechisms and religious creeds.

All the children shall be requested to attend divine worship, at such times and at such places as their parents and guardians shall direct.

The Trustees shall be chosen annually, by whom School Instructors shall be provided, and all necessary business with respect to the School transacted.

The system on which the Midland District Society proposed to manage their Schools was the Lancasterian, then very popular in England. It was in operation in Montreal, and in October, 1814, the Reverend Thaddeus Osgoode, (one of the promoters and shareholders of the Midland District Society), was sent to England to obtain the services of a Teacher of the new Lancasterian system.

In the First and Second Volumes of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, 1797-1876, there is frequent reference to the Midland District School Society, and to the efforts made by its promoters to supply a great want felt at the time in the old Town of Cataraqui—then second in rank to the Town of York.

While the Executive Government of the day more or less actively fostered the cause of education at the then Capital, it practically left other places to take care of themselves in this matter. With the exception, therefore, of the District Grammar School for the well-to-do inhabitants in the chief centres of population, nothing was done until 1816 to provide Elementary Schools for the less wealthy portions of the community.

It was to meet this pressing want that the Midland District School Society of Kingston was organized. Just at that time, too, the new and very popular system of Monitorial teaching, originated by Mr. Joseph Lancaster, which was introduced into England and afterwards into Montreal, was adopted by the Kingston Society. Subsequently the Madras Monitorial system, practised by the Reverend Doctor Bell, was adopted in the Central (Church of England National) School established at York, in 1820. (See page 89 of the First Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, 1797-1876). The Kingston *Daily News* of November 16th, 1881, thus refers to the operations there of the Midland District School Society:—

In 1818 there were no means of obtaining education for the Children of the poor in Kingston. The fees of the few Schools then existing were higher than working people could afford, so that few of the children of that period were taught to read. A few gentlemen in Kingston, feeling for the want of education, subscribed among themselves to support a School taught according to the Lancastrian system, which was in vogue at that time. They formed themselves into an Association and were incorporated, under the designation of the "Midland District School Society," and a President and Trustees were chosen, to manage the affairs of the Society. From various causes, many attempts to establish a School failed, and the Society remained for many years dormant, until, in 1837, their efforts were again renewed. Their Act of Incorporation was amended by Act of Parliament, by which they were not now committed to any mode of teaching, and also the shares are not only made transferable, but the heirs and representatives of deceased Shareholders were rendered capable of inheriting the Shares held by the deceased and are entitled to vote at all their meetings and hold office.

In 1833, four years before the Midland District Grammar School was again opened, a number of ladies, feeling for the destitution of education, united in subscribing to sup-

port a female Teacher, and they found a most suitable one in Miss Morrison, who had been a Teacher in Glasgow of such a School. They immediately engaged her, procured a School Room, and commenced with between twenty and thirty Scholars, a number which gradually increased. She was a faithful, plain Teacher, and did much good. She was particularly useful in teaching her Pupils to read the Bible, and instructing them from it. The Girls she taught to sew very well, and was very careful of their moral training.

In May, 1837, the Trustees of the Midland District School found themselves in a condition to commence their School anew, and it was advertised in the City papers that the Midland District School would be opened on Monday, the 22nd of May, 1837. They continued Miss Morrison as female Teacher, who had already proved her efficiency, and a gentleman just arriving from Scotland who had been an excellent Teacher. The Venerable Archdeacon Stuart, the President, the Reverend R. D. Cartwright and the Reverend J. Machar were appointed to confer with Mr. John Hamilton and to engage him as Teacher of the Boys' School if they saw fit. They immediately engaged him, and he proved an excellent Teacher, and a most respectable, worthy man. The School was then commenced under auspicious circumstances. It was not to be altogether gratis, a small fee was charged—three pence, or five cents, a week for each Pupil. We here quote some extracts from the Report of the Reverend R. D. Cartwright, who was then Secretary:

"As it will be desirable to secure a male Teacher to instruct the Boys, and also a female Teacher of the female department, it is not necessary, nor indeed desirable, that the Institution should be wholly gratuitous, and a small sum paid weekly for each Pupil, which would not press heavily upon the Parents, would amount to a considerable aggregate in the year to aid the funds, and so far from diminishing the interest of the Parents in the success of the School and the progress of their children, would be found considerably to increase it.

"There is perhaps no Town of the same extent and population, in which such a School conducted on Christian principles is more needed, and it should be a cause of thankfulness to God that we are in possession of so valuable an endowment for the instruction of the young, while our streets present such numbers of children growing up, it is to be feared, in ignorance of the true God, whom to know is life eternal."

The Midland District School was opened, as intimated, on the 22nd of May, 1837, according to announcement. The Reverend R. D. Cartwright and Reverend J. Machar, Trustees, were present. The Reverend R. D. Cartwright, Secretary, offered up prayer for the Children of the School, and for the Teachers. Mr. Cartwright was justified in the soundness of his views as to the support of the School, as the parents cheerfully paid the small fees, thankful for the privilege of their Children being educated; and for those who were too poor to pay even these small fees, benevolent friends were always found ready to pay for them. This method conduced greatly to the regular attendance of the Children. The small sum paid by the parents for their children, or by others for them, enhanced the value of their education, so that they were careful that their School-time should not be lost. The Trustees were much gratified with the success of their School, which was regularly attended and increased in numbers every week. In 1841 Miss Morrison resigned from failing health, and Miss Masson, who had assisted her, was appointed Teacher of the female department. So much had the Schools increased, that there were now nearly 300 Children attending who had no School to go to before. The Teachers, with their Assistants, were earnest Christians, deeply interested in the moral and spiritual welfare of the Children, faithful and diligent in their work. The Bible reading was carefully attended to, and also the committing of a weekly portion to memory. On account of small fees being paid, the Schools were never considered as poor Schools, and many persons who now occupy respectable positions in society were, when Children, taught at these Schools. Respectable members of the legal and medical professions and Ministers of the Gospel received their elementary education there, while the poorest were not neglected.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN THE CITY OF HAMILTON.

BY MR. W. H. BALLARD, PUBLIC SCHOOL INSPECTOR.

On account of its general indefinite state of organization, and because of the almost total lack of records of proceedings, it is not easy to describe accurately the first beginnings of the School System in Hamilton.

Provision for the establishment in the Province of District Grammar Schools was made as early as 1807, and, in 1816, an Act was introduced into Parliament, granting an annual sum of money from the Provincial Revenues for the support of Common Schools, this money to be apportioned among the Districts on the basis of population. These Common Schools were managed by a Board of Education for the District, and a Board of three Trustees representing the patrons of the School.

Although Gourlay's Statistical Account of Upper Canada states that in 1817 there were five Common Schools in the Township of Barton, yet Rolfe's account of Upper Canada, published in 1836, mentions Hamilton as possessing only the District Grammar School and some private Seminaries, so that if there were then any Common Schools within the Town they must have been unimportant.

In 1842, we find the question of Common School organization in Hamilton being undertaken seriously, for, in December of that year, the Board of Police divided the Town into five Common School districts and fixed the boundaries of each, by virtue of the authority vested in them by the School Act of 1841.

The colour question was an early issue, and was promptly settled. In 1843 the coloured people of Hamilton sent a Petition to the Governor-General asking that their children be admitted to the free Common Schools on an equality with the children of other people, a privilege which had been denied them. This request was granted, and there was no further distinction of race or colour.

The Reverend Egerton Ryerson was appointed Chief Superintendent of Education in 1844, and it was under the provisions of his Acts of 1846 and 1847 that the Common Schools of Hamilton were first thoroughly organized, although it was not until the Act of 1850 that their development began seriously.

Hamilton was incorporated as a City in 1846, and when the School Act of that year was amended by the Act of 1847 giving Cities and Towns greater powers in the matter of Common School Education, a Board of Trustees for the Hamilton Common Schools was duly organized by Resolution of the City Council. The first Meeting of the School Board was held in the City Hall on November the 26th, 1847, at the call of Mayor Ferrie, those present being the Mayor, the Reverend W. Gordon, the Reverend J. G. Geddes, the Reverend W. McKid, the Reverend John Ryerson, Mayor A. Bowen and Doctor Craigie. Mr. Charles H. Stokoe was appointed Secretary.

From this time on Minutes have been kept of the various Board meetings, and from them it is possible to gather a fair idea of the obstacles met and overcome during the City's early days in the encouragement and development in it of a proper School System.

Mr. Patrick Thornton was District Superintendent of Schools at that time, and from a Report submitted by him to the School Board at a Meeting held on the 7th of December, 1847, we learn that there were six Common Schools in the City, with accommodation for about 350 pupils. The attendance varied from 250 to 300 Pupils, although the total number of Children resident in the City was over two thousand. The salary paid to each Teacher was about £96 or £100 per annum, of which the Government Grant for 1846 paid £49 18s. 6d. The Fees were about 5s. per quarter on the average. None of the six Teachers were under regular articles of agreement. Two of them had been examined by the Town Commissioners while the other four had been passed by the School Superintendent. There was no property held by the School Trustees, accommodation being secured by renting Rooms in different parts of the Town.

That these Rooms scattered about the City did not provide what, even in those early days, was considered a satisfactory School System is evident from a proposal submitted by Doctor Craigie to the Board at its second Meeting, held on December the 2nd. This was "the most efficient, and, at the same time, the cheapest plan of supplying a regular systematic education for the City of Hamilton, in the erection of a series of School Rooms in some central situation, (as the Court House Square), with the addition of two or three elementary Schools in the outskirts of the City."

However, although the need of a better School System was generally recognized, yet opinions did not agree on the form that this System should take, for we find the School Board in April, 1849, in opposition to Doctor Craigie's proposal of a Central School, adopting a Resolution

"That it is expedient, in the opinion of this Board, that Common School Houses be erected forthwith, one in each Ward of this City on the Sites already purchased by the City Council for that purpose."

Feeling seems to have run high on this question, and in December, 1849, the advocates of a Central School succeeded in having the various School Sections consolidated into one. This was done by an enactment of the City Council passed on the 21st of December, 1849, to the effect:

"That from and after the 31st of December next the City of Hamilton shall constitute one School Section, the respective Municipal Divisions or Wards to form parts of said School Section."

This would seem to indicate that general opinion favoured the Central School idea, but again on the 29th of October, 1850, we find the Board adopting, by a vote of 4 to 3, a Resolution

"That in the opinion of this Board the first step in the duties which devolve upon them is to provide for the construction and maintenance of one common school in each Ward."

At the following Meeting, on the 7th of November, Doctor Craigie entered a strong protest against the preceding Resolution, on the ground that it meant less accommodation at greater expense.

To settle the disputed point a Committee was appointed to visit Toronto, London and Brantford, and to bring in a report on the respective School Systems in operation there.

At a Meeting held on the 2nd of December, 1850, the Committee presented an elaborate Report, giving detailed description of the School Systems of Toronto, London and Brantford, and recommended

*"Firstly—*That a Central School be erected with as little delay as possible, on a plot of ground of not less than two acres, as near the centre of the City as circumstances will permit, which may provide for the accommodation of at least 1,000 Scholars.

*"Secondly—*That no money for the present be spent in the erection of Ward Schools."

The Report also contained a recommendation that Messieurs Ridout and Cumberland, who had had experience in planning Schools, should be asked to draw up plans for this School. The Report was adopted, and the suggestion as to Architects was acted upon, plans being called for a stone Building, provided with a proper system of heating and ventilation.

Plans were submitted to the School Board in April, 1851, and, shortly afterwards, the Site of the present Central School was purchased and contracts let. Failure on the part of the Masonry contractors to carry out their agreement caused a delay, and so it was not until 1853 that the Central Building was ready for occupation.

The problem of selecting a suitable Staff was no easy one. The number of applicants was large, but acting on the advice of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, Mr. J. H. Sangster, a graduate of the Provincial Normal School, was made Principal. With his assistance a good staff of Teachers was selected, and on Monday, the 2nd of May, 1853, Hamilton's Central School was opened with appropriate ceremonies.

Possessing a capable staff and undertaking a comprehensive course of work, the new School was a success from the first, attracting Visitors, even from outside the Province, and proving conclusively the wisdom and foresight of Doctor Craigie and the other Trustees, who had striven so earnestly to establish the System.

With the completion and opening of the Central School, the organization of the Hamilton School System may be said to have been established.

The 600 Scholars, for whom provision was then made, have grown to nearly 10,000; the few rooms then laid out have increased to within reaching distance of the 200 mark; but the Central School was the Corner Stone in the edifice that has been erected, and with the laying of that corner stone the work of the founders of Hamilton's School System may be said to have been completed.

W. H. BALLARD,
Public School Inspector.

Hamilton, 13th September, 1909.

CHAPTER X.

NINETEEN YEARS' PROGRESS OF THE HAMILTON CITY SCHOOLS,
1850-1869.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.—This Record of the progress of the Hamilton City Schools from 1850 to 1869 has been written by a Person well versed in regard to the subject on which he writes, and was published in the *Hamilton Spectator*. What he says of Hamilton is, to a large extent, true of the Cities, Towns and larger Villages, and indeed of the whole Province. As an illustrative example of that progress of the Schools in the Province generally, I think it, therefore, desirable to give this very full and carefully prepared record of the Hamilton Schools.

A NINETEEN YEARS' RECORD OF THE PROGRESS OF THE GRAMMAR AND COMMON SCHOOLS IN HAMILTON—STEADY PROGRESS IN GENERAL AND AVERAGE ATTENDANCE—THE COST PER PUPIL—SYSTEM OF EDUCATION—SUBJECTS OF INSTRUCTION, ETCETERA.

A Correspondent writes:—There is nothing in the City of Hamilton of which the people are more justly proud than of the pre-eminence attained by the City Schools. The progress of the School System throughout the Province is a wonderful instance of moral and intellectual development,—of the earnest advancement of a Country in all that constitutes the true greatness of its people. From a comparatively small commencement, the Provincial School System has come to be the pride of Upper Canadians, a source of present strength, and of continued future prosperity. The sound principle that Education is the great preventive of crime, and that, therefore, the education of the whole people is a common and paramount interest, has found here a development as great, if not greater, than any other quarter of the globe; so great a development that, with the question of Fee, or Ratebill, Schools, an open one, decided from year to year by the voluntary action of the people themselves at their Annual School Meetings, the Free School System has so signally triumphed that the opposite principle has come to be a small exception to an almost universal rule. And nowhere has this system more signally prospered than in Hamilton. Compared with the population, the attendance at the City Schools is equal to that of any other urban population of the Province.

A review of the progress of the Schools, therefore, at the commencement of a New Year, cannot be otherwise than interesting to the citizens; and that the review may be as full as possible, we propose to go back nineteen years, and trace the educational advancement of the City since that time. And in order to do this more effectually we propose to refer to the progress in its various phases. Let us first look at the

FINANCIAL ASPECT OF THE HISTORY OF THE HAMILTON COMMON SCHOOLS.

The Revenues of the Schools are made up mainly from three sources:—The Government Grant, the Fees received from Pupils, the sums contributed from the Taxation of the people, and, in addition to these, occasional sums from other sources. From these various sources we give the Receipts for the Common Schools, since 1850, as follows:—

Year.	Government Grant.	Fees.	Municipal Tax.	Other Sources.	Total.
1850	\$750	\$1,163	\$2,375		\$4,303
1851	751	1,332	5,967		8,049
1852	1,125	1,367	14,148		16,640
1853	1,352	916	36,183		38,453
1854	1,352	1,169	16,938		19,460
1855	1,352	1,817	18,249		21,419
1856	1,776	2,007	19,925	\$20	23,798
1857	1,920	1,847	17,631	49	21,448
1858	1,920	2,056	15,073	80	19,829
1859	2,045	2,422	18,260		22,728
1860	1,812	2,739	14,645	39	19,215
1861	1,788	3,515	10,460	39	15,803
1862	1,779	3,655	10,262	20	15,716
1863	1,760	4,075	9,028	171	15,045
1864	1,874	4,104	11,188	403	17,569
1865	1,908	4,137	11,375	204	17,626
1866	1,892	4,500	11,343	235	17,971
1867	1,786	5,286	15,838	222	22,632
1868	1,702	5,562	14,462	1,700	20,816

We have left out in the above the cents, ignoring those under fifty, and counting those over that at a dollar, which will account for the totals not always being an exact addition of the particulars. The same principle we shall continue throughout our comparisons. The Tables of Expenditure during the same period will enable the reader to judge much more accurately of the general management of the Schools, and the thorough economy with which they have been conducted.

The large tax in 1853 in the following Table was caused by the erection of School Buildings, noted in the following Table as "Permanent Improvements."

Year.	Teachers' Salaries.	Other Salaries.	Library, Apparatus, Prizes, etc.	Text-Books, Stationery.	Incidentals.	Permanent Improvements.
1850	\$2,685					\$1,620
1851	2,938					5,111
1852	3,736					12,904
1853	5,476	\$1,393				30,566
1854	6,633	2,061				8,378
1855	9,932	2,549				7,141
1856	11,419	1,354		\$1,888	\$3,100	6,037
1857	11,665	1,537	\$100	1,400	3,600	3,147
1858	12,149	1,493	100	1,107	2,868	1,911
1859	14,049	1,941	50	2,668	2,743	1,218
1860	12,523	1,688	125	1,525	2,206	1,068
1861	11,483	1,646		905	1,537	231
1862	11,100	1,489		487	1,378	262
1863	11,155	1,593	122	800	1,341	
1864	11,924	1,576	160	1,773	1,879	250
1865	12,552	1,814	80	1,314	1,706	250
1866	12,816	1,596	130	1,001	2,089	339
1867	13,650	1,923	87	1,138	3,017	3,317
1868	14,163	1,990	100	1,065	739	4,388

It will be seen that the sum expended on permanent improvements was very large, which will account for the apparent anomaly of larger receipts during the earlier period embraced in our comparison. The School Buildings of Hamilton are, taken as

a whole, exceedingly creditable to the taste and liberality of the people; and although they cost money, they are among the best investments of which the City can boast. The item under the head of "other Salaries" includes the sums paid to Local Superintendent, Secretary and Treasurer, and the Caretakers of the Central and Ward Schools; while under the head incidentals, we have fuel, printing, advertising, stoves and stovepipes, etcetera. Thus, during these eighteen years the City of Hamilton has expended on the Common School education of the children of the City the sum of \$367,820. An average each year of \$20,434.

THE STUDIES AND ATTENDANCE AT THE COMMON SCHOOLS.

The ordinary attendance at the City Schools has varied a good deal; but it is a most gratifying fact that the percentage of daily attendance, as compared with the number registered, has been steadily improving. So, too, it is most gratifying to notice that while there has been but little perceptible change in the cost per Pupil in the Schools on the basis of the number registered, there has been a very decided decrease, when compared with the average attendance. This is, indeed, the true basis of calculation, because by the average attendance of Pupils and not by the mere number registered in the Books, must the work actually performed be measured. The following Table is interesting as illustrating these facts:—

Year.	Number in School.	Average Attendance.	Percentage.	Cost per Pupil.	Cost Based on Average Attendance.
1850	950	412	43		
1851	1,017	442	43		
1852	1,290	454	35		
1853	1,975	1,043	53	6.69	
1854	2,333	837	36	10.37	
1855	3,026	1,569	51	7.95	
1856	3,234	1,580	49	5.68	11.24
1857	3,074	1,400	42	5.54	13.07
1858	3,713	1,354	36	4.83	12.71
1859	3,560	1,450	46	6.03	14.82
1860	3,709	1,818	49	4.87	9.93
1861	3,122	1,678	53	4.89	9.15
1862	3,003	1,467	49	5.14	10.53
1863	3,508	1,907	54	4.07	7.78
1864	3,572	1,963	52	4.84	8.82
1865	3,635	2,090	57	4.80	8.35
1866	3,623	2,161	59	4.86	8.16
1867	3,800	2,522	66	5.24	7.93
1868	3,714	2,527	68	5.22	7.68

These figures exhibit a substantial progress in what constitutes the real success of a School System, videlicet:—the average attendance of Pupils and the cost at which a thorough System of Common School Education is afforded. The numbers on the Register, and nominally attending the Schools, has not for the last half dozen years materially varied; but the number of Pupils actually in attendance from day to day, and thus under the influence of successful teaching, has been steadily increasing. The fact is one upon which the Trustees and Teachers are to be congratulated.

In reference to the Studies of the Scholars, the figures which we give exhibit some curious phases which are fair ground for serious reflection. For convenience of classification, and as showing the general divisions of the Schools, we take the five Standard Readers; and we find that there were in these during the same period, the following relative numbers:—

Year.	First Book.	Second Book.	Third Book	Fourth Book.	Fifth Book.
1850.....	184	205	234	166	131
1851.....	163	215	272	189	130
1852.....	131	152	146	124	78
1853.....	483	458	200	160	80
1854.....	530	423	360	320	90
1855.....	833	973	616	478	126
1856.....	897	1,060	640	507	140
1857.....	922	1,102	570	679	234
1858.....	1,160	1,369	434	466	183
1859.....	716	1,763	434	876	246
1860.....	960	1,393	401	554	206
1861.....	762	1,312	405	470	137
1862.....	607	1,422	447	412	163
1863.....	977	1,466	453	434	179
1864.....	1,302	1,513	920	477	155
1865.....	1,150	1,448	408	442	177
1866.....	865	1,506	489	425	139
1867.....	1,145	1,077	611	415	153
1868.....	1,158	1,213	818	394	140

What strikes one rather forcibly in looking at these figures is the small number of Scholars in the higher divisions. That the number in the fifth, or highest, for instance, should be only seven more than it was eighteen years ago, is certainly not creditable. It indicates that comparatively few of the Scholars who enter our Common Schools have the advantage of going through all the departments, and, as a consequence, that the number who can be said to possess the foundation of a first-class English education is small. We are quite sure that this will be esteemed by all parties who value Education as something more than the mere ability to read and write English sentences, as a very great misfortune. It is an injustice to the children that they should be taken from School short of the fifth general division.

On this point, the Principal in his Report for the year, makes the following remarks:

"As many of our Pupils leave School before going through the Central School, the best arrangements possible should be made for those who are only a short time at the fountain of knowledge. While at School, so many of them as to make it utterly impossible for the Teacher to do them justice, should not be crowded into a division; and the best Teachers,—Teachers of the highest standing, should be engaged to teach them. In my judgment, based upon twenty years' experience, as well as conversing with Educationists, and reading on the subject, no Teacher can attend properly to more than fifty Pupils. Moreover, the youngest Pupils should have the best Teachers, so that at the outset they might have the very best instruction, thereby securing to them those habits of thought in learning and in conduct that would be of so much value in after life. In Education, as well as in other matters, 'a thing well begun is half done.'"

This principle is, we are glad to say, carried out as far as practicable; and the complete attainment of it is the constant aim alike of the Principal and of the internal Management Committee of the Board.

We have divided the Schools into five general divisions in the above analysis; but there are in reality twelve divisions, and these are divided again into some thirty Classes. All the children, from the youngest upwards, are taught Geography, Writing, and the elements of Arithmetic. The Scholars going through the Common Schools enter first one of the Primaries; and in these they are taught Reading, Spelling, Enunciation, Pronunciation, Writing on slates, oral and written Arithmetic, Arithmetical Tables, Geography, and lessons in Objects, size, colour, form, etcetera. There are in the Primary Schools three distinct divisions, the third called an intermediate division, from which Pupils are drafted into the Central School. In the Central School the Course of

Instruction comprises Reading, Spelling, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography, Grammar, Object Lessons, or Natural History, History (Canadian, English and general), Physiology, Drawing, Mensuration, Book-keeping, Astronomy, Algebra, Geometry. And children passing through the highest grade may, without doubt, be said to be well grounded in a thorough English Education. The system of promotion is well calculated alike to stimulate the Teacher to exertion, and to advance the Pupils; while the Limit Table in each division is based upon an appreciation of the importance of thoroughness in the work to be performed.

The Local Superintendent states that the General Regulations in reference to Religious Instruction are carried out to the extent of reading the Scriptures and repeating the Lord's Prayer every morning, and the Ten Commandments twice a week, by each Teacher. The effect I believe to be most salutary. Reading the Word of God has a soothing effect on Teachers and Pupils; while the Lord's Prayer brings them all, it is hoped, nearer to Him whose words they have repeated.

The Library exerts an influence for good. There are many Sabbath School Libraries, and an excellent one in connection with our Mechanics' Institute, still many Books are taken home from our Library for Parents to read.

In the General Report I have put the class and number of Certificate, and time engaged in the profession, in connection with the name of each Teacher on the list.

One Teacher has been in the work for twenty years.

Eleven teachers have been in the work over ten years.

Nineteen teachers have been in the work over five years.

Twenty-six Teachers have been in the work under five years.

The average for all our Teachers is six years.

Looking at the Common Schools as a whole, and bearing in mind the imperfections which necessarily attach to all things human, we are bound to say that they are an honour to the City; the Teachers are, as a whole, earnest and devoted labourers in the cause of Education. No one can visit our Primary, or Central Schools, as the Writer has done within the last few weeks, without being impressed with the admirable system of instruction that is pursued in them.

Thus was founded Hamilton's excellent Common School system. It kept improving from year to year and soon closed out some Private Schools. Larger Ward Schools were erected, and since that day Hamilton has taken a high position educationally in the Province.

Besides the County (Grammar) School, Hamilton has, nevertheless, several private Seminaries most respectably conducted.

REMINISCENCES OF EDUCATION IN THE CITY OF HAMILTON IN 1852.

In conversation with a Reporter of the *Hamilton Times* in 1888, Mr. James Cummings, after thirty-seven years' service on the City Board of Education, thus related his early educational experience:—

"At the time I first became connected with the board in 1852," said Mr. Cummings, "Education was at rather a low ebb, not only in Hamilton, but throughout the country. Doctor Ryerson had just commenced his excellent Common School scheme and, in 1847, had established a Training School for Teachers in Toronto. Hamilton had decided to adopt the Common School System and the reorganization of the Schools was just being effected. Previous to that time the Education of the Children of the better class was almost wholly in the hands of private School Teachers. There were a few small School Rooms in the different Wards of the City, but they were wretched places, where usually fifty children were crowded into a small Room reeking with fetid atmosphere. On the site of the present Cannon Street School was a small frame Grammar School, at which

many of the present leading citizens received the ground-work of their education. A great reform was inaugurated here in the year 1852. Under the new Ryerson Act of 1850, School Trustees were clothed with new powers, and we immediately proceeded to reorganize the Schools here on the new plan. Tenders were let for the erection of the present Central School and for Ward Schools in different parts of the City. Mr. (now Doctor J. H.), Sangster was appointed Head Master, and to him was entrusted the appointment of Teachers, and he was made responsible for the efficiency of the Schools. He had been a Teacher in the Boys' Model School in Toronto, and he appointed as his Assistants thoroughly trained Graduates of the Normal School. This was the founding of Hamilton's excellent Common School System. It kept improving from year to year and soon closed out the Private Schools. Larger Ward Schools were erected, and since that day Hamilton has taken a high position educationally in the Province."

THE GORE DISTRICT (HALTON COUNTY) GRAMMAR SCHOOL

Gore District Grammar School in 1839. Doctor John Rae, who was then Head Master of the Gore District (afterwards the County of Halton) Grammar School states that:—

"I have been now Teacher in Canada, in one situation or other, about sixteen years. My thoughts have naturally turned themselves very often to the great existing defects in the present system, and the modes of remedying them. It would certainly be agreeable to me to communicate my ideas immediately to you, that so whatever in them was judged serviceable might directly come to bear in Legislative measures."

The Trustees say:—

"That they have examined the District (Grammar) School conducted by Doctor John Rae, the Principal, and Mr. William Tassie, his Assistant, and find the Institution in a most flourishing and advancing condition. The progress of the numerous Pupils in knowledge is great, and every credit is due to the diligence and attention of the Teachers. The statement to which this is appended exhibits the number of Pupils in the Institution at this date, the branches of education which are taught, and the Books which are in use therein. (Signed by the Reverend Messieurs Alexander Gale, John Gamble Geddes and Mark Y. Stark, and Messieurs James Racey, W. M. Jarvis, John Law and William Craigie.)

The Correspondent of the *Hamilton Spectator*, already quoted, thus further refers to the Grammar School:—

"For many years the Grammar and Common Schools in Hamilton were united; a system which, however adapted to Rural Districts, was not found in this City to operate to the advantage of either. We purpose to review the progress of the Grammar School for the last eleven years. Adopting the same system as we have adopted with relation to the Common Schools, we give first a comparative statement of the Receipts and their sources, since 1858, inclusive, as follows:—

Year.	Government Grant.	Fees.	Municipal Grant.	Year.	Government Grant.	Fees.	Municipal Grant.
1858	170	185	754	1864	822	708	200
1859	650	200	300	1865	991	684	308
1860	730	200	100	1866	1,147	661	6,143
1861	765	500	825	1867	1,114	1,084	3,845
1862	755	360	240	1868	1,164	1,219	639
1863	742	450	127				

The large sums collected from the Municipality in 1866 to 1867, were due to the erection, during those years, of the new Grammar School Building, rendered necessary, in consequence of the separation from the Common School; the Building having, with the Ground, cost something over Eight thousand dollars,—the actual sum expended on the Building during the two years reaching \$8,234.16. The Expenditure for the Grammar School during the period of eleven years was as follows:—

	Teachers' Salaries.	Total Current Expenditure		Teachers' Salaries.	Total Current Expenditure.
1858	\$800	\$1,110	1864	\$1,492	\$1,730
1869	800	1,160	1865	1,642	1,892
1860	800	1,030	1866	2,307	2,637
1861	1,850	2,090	1867	2,333	2,636
1862	1,115	1,355	1868	2,400	3,022
1863	1,100	1,342			

The difference between Teachers' Salaries and total current Expenditure is made up of other Salaries, which were estimated at \$100 a year until the separation, and have been \$170 and \$144 a year respectively since, and Prizes, Text Books, Stationery, etcetera.

ATTENDANCE OF PUPILS IN THE ORDINARY BRANCHES AND LATIN.

It is exceedingly difficult to estimate correctly the attendance at the Grammar School during the early periods of its connection with the Common School. We give such figures, however, as we have as follows:—

	Attend- ance.	In Latin.		Attend- ance.	In Latin.
1853	173	78	1864	114	114
1859	167	167	1865	103	102
1860	174	174	1866	76	72
1861	80	70	1867	106	88
1862	68	57	1868	143	121
1863	86	68			

During the first three years of this Table, the Grammar School and first Division of the Central School, were practically one, and all the Scholars were nominally in Latin for the purposes of the Returns to the Government. In 1861, the Grammar School was first placed in a separate and distinct Room, and two Teachers were, for a couple of years, employed in it, when, the number of Pupils being small, Mr. Buchan took sole charge of it for a year. In 1866, the new Grammar School Law came into force, requiring Pupils to be admitted only on an Examination by the Inspector; and from that period we have, for the first time, really reliable data upon which to determine the progress of the Grammar School.

The figures showing the attendance, both in the Common and Grammar Schools, require a word of explanation. Under the system which prevails, every Pupil entered during the year is recorded and numbered in the Register as a new Pupil. Thus, Pupils attending for a month, or two, at the commencement of the year, and re-entering after the lapse of a short time, are again entered, and count twice in the general aggregate. The following figures of Pupils entered in the Grammar School for the month of January for four years, including the present, will afford a fair index to the substantial progress of the School:—

January, 1866	46 Pupils.	January, 1868	76 Pupils.
January, 1867	63 Pupils.	January, 1869	135 Pupils.

It will be seen from these figures that the Grammar School is making substantial progress, and is growing steadily in the public favour. The figures are a practical vindication of the policy of separating the Grammar from the Common School. That the attendance should, within two years, have more than doubled, is even a greater success than the warmest advocates of separation ventured to hope for. The School is becoming what it ought to be, in the interest of the City, a first-class High School, and an admirable training establishment for the University. We are glad to learn that it is being taken advantage of largely by young men who are anxious to avail themselves of the opportunity of completing their education. Among the Pupils now in the Grammar School are some fifteen, or twenty, who have reached man's estate, energetic young fellows who know the value of a first-class education, and are devoting themselves to the acquisition of it. And what will be of even greater interest to some people, the School is rapidly becoming absolutely self-sustaining; it may, indeed, be said already to have reached that stage. Doctor Billings, the efficient Chairman of the internal Management Committee of the Board of School Trustees, at the last Meeting of the Board, submitted the following figures bearing upon this point:—

RECEIPTS OF THE COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

135 Pupils, fees	\$1,960	City Grant	\$800
Government Grant	1,300		
		Total	\$4,060

EXPENDITURES OF THE COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

Head Master	\$1,000	Share of Superintendent's Salary.	\$25
Second Master	800	Prizes	25
Third Master	600	Insurance	25
Fourth Master (proposed).....	600		
Caretaker	150		\$3,435
Fuel	110		
Stationery, advertising, etcetera...	110	Surplus	\$625

These facts are highly satisfactory. They prove that financially, as well as in other respects, the Grammar School is a decided success. It is acquiring, as it is richly entitled to, the confidence of the citizens of all classes. In another year, should the proposed Grammar School Law come into force, it will assume the status of a Collegiate Institute, and will then receive an increased Grant from the Government; and Hamilton will be relieved from the reproach of being the only City in Ontario which could not boast of a first-class High School.—*Hamilton Spectator*.

SUGGESTIONS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE SCHOOL LAW IN 1856, TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION, BY THE BOARD OF COMMON SCHOOL TRUSTEES OF HAMILTON, ON THE AMALGAMATION OF ITS GRAMMAR AND CENTRAL SCHOOLS.

1. The undersigned Members of the Board of Common Schools Trustees for the City of Hamilton would take the liberty of addressing you, as Head of the Department of Public Education in Upper Canada, on the subject of certain Amendments which, in their opinion, might be made with advantage in our Public School Laws. Perhaps we can more satisfactorily set forth our views by stating the circumstances of inconveniences which we have found ourselves, as a Board, subjected to, in our efforts to advance the cause of Education in this City.

2. This Board has adopted the plan of placing the entire management of the Common Schools in the hands of the Head Master of a Central School, to which the Primary

Schools in the several City Wards act as feeders;—thus forming one entire system, exceedingly simple and uniform in its practical operation, and very successful in its results. It is evident that the plan could be most easily adapted to a course of Education much more extensive than that contemplated by the Common School Laws; in fact, it could embrace the entire Grammar School Programme, without materially enhancing the expense, or difficulty, of management. This would involve only the necessity of employing one, or two, more Teachers of a high grade in our Central School, when we should have a harmonious gradation of Schools or Classes, from the Elementary School up to the highest standard of the Grammar School.

3. The necessity of this is greatly felt here from the fact that the Senior Grammar School of this County has not been in operation for nearly a year. The cause of its extinction are attributed by its Board to defect in the Grammar School Law, which prevents them from exercising compulsory power of taxation, and because the Common Schools have assumed so extended a Course of Studies as to become a competitor, instead of being an auxiliary department in the general plan of Education. Whatever the Common School Board has done in this respect, Sir, you are yourself cognizant of, and it was done at the earnest wish of the largest tax payers in the City. To obviate, if possible, the clashing between the two Schools, a union was attempted to be formed; but, after much consideration, this has been abandoned as impracticable from the following causes:—

First.—The Grammar School Board is a County Board, embracing our Municipality as a part. The School Laws make no provision by which the expense of a united Grammar and Common School can be suitably apportioned, nor does it appear by what terms the School Property shall be held,—whether it shall remain as at present, or pass to the joint Board.

Second.—No provision is made for the dissolution of such a union, nor can we understand whether the united Board would absorb the functions of both Boards entirely, or only partially, or whether this could be regulated by agreement.

Third.—The Law seems only to provide for a union, or rather a merger, of a Common School with a Grammar School, not a Grammar School annexed to a Common School, as would be the case here, where the latter is by far the most important Institution.

Fourth.—The two Boards are amenable not only to different constituencies, but are selected on principles so different that the one is calculated to reflect one class of sentiments, and the other another, and opposite class, which, in our opinion, has been the real cause of the antagonism between the two Boards here. Our Common Schools are Free, and are sustained, of course, by the Municipality. The principle of Free Schools, we think, vitally important; this principle could not, however, be adapted to a United School open to the entire County.

Fifth.—The Law does not confer on the United Board the same powers of levying and raising money on the County, as on the City, and they would be in danger of having to bear a disproportionate share of the burden.

4. From these reasons, and others, which will readily suggest themselves to you, the Board is convinced that no law can be formed to effect a harmonious union unless the City should have its own Grammar School, and have no connection with the County. We are further of opinion that no good reason exists why there should be separate Boards in the same City for Common and Grammar Schools, as no natural line of division can be drawn between the two, but the reasons are all in favour of a single Board having the entire control of both these departments of the Public Schools.

OLIVER SPRINGER,	JAMES OSBORNE,	J. CARPENTER,	EDWARD MAGILL,
W. L. BILLING,	J. CUMMINGS,	THOMAS DUGGAN,	C. TRACY,
			M. C. KERR,

Board of Common School Trustees for the City of Hamilton.

HAMILTON, 29th of March, 1856.

In the meantime, the Board of Trustees took steps, under the authority of the Grammar School Act of 1853, providing for the union of Common and Grammar Schools, to amalgamate the Central School and the County Grammar School so that the latter should be taught in a portion of the Central School set apart for that purpose. In order to give effect to this arrangement a Public Meeting was held in the City Hall, Hamilton, on the 27th of July, 1856, when the following conditions were agreed upon:—

1. That the Grammar School shall hereafter be carried on in the Central School Building.

2. That the ordinary routine management and arrangement of the whole School, embracing the Classical department, shall remain in the hands of the Head Master of the Central School, as heretofore, and that the Grammar School Board shall not seek to interfere with any General Rules, or Regulations applicable to the entire School, and necessary for its harmonious working in the estimation of the said Head Master.

3. That the duties of the said Classical Master, or any Master in the department as respects the other departments of the Central School, shall not be interfered with, but they shall be liable to give the same, or any equal share of, attention and labour, subject to the same control, as heretofore, in those departments.

4. That the salaries of the several Teachers shall remain as at present, and shall be paid, as at present,—the Common School Board and the said Teachers guaranteeing to the Grammar School Board that an amount equal to Two hundred pounds, (£200), per annum, shall be so paid, that said Teachers, in lieu of that amount to be received by the Grammar School from the Government until the existing liabilities of the Grammar School shall have been paid.

5. That this Board does not think it proper that any Teacher should be employed in the Classical, or Grammar School, Department who shall be inefficient in other departments of the Central School, the Board, therefore, will feel called upon to concur in the dismissal of any Classical Master who shall be found to be detrimental to the general interests of the entire School, through inefficiency in other departments, provided he shall be so considered by the Head Master and a two-thirds majority of the Common School Board, and, that, in appointing a successor the Grammar School Board shall have the nomination and the Common School Board the ratification of any appointment of such Master.

6. That, in the case of all Pupils of the Grammar School Department, who shall not be residents of Hamilton, a fee of five shillings per month shall be charged.

On motion of Mr. W. G. Kerr, seconded by Mr. James Osborne, the above conditions were accepted by the Board of Common School Trustees for the City of Hamilton.

RESIGNATION OF DOCTOR J. H. SANGSTER AS HEAD MASTER OF THE CENTRAL SCHOOL AND THE APPOINTMENT OF MR. ALEXANDER MCCALLUM IN HIS PLACE, 1858.

In resigning his position as Head Master of the Central School, Hamilton, Doctor Sangster addressed the following Letter to the Board of School Trustees:—

GENTLEMEN,—Some few weeks ago I intimated to you my desire to resign the office of Principal of the City School.—The matter was spoken of thus early in order that you might be enabled to select a suitable person as my Successor. The gentleman to whom you have since entrusted the duties which I have hitherto discharged, is one in whom very great confidence is deservedly felt by all acquainted with him, and I have, therefore, now no longer any hesitation in placing my formal resignation in your hands. As my duties in Toronto are to commence on the first of May next, I shall require to be relieved by that time.

Allow me, Gentlemen, to take this opportunity of tendering you my heartfelt and grateful thanks for the very many acts of kindness and assistance I have experienced at your hands, during the five years I had the honour to hold my present position under your Board. If I have found my duties arduous and wearing on my health, it has certainly not arisen from any want of co-operation or sympathy on your part. I recall to mind with gratitude the fact that during my connection with your Board, I have never asked you for additional assistance, or for the means wherewith to increase the efficiency of the School, and met with a refusal. In the earlier days of the existence of our School, when difficulties arose on this side and on that, when I have scarcely known which way to turn, and have felt almost inclined to give up in despair, I have thought of the confidence reposed in me by you and my fellow-citizens, and the thought has nerved me to renewed and more determined exertions.

Permit me to ask from your Board the same consideration and sympathy for my successor, Mr. McCallum, that you have uniformly extended to me. I feel that I may justly ask you to give him your confidence when it is remembered that in his profession he stands second to none in Canada, and that five years ago the Chief Superintendent and Mr. Robertson, of the Normal School, recommended him to you as the most competent person they could select for the position he is now about to occupy.

With a staff of Teachers embracing many that have no superiors, and but few equals in the profession—with a Principal of Mr. McCallum's acknowledged ability—with a Board of Trustees so anxious to perform faithfully the duties of the trust confided in them by their fellow-citizens, and with an enlightened and liberal public, there can be no question of the continued and increasing success of the noble system of City Schools established by your Board.

In conclusion, allow me to say, Gentlemen, that nothing save ill-health could have induced me to resign a situation which I have filled with so much pleasure to myself, and not, I humbly trust, without some profit to others. It is, indeed, with deep regret that I feel myself necessitated to leave Hamilton, among whose citizens I can count more personal friends than I dare ever hope to possess elsewhere, and fellow-teachers and pupils, many, very many, of whom I have learned to love as brothers and sisters.

JOHN HERBERT SANGSTER.

HAMILTON, March 1st, 1858.

After which the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

Moved by Mr. W. G. Kerr, seconded by Mr. James M. Williams,—

Resolved,—That the Board of Common School Trustees receive with profound regret the resignation of John H. Sangster, Principal of the Common Schools of the City of Hamilton.

His marked ability in the organization and continued success of the School under his charge, as shown by the approval of our citizens and others on all occasions, publicly and otherwise, when their efficiency has been tested, is evidence of his attainments as a scholar and ability as a Teacher.

The Board would avail themselves of this opportunity to convey to Mr. Sangster the feelings of respect and esteem they entertain towards him individually, having found in him all those social qualities that adorn our nature, and most sincerely hope that his future may be as bright as his past has been useful.

CHAPTER XI.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE CENTRAL SCHOOL, HAMILTON,
1853-1903.

By MR. J. H. SMITH, PUBLIC SCHOOL INSPECTOR, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH.

NOTE.—By the courtesy of Mr. Smith I have been permitted the following extracts from his admirable historical Sketch of the noted Central School of Hamilton, written and illustrated on the occasion of its Jubilee, 1853-1903. I have confined myself to the record of this noted School, and have added brief sketches of its earlier Principals.

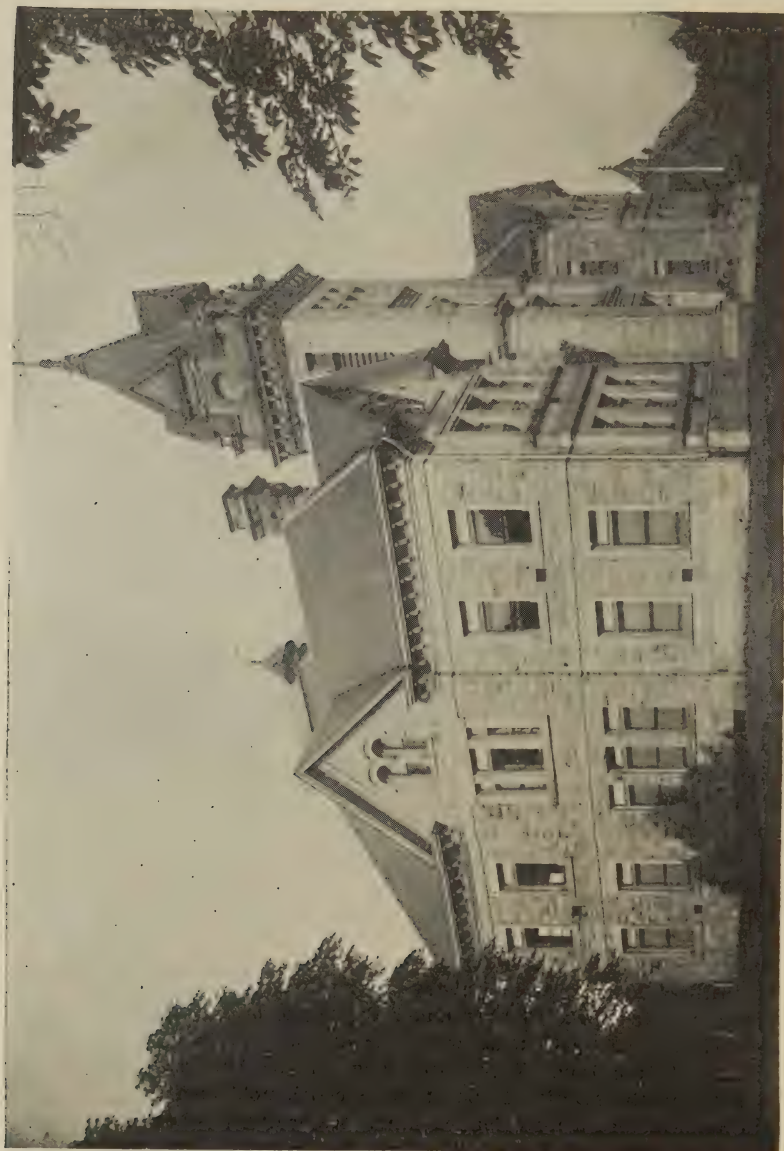
The Gore District was formed in 1816, and consisted of what are now the Counties of Halton, Wentworth, Brant, Waterloo and part of Haldimand. It was named in honour of the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, Francis Gore, Esquire. In 1819 an Act was passed establishing a Public School in the Village of Hamilton, in this District. This School was opened in 1821, with Mr. John Law as Headmaster. The Building in which the School was kept stood on the south-west corner of Hughson and Jackson Streets, and the little frame House just east of the Y. M. C. A. building was the residence of Mr. Law at that time. This School had a provincial reputation, for Pupils came from various parts of the Province to pursue their studies under the tuition of Mr. Law and his assistants. Among these was a young man named Egerton Ryerson, who afterwards became the first Editor of the *Christian Guardian*, and in 1844 was appointed Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada. The late Honourable Samuel Mills, Senator, in a letter to Doctor Ryerson, says:

"I have a distinct recollection of having had the honour of being at Hamilton Grammar School with yourself in the years 1823 and 1824, and that the late Mr. John Law was Headmaster at that time. He was considered a highly educated and accomplished scholar, and was so well qualified for the position he held that the School had a provincial reputation and was patronized by many parties living at a great distance by sending their sons to it, and the very fact of your attending this School gave *éclat* to it, as you were then considered a well educated young man, far in advance of the rest of us. Your studies, if my recollection serves me right, were confined entirely to reading Latin and Greek, and I know Mr. Law and the whole School looked upon you as being a credit to it."

Mr. Law was born in the Town of Kircudbright, Scotland, on the Second of April, 1798, and received his elementary education in the School of his native Town. His parents destined him for the Ministry of the Established Kirk, and he was educated with that object in view. Coming under the notice of Bishop Strachan, of Toronto, he was induced to come to Canada, which he did, and in 1820 became a resident of the then Village of Hamilton. While preparing for the Ministry in Scotland he acted as private Tutor in the family of one of the Scottish noblemen, who lived near his home, and here he developed a taste for teaching. Accordingly, when the Gore District School was opened in 1821, he became the first Headmaster. He resigned his position as Headmaster, entered the legal profession, and was appointed Clerk of the District Court, which position he held for many years.

Mr. Law was very thorough in his teaching, strict in discipline, and had an abiding faith in the virtue of the Rod. The results of his work in the schoolroom were very gratifying, for pupils came to him from all parts of the Province. Many of them became in after life prominent public men. For many years after his retirement from teaching he was a valued member of the Board of Trustees.

Mr. Stephen Randall, who succeeded Mr. John Law as Headmaster, was an experi-



CENTRAL SCHOOL, HAMILTON, IN 1903.

enced Teacher and an excellent scholar. In 1824 he started a private School in the County of Elgin, near where the City of St. Thomas now stands, in which Latin and Greek were prominent subjects in the Course of Study. From thence he removed to Hamilton, and kept a private School in a room in the old Log Court House, on the east side of John Street, opposite the present Court House. Afterwards he acted as Assistant to Mr. Law and then became Headmaster. In 1834 he resigned and took charge of the *Free Press*, a newspaper started in 1831 by Mr. William Smith.

In September, 1833, Mr. Stephen Randall, with the consent of the Board of Trustees, appointed Mr. James Cahill as Assistant in the Gore District Public School.

At the beginning of the new year Mr. James Cahill became Headmaster, which position he retained until 1835, when he began the study of law in the office of Mr. R. G. Beasley.

The next Headmaster of this Public School was Doctor John Rae, a University graduate, and an accomplished scholar. Mr. William Tassie was his Assistant. In 1838 there were 35 boys attending this School. The Text-books used were: Mayor's Spelling Book, New Testament, English Reader, Olney's Geography, Murray's and Lennie's Grammars, Daboll's and Walkingame's Arithmetics and Goldsmith's History. In the upper Classes Greek and Latin were taught.

The following were the Members of the Board of Trustees: The Reverends Alexander Gale, M.A., John Gamble Geddes, M.A., and Mark Y. Stark, M.A., and Messieurs James Racey, W. M. Jarvis, John Law and Doctor William Craigie, who in their report to the Legislature say:

"That they have examined the District School conducted by Doctor John Rae, and Mr. William Tassie, his Assistant, and find this Institution in a most flourishing and advancing condition. The progress of the numerous Pupils is great and every credit is due to the diligence and attention of the Teachers." /

That this School had a provincial reputation at that time is evident from the remarks made by the Reverend Doctor George Bell, Registrar of Queen's University, Kingston, in his address at the semi-centennial celebration of that University in 1889, when he said:

"The Presbyterian Church discussed the question of establishing a College from 1831, onward. The idea kept growing, but the undertaking seemed too great. A few students for the ministry were in Hamilton under the direction of Doctor Rae, Grammar School Master, in charge of the Presbytery of Hamilton."

When Doctor Rae entered upon his duties as Head Master he had had some twelve years' experience as a Teacher."

Doctor Thomas Rolph, of Ancaster, in his Statistical account of Upper Canada in 1836, page 214, says: "Hamilton has a Literary Society, at which philosophical and scientific questions are discussed; the debates are well sustained, and it will doubtless prove an excellent school for training young barristers in the habit of extemporaneous speaking." Doctor Rae was one of the founders of this Society and took an active interest in its welfare.

Doctor Rae taught the District School from 1836 to 1848, when he resigned and opened a Private School near the site of the present Queen Victoria School. Here he continued teaching until 1854, when he removed to the Sandwich Islands to fill an educational position, to which he had recently been appointed. In his resignation he states that: "I have been now Teacher in Canada, in one situation or other, about sixteen years. My thoughts have naturally turned themselves very often to the great existing defects in the present system, and the modes of remedying them. It would certainly be agreeable to me to communicate my ideas immediately to you, that so whatever in them was judged serviceable might directly come to bear on Legislative measures."

The Trustees, in referring to the School, say: "That they have examined the District (Grammar) School conducted by Doctor John Rae, the Principal, and Mr. William Tassie, his assistant, and find the Institution in a most flourishing and advancing con-

dition. The progress of the numerous Pupils in knowledge is great, and every credit is due to the diligence and attention of the Teachers. The statement to which this is appended exhibits the number of pupils in the Institution at this date, the branches of education which are taught, and the Books which are in use therein. (Signed by the Reverend Messieurs Alexander Gale, John Gamble Geddes and Mark Y. Stark, and Messieurs James Racey, W. M. Jarvis, John Law and Doctor William Craigie.)

After Doctor Rae's resignation had been accepted Mr. George Elmslie was appointed Head Master, with Mr. William Tassie as Assistant. Mr. Elmslie was an excellent classical scholar, and was familiar with Latin, Greek and Hebrew. In 1834 he came to Canada and settled on a farm in the Township of Nicol, in the County of Wellington. As these primitive settlements increased in size a School-house became a necessity. A Site was chosen, a School-house erected, and Mr. Elmslie was appointed the first Teacher. Here he spent several years, much to the advantage of the neighbourhood. From this place he went to Ancaster and took charge of the Grammar School. He remained in that position for several years, and then resigned to accept the Principalship of the District Grammar School in Hamilton. This position he filled for some four years and then removed to the Village of Guelph, where he taught for a couple of years. Finding that teaching was growing irksome, he retired to his farm at Irvinbank and entered heartily into agriculture. He was offered the position of Editor of the *Elora Backwoodsman*, which he accepted. For several years he controlled this Journal, but finally drifted back into the teaching profession, where he had spent so many years of his life.

Mr. William Tassie, who for so many years was intimately associated with the District Grammar School in Hamilton, was born on the 10th of May, 1815, in the City of Dublin, Ireland.

Doctor Tassie, the title by which he was most familiarly known, was educated in the Dublin Schools. He received the Degree of M.A. from Toronto University and the Honourary Degree of LL.D. from Queen's University, Kingston. His first occupation was to take charge of the Common School at Oakville. From this place he removed to Hamilton, where for several years he acted as Assistant in the County Grammar School. On the retirement of Mr. Elmslie he became Head Master, and occupied this position until 1855, when the Central School was opened. He next went to Galt as the Head Master of the Grammar School in that Town. For 23 years he shaped the destinies of this School and won for it a continental reputation, for pupils came to him, not only from this Province, but from many parts of the United States and from the adjoining Province of Quebec. In 1881 he resigned and retired to private life, making his home in Toronto. So great had his reputation as a Teacher become that he was prevailed upon to accept the Principalship of the Peterboro Collegiate Institute. Here he died on the 15th of December, 1886, beloved and respected for his many sterling qualities. One of his old Pupils, in an article published in the *Canada Presbyterian* at that time, says: "He was a man of remarkably fine presence, of gracious, almost courtly manners, and, in private life, never forgetting a kindness rendered, but hiding from the world his large charity and countless self-denial."

Mr. J. T. Huggard, B.A., succeeded Doctor Tassie, with Mr. Black as Mathematical Master. He was a gold medalist in Classics and remained in charge of the District Grammar School until 1856, when it was removed to the Central School, and became a part of that System.

In May, 1853, the new Central School was opened, but it was not until October, 1854, that a Classical Department was formed. Mr. Alexander Bruce, M.A., a Graduate of Aberdeen University, was appointed the first Classical and Modern Language Master, which position he filled with great acceptance until February the 1st, 1856, when he resigned to enter the legal profession. He was succeeded by Mr. Woodruff, a Graduate of Trinity College, Dublin.

The establishment of a Classical and Modern Language Department in the Central School brought that School and the District Grammar School into direct competition,

with the result that negotiations were entered upon to unite the two Boards. These negotiations were carried on from time to time until at a Meeting held in the City Hall on the 22nd of July, 1856, the following conditions were agreed upon:

1. That the Grammar School shall hereafter be carried on in the Central School.
2. That the ordinary routine management and arrangement of the whole School, embracing the Classical Department, shall remain in the hands of the Head Master of the Central School as heretofore, and that the Grammar School Board shall not seek to interfere with any General Rule or Regulation applicable to the entire School and necessary for its harmonious working in the estimation of the said Head Master.
3. That the duties of the said Classical Master or any Master in the Department as respects the other Departments of the Central School shall not be interfered with, but they shall be liable to give the same or any equal share of attention and labour subject to the same control as heretofore in those Departments.



THE NEW CENTRAL SCHOOL, HAMILTON, IN 1853.

4. That the salaries of those Teachers shall remain as at present and shall be paid as at present, the Common School Board and the said Teachers guaranteeing to the Grammar School Board that an amount equal to £200 per annum shall be so paid, that said Teachers in lieu of that amount to be received by the Grammar School from the Government until the existing liabilities of the Grammar School shall have been paid.

5. That this Board does not think it proper that any Teacher should be employed in the Classical, or Grammar School, Department who shall be inefficient in other Departments of the Central School, therefore the Board will feel called upon to concur in the dismissal of any Classical Master who shall be found to be detrimental to the general interests of the entire School, through inefficiency in other Departments, provided he shall be so considered by the Head Master and a two-third majority of the Common School Board, and that in appointing a successor the Grammar School Board shall have the nomination and the Common School Board the ratification of any appointment.

6. That in the case of all Pupils of the Grammar School Department who shall not be residents of Hamilton a fee of five shillings per month shall be paid.

On motion of Mr. W. G. Kerr, seconded by Mr. James Osborne, the above conditions were accepted by the Board of Common School Trustees for the City of Hamilton.

On the 23rd of July, 1856, the Board of Grammar School Trustees accepted the above conditions, and the Grammar School was duly opened in the Central School Building on the first day of August following, Mr. Woodruff being Classical Master and Mr. Black Mathematical Master. While Mr. Woodruff was Head Master of the Grammar School Department, Mr. John M. Buchan, in 1858, and Mr. John M. Gibson, in 1859, matriculated into Toronto University. Both won Scholarships and obtained First Class Honours throughout the entire Course. They were the first Matriculants from the Hamilton Schools.

Mr. Woodruff was dismissed in April, 1860, on the ground of inefficiency in the matter of discipline. The Reverend Mr. Blackman was appointed his successor, and held this position until 1863, when he was succeeded by Mr. John M. Buchan, M.A., who occupied this position until 1872, when he was appointed High School Inspector. In 1866 a new Grammar School Building was erected on the corner of Caroline and Main streets. By the Act of 1871 the name was changed from Grammar School to High School.

On the retirement of Mr. J. M. Buchan, M.A., as the Head of the Staff of the recently formed Collegiate Institute, to accept the position of High School Inspector for the Province, Mr. George Dickson, M.A., was appointed his successor. Mr. Dickson was an Assistant Master, and a Graduate of Victoria University, Cobourg. He retained this position until August, 1885, when he resigned to accept the Principalship of Upper Canada College.

His successor was Mr. Peter Sinclair Campbell, M.A., a Graduate of Toronto University. The rapid growth of this School in numbers, and the increase of work in its management, rendered it necessary that some special assistance should be given to the Principal. The Board of Education, ever alert to the best interests of the Schools, very wisely created the position of Vice-Principal, so as to have some one in training for the duties of Principal. This position was given to Mr. Charles Robertson, M.A. Mr. Campbell, in September, 1885, entered upon his duties and remained at the head of this Institution until July, 1899, when he received the appointment of Professor of Classics in McMaster University, Toronto.

Mr. Charles Robertson, M.A., on the retirement of Mr. Campbell, became Principal, with Mr. R. A. Thompson, B.A., as Vice-Principal. Mr. Robertson was an Honour Graduate of Toronto University, and a Silver Medalist in Modern Languages. He died in March, 1892, much regretted by his fellow Teachers and by the Students. He was a gentleman and a scholar in the truest sense of these words.

The next in order of succession was Mr. R. A. Thompson, B.A., who was appointed by the Board of Education, with Mr. J. B. Turner, B.A., of Queen's University, Kingston, as Vice-Principal. Mr. Thompson is an Honour Graduate of Toronto University, and a Silver Medalist in Mathematics. Mr. Turner has charge of the Science, and is a Specialist in that Department. These gentlemen have occupied their respective positions since March, 1892, and the School has greatly prospered under their management.

Shortly after the accession of Mr. Thompson to the Principalship it became evident that some steps would have to be taken by the Board of Education to provide accommodation for the constantly increasing attendance at the Collegiate Institute. As a result the Board of Education finally decided to erect a Building of sufficient size to accommodate, not only the Students of the Collegiate Institute itself, but to provide for those in attendance at the Ontario Normal College. For this purpose the entire block known as the "Wanzer Homestead," was purchased. On this property, at a cost of \$160,000, the Board of Education erected a very handsome and imposing Building, containing some forty-five rooms. These comprise Class Rooms, Teachers' Private Rooms, Reception Rooms, Laboratories, a fully equipped Gymnasium, an Amphitheatre for the Normal College, a large Assembly Room, room for Library purposes, accommo-

dation for the Cadet Corps, as well as the most approved modern conveniences for Students attending either of these Institutions. Also two well furnished Private Rooms, one for the use of the Principal of the Collegiate Institute, and one for the Principal of the Ontario Normal College.

The work done at the Collegiate Institute takes Pupils from their admission and completes the course of Honour Matriculation. In addition to this Students are prepared for First and Second Class Non-Professional Certificates as Public School Teachers. Graduates in Arts and holders of First Class Non-Professional Certificates are eligible for admission. The former give special attention to High School work, and the latter to that of Public Schools. The importance of the work done at these two Institutions renders the Building one of the prominent Educational landmarks of Ontario.

ESTABLISHMENT OF COMMON SCHOOLS IN HAMILTON.

In 1816, or nine years after the establishment of District Public Schools, Mr. John Wilson, the representative of the West Riding of Lincoln, and afterwards Speaker of the House of Assembly of Upper Canada, introduced an Act granting a sum of money annually from the Revenues of the Province for the support of Common Schools. This money was apportioned among the Districts on the basis of the population. These Common Schools were managed by a Board of Education for the District, and a Board of three Trustees representing the patrons of the School. The conditions necessary were that the inhabitants should provide a School Room, furnish twenty Pupils, and guarantee a portion of the Teacher's salary. When these terms were complied with a Legislative Grant not exceeding \$100 was paid to the Teacher. This Act, with slight modifications made from time to time as required, remained in force until the union of Upper and Lower Canada. In 1841 an Act was passed bringing the Common Schools under its provisions. In 1843 this Act was repealed and two separate and distinct Acts were passed—one for each Province.

The Provincial Secretary, under the provisions of this Act of 1843, was made *ex officio* Chief Superintendent of Education, and District Councils were authorized to appoint local Superintendents and County Model Schools were established for the gratuitous instruction of Teachers.

The Reverend Egerton Ryerson was appointed Chief Superintendent in 1844, and in 1846 he brought before the Legislature his first School Bill. This Act was found ineffective in regard to the management of Schools in Cities and Towns, and, therefore, it became necessary to pass a short Act in 1847 to remedy these defects. The Common Schools of Hamilton were organized under the provisions of these Acts, but it was not until the Act of 1850 had become law that the Common Schools began to develop and grow into importance.

Mr. Robert Gourley, in his Statistical Account of Upper Canada, says that "in 1817 there were five Common Schools of the Township of Barton." One of them was situated just east of the First Methodist Church, Hamilton, and was taught by Mr. Vaux, and afterwards by Mr. Willson. The fees charged varied from \$2.50 to \$3.25 per quarter for each child in attendance. In addition to this the parents had to furnish a certain quantity of wood, cut into suitable lengths, and to board the Teacher for a specified period. Doctor Thomas Rolph, of Ancaster, in his account of Upper Canada, published in 1836, says: "The Town of Hamilton is the District Town at which the Assizes and Quarter Sessions are held. Besides the District Public School it has several private Seminaries most respectably conducted."

In December, 1842, the Board of Police divided the Town into five Common School Districts under the powers vested in them by the School Act of 1841. The Board of Police was constituted a Board of Education by law, and they exercised jurisdiction over these School Districts. The Town of Hamilton was at that time a Municipality in the Gore District with a representative in the District Council, and

the Schools, therefore, came under the supervision of Mr. Patrick Thornton, local Superintendent of Common Schools.

The Coloured people of Hamilton in 1843 prepared and sent a Petition to the Governor-General stating that their children were denied admission into any of the free Common Schools of the Town, and praying for the privilege of having their children admitted on the same terms as those of other people. The prayer of this Petition was granted and from that time the law has been enforced without distinction of race, or colour.

In 1846 Hamilton was incorporated as a City. The School Act of that year was amended by an Act passed in 1847 granting Cities and Towns larger powers in the matter of Common School Education. Under the authority of this Act the Board of Trustees for Common Schools was duly organized on the 26th day of November, 1847.

At a Meeting of the Board, held in December of that year, Doctor Craigie submitted the following proposal regarding a Central School, videlicet:

"That the most efficient and at the same time the cheapest plan of supplying a regular and systematic education for the City of Hamilton is the erection of a series of Schoolrooms in some central situation (as the Court House Square), with the addition of two or three Elementary Schools at the outskirts of the City."

This proposition brought forth a vigorous newspaper discussion, and a series of Public Meetings followed. At these Meetings the advantages and disadvantages of the respective Systems were fully canvassed by the most prominent men of the City. The advocates of the District System succeeded in having a Site selected in each of the five Districts. At the next Meeting of the Board Doctor Craigie lodged a formal protest against the action taken, and advocated the building of a Central School to accommodate the rapidly increasing School population.

The next move on the part of the Central School advocates was to form the City into one School District, which was accomplished at the December Meeting of the Municipal Council. The advocates of the District System kept up an agitation during the following year, which finally resulted in the Board of Education appointing a Committee to visit and report upon the Common Schools of Toronto, London and Brantford. This Committee brought in a Report in November, 1850, which recommended:

(1) "That a Central School be erected, with as little delay as possible, on a plot of ground, not less than two acres in extent, as near the centre of the City as circumstances will permit, which shall provide for the accommodation of at least one thousand Pupils; (2) That no money be, for the present, spent in erecting Ward Schools."

At the December Meeting of the Board Messieurs Cumberland and Ridout, Architects, of Toronto, were instructed to prepare plans for the erection of a Central School. The Building was to be of stone, in the Roman style of architecture, simple and substantial, and provided with a proper system of heating and ventilating. These plans were submitted to the Board in March, 1851, and the Site where the Central School now stands was the one finally selected. The title Deed bears the date of the eleventh of April, 1851, and the consideration given was one thousand pounds Halifax currency.

It was the first property owned by the Board. Previous to that time all Schools were kept in rented buildings without any playgrounds, or modern conveniences.

After the contracts had been let and the building operations were well under way, another problem of vital importance to the success of this Institution presented itself. This was the selection of a suitable Principal, and it proved to be no light task. It is needless to say that there were a large number of applicants for the position. The Trustees, after making the most searching inquiries concerning the literary attainments, the professional standing and the administrative ability of the various applicants, and acting upon the advice of Doctor Ryerson, selected Mr. John Herbert Sangster, a Graduate of the Provincial Normal School. This choice was a wise one, for he proved himself to be "the right man in the right place." They gave large powers of

administration to the Principal, and acting on his advice selected an excellent staff of Teachers. This act of wisdom on their part made the School a decided success from the first day it was opened.

On Monday, the second day of May, 1853, this Building was opened for the reception of Pupils. Mr. W. L. Distin presided, and introduced the Reverend Mr. Goldsmith who gave a bright complimentary address. He was followed by Mr. Thomas McQueen, who spoke quite strongly on what he conceived to be the Educational defects of the day. In the evening, addresses were given by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, who ably advocated the cause of popular Education both from the individual and the National



JOHN HERBERT SANGSTER.

Head Master of The Central School, 1853-1858.

points of view, and Mr. T. J. Robertson, Head Master of the Normal School, Toronto, who dwelt upon the necessity there existed for having trained Teachers placed in charge of our Schools, and strongly insisted upon having none but men and women of high character. He deplored the appointment of persons who were physically, mentally and morally unfit to fill such responsible positions, and incidentally referred to the Memorial sent to the Chief Superintendent of Education in 1846 from the Gore District Council objecting to a Normal School as follows:

"Your Memorialists do not hope to provide qualified Teachers by any other means in the present circumstances of the Country, than securing, as heretofore, the services

or those whose physical disabilities from age render this mode of obtaining a livelihood the only one suited to their decaying energies, or by employing such of the newly arrived emigrants as are qualified for Common School Teachers, year by year, as they come amongst us, and who will adopt this as a means of temporary support, until their characters and abilities are known and turned to better account for themselves."

This extract throws a side-light on the popular view of Common School Education at a time when the burning question of the day in Hamilton was the erection of a commodious Central School Building or the erection of a number of smaller Schools in the different Districts. What a change has come over public opinion since that time! What advances have been made! Let the answer be given by the stately edifices that have been erected for the accommodation of the children of the common people. Let us learn to guard well our Public Schools, for they are the foundation of our National greatness.

The sentiments expressed by these gentlemen, Messieurs Distin, Goldsmith and McQueen, at the Meeting regarding the Central School itself, and the staff of Teachers employed, were of the most gratifying description. The Lancastrian System was followed in many of its best features. Altogether the Building and Grounds and the quality of the work done in the various Divisions grew in favour from day to day, and when the first Public Examination was held on the 21st of December following, it became quite evident that the citizens were satisfied that the Board of Trustees had done wisely and well for the City in the matter of Common School Education.

The Staff of Teachers appointed to take charge of the various Divisions consisted of the following persons: Principal, and Teacher of the Senior Division of Boys, Mr. John Herbert Sangster, with Messieurs B. E. Charlton, J. B. Elson, J. B. Grey, Martin and McNaughton as Assistants. Miss Morrison was the Head Mistress of the Girls' Department and Teacher of the Senior Division. Her Assistants were Miss Saunders, Miss McGann, Miss Masters and Miss Coote. The number of Pupils enrolled on the first day was about 600. The great popularity of the School, as well as the superior instruction given, caused a large influx of Pupils. It soon became necessary to provide additional accommodation and a number of new Teachers were employed. Among these were Miss Lyons, Miss Hendry, Miss Henderson and two Miss Healeys, sisters of Mrs. Clark, Head Mistress of the Provincial Model School, Toronto. Mr. Looney was the Writing Master and Mr. Packard the Music Teacher.

The Irish National series of School Books was adopted by the Board of Trustees and used in the Schools. When any of the Pupils had completed this Course, or left School to enter upon the active duties of life, a Certificate for Diligence and Good Conduct was awarded them. These Certificates were highly prized, and were given only to those who really merited such an honourable distinction.

Among those who took an active part in developing the School System of this City, and who used his best efforts to lay broad and deep the foundations of Education in the rising generation, no one deserves higher honour than Doctor William Craigie. During a residence of nearly twenty years, he enjoyed a large measure of the confidence and esteem of the public. His life was pure and blameless, for it was founded on deep religious convictions.

As has already been said, he was the prime mover in the erection of the Central School Building, and it is largely owing to his persistent efforts as a Member of the Board of Trustees that it now graces one of the most beautiful situations in this City. His Letters and Reports on the matters submitted to him furnish evidence of ripe Scholarship and a clear conception of the Educational needs of the Province.

Doctor Craigie was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, on the 11th day of March, 1790, and died in Hamilton on the 10th of August, 1863. On his arrival in Upper Canada he settled in Ancaster, where he taught School for some time.

When the agitation for a Central School began Elementary Education in this City was in a deplorable condition. The Trustees in 1850 ordered a census of the School population to be taken, when it was found that there were 2,553 children between

5 and 16 years of age. To meet the demand for the Education of these there were only six Common Schools, taught by legally qualified Teachers.

These six Common Schools did not meet the requirements of the people in the matter of Education, for there were a number of Private Schools doing Elementary work, three doing more advanced work, and the County Grammar School. In the Private Schools no legal qualifications were exacted from the Teachers, since no Legislative aid was given. Therefore any person who could obtain a suitable room, and



WILLIAM CRAIGIE. M.D.

Public School Trustee, Hamilton.

secure the requisite number of Pupils was at liberty to start a Private School. According to the census 794 Pupils received instruction at these different Private Schools.

In 1843 the Reverend J. G. Geddes, M.A., opened a Private School in the basement of Christ's Church, of which he was then Rector. He gave instruction in English, Mathematics, Classics, and Modern Languages, in addition to the Elementary Subjects. His successor was the Reverend J. G. D. McKenzie, M.A., who afterwards was appointed Inspector of Grammar Schools. He devoted his time almost exclusively to preparing Students for Matriculation at the University. This School remained in existence for about twenty-five years.

Burlington Academy, under the Principalship of the Reverend D. C. VanNorman, M.A., flourished for a few years, and was succeeded after many years by the Wesleyan

Ladies' College. These Schools were devoted exclusively to the education of young women. Miss Morgan had charge of a select School for young ladies, in which excellent work was done.

The introduction of new Methods of Instruction and Classification into the Common School, and the severing of the ties that bound them to the old forms of a dead past soon brought this Central School into great prominence. Visitors from various parts of the Province, and even outside of it, came to study the Methods pursued therein. These things gave great satisfaction to the Trustees, the Teachers, and the citizens generally, and proved most conclusively that the Hamilton Central School, with its advanced Educational Methods, was a most pronounced success. Hamiltonians, whether resident or not, have ever taken an honest pride in it, and look back with pleasure to the time when they were Pupils within its walls. It now stands out as one of the most prominent historical landmarks, from an educational point of view, in Ontario. Every citizen takes a warm interest in it, not alone on account of its commanding position, but for its association with the past and its prospects for the future. The following extracts from the Public Press of that time show how the public outside of Hamilton viewed this Institution and the work done therein:

The Canadian, in its issue of the 27th of August, 1853, has a very complimentary reference to this School. It says:

"This Institution (containing about twelve hundred Pupils) is now in full operation and is visited with intense interest and admiration by all intelligent strangers who visit the City. Those who have had an opportunity of seeing other similar establishments in Britain, on the Continent of Europe, and in the United States, state that the Central School of Hamilton is one of the most complete Educational Seminaries in all its Departments, including its Music and Gymnastics, that is to be met with even in the oldest and best educated Countries. We refer, of course, to the accommodation, convenience, arrangement, and extent of the establishment, and its entire apparatus, as well as to the systematic and orderly management under which the multitude of Pupils are taught, and we believe we are warranted in saying that the progress being made is fully equal to the extent and imposing appearance of the Institution."

The *Dundas Warder* of the 2nd of September, 1853, referring to the Hamilton Central School, says: "One of the greatest treats which has ever fallen to our lot was experienced in a recent hasty visit to this noble Institution. The Building is commodious, well ventilated, and delightfully situated, and adjacent to it are the respective Playgrounds and gymnasiums for the Male and Female Scholars. Everything is conducted in the most orderly manner, and both Teachers and the taught seem to realize that they are indeed engaged in a 'delightful task.' We understand that the Trustees are now engaged in the erection of three Initiatory Schools in different parts of the City for preparing the younger children. When these are complete and in operation Hamilton will afford a proud example of the success of the Free School System."

In March, 1858, Mr. J. H. Sangster tendered his resignation to the Board of Trustees as Principal of the Central School. This was reluctantly accepted by the Board, and Mr. A. Macallum, of the Provincial Model School, was appointed to succeed him. A Mass Meeting was held in the large hall of the Mechanics' Institute on the evening of the 20th of April, for the purpose of allowing the Teachers and Pupils an opportunity of giving expression to their feelings upon the retirement of their Principal. His Worship, the Mayor, presided, and opened the Meeting with a brief speech, in which he referred in touching terms to the severance of the connection between Mr. Sangster and the citizens of Hamilton. When the Meeting had thus been formally opened, Mr. Strachan, on behalf of the Teachers and Pupils, read a beautifully worded Address expressive of the feelings they entertained toward their retiring Principal. Mr. Sangster in his reply referred briefly but very pointedly to the dignity of the Teaching Profession, and urged Teachers to think seriously of their responsibility in fashioning the characters of those committed to their care. The Reverend Mr. Ormis-

ton and the Reverend Doctor Irvine each followed with brief but appropriate remarks.

After these Addresses had been given, His Worship the Mayor called upon Master John M. Gibson, the Leader of the School, to read an Address from the Pupils. This was accompanied with a beautiful gold Chronometer, on which was inscribed: "Presented to J. H. Sangster, Esquire, by his affectionate Pupils on the occasion of his leaving the Central School, Hamilton, April 30th, 1858." Mr. Sangster, in accepting this Testimonial, made a touching and eloquent reply, which was followed by a brief Address by Mr. Macallum, who had recently been appointed Principal in place of



JOHN HERBERT SANGSTER, M.A., M.D., IN 1903.

Mr. Sangster. Mr. Cockburn, of the Provincial Model Grammar School, Toronto, complimented the people of Hamilton on the excellent System of Common School Education which had recently been established under the Supervision of Mr. Sangster. Doctor W. L. Billings expressed the regrets of the Trustees at having to part with Mr. Sangster, and assured him that he carried with him the best wishes of every Member of the Board and of the citizens of Hamilton. The Meeting was then brought to a close by singing the National Anthem.

A condensed extract from Mr. Sangster's reply to the Address from his Pupils will serve to give the reader a clear insight into the principles sought to be inculcated in the Central School. Mr. Sangster said:

"I feel assured that you will continue to give your earnest attention to your

Studies. Work diligently and faithfully, for without labour there is no excellence. The Temple of Science is placed on a hill and can only be reached by climbing. If you find the way steep and for a moment feel disheartened, fix your gaze steadily on the prize at the summit. Let your motto be 'Excelsior.' . . ."

Great improvements have been made in providing suitable accommodation for Pupils attending the Public Schools since the Central School was first opened in the early fifties. Among the many suggestions given was one that the old Central School be transformed into a modern Collegiate Institute. To this there was a very strong opposition. So strong was this feeling that the Board of Education appointed a Special Committee to consider this matter. After exhaustive investigation they reported against converting it into a Collegiate Institute, but recommended that it be remodelled and made into a first class School. This Report was considered at a Special Meeting held in March, 1890, and adopted. Plans and Specifications were prepared, Tenders advertised for, and Contracts let. The total cost was \$25,000, and the Building was completed and ready for occupation in less than one year. It is now, as it always has been, the great Public School of the City.

After Doctor Sangster retired from Teaching, he selected Port Perry as the place of his residence, and there he entered upon the practice of Medicine. In February, 1904, he and his wife went to Toronto to meet a daughter who was returning home from her wedding trip. While staying at the King Edward Hotel he was taken ill and died quite suddenly. His death was a great shock to his many friends throughout the Province.

It is only a matter of simple justice to the memory of Doctor Sangster to refer to his ability as a Teacher and as an Author, for he excelled in each. As a Teacher he was very clear and explicit in presenting the subject-matter of his lessons, and these were always models of a high order. He was very persistent in fixing the facts of the lesson in the mind of his Students.

In the matter of Discipline he combined firmness with kindness, but where it became really necessary to administer Corporal Punishment the Culprit did not covet a second interview. Those who have passed through this ordeal assert most emphatically that he was an adept in the use of the Strap. The effect, however, was decidedly wholesome, and more than one laggard in study was aroused into activity and made more rapid progress in his studies.

From 1858 to 1871 Doctor Sangster prepared and published a number of Text Books, relating more particularly to the Subjects belonging to his Department in the Normal School. They consisted of Treatises on Arithmetic, Algebra, Natural Philosophy, Chemistry and Chemical Physics.

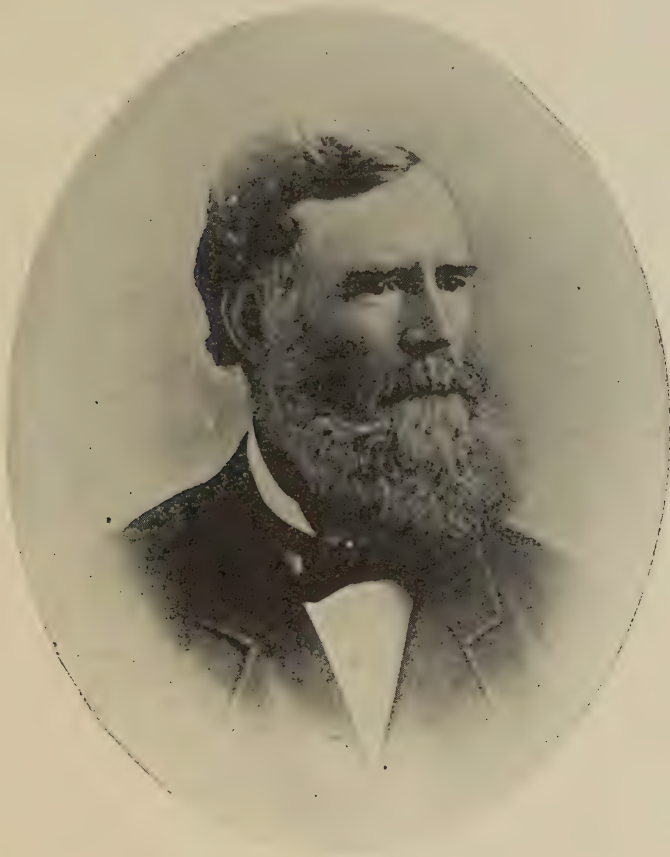
Outside of his professional attainments he possessed a fund of general information that was not common to the ordinary professional man. His memory was very retentive, and any literary selection that commended itself to his judgment soon became part of his mental equipment. Doctor Sangster was a public-spirited citizen and was frequently called upon to deliver Addresses on special occasions. At Teachers' Conventions his voice was frequently heard. In July, 1892, on the "hoisting of the flag" demonstration in London he gave a masterly oration on "One Century's Transformation in Canadian Life." At the Jubilee of the Toronto Normal School in 1897 he gave a thoughtful Address on "Where do we stand Educationally as compared with fifty years ago?" While at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the opening of the Hamilton Central School in 1903 he gave an eloquent and able review of the opening scenes of that Institution. His life is closed, but his works remain a monument to his memory.

Doctor Sangster, the first Principal, was succeeded by Mr. Archibald Macallum, who resigned his position as Head Master of the Provincial Model School in Toronto to assume the management of the Central School and the other City Schools affiliated thereto. In September, 1870, he succeeded Reverend Doctor Ormiston as Local Superintendent, and in July, 1871, this office was merged into that of Public School Inspector,

a new office created by the Public School Act of that year. The following Biographical Sketch is from the pen of Archibald MacMurchy, M.A., formerly Rector of the Jarvis Street Collegiate Institute, Toronto:

"Archibald Macallum, M.A., LL.D., was a representative of a numerous class of Canadians, who, coming to this Country in early youth, and at a time when Educational advantages were of a very primitive character, have, in spite of these adverse circumstances, made themselves, in the best sense, educated men.

In 1849 he was appointed senior Teacher of the Provincial Model Schools, and



ARCHIBALD MACALLUM, M.A., LL.D..

Principal of the Central School, 1858-1870. Public School Inspector, 1870-1879.

being highly esteemed, not only by the Chief Superintendent of Education, but also by the Officers immediately in charge, he became in 1853 Principal of that Institution. Of the efficiency of the School under his management, many of those who were educated there, as well as a large number of Teachers in training at that time, and who are at present carrying on the work of Education all over the Country, can testify.

"While he was Head Master of the Model School, Mr. Macallum assisted on different occasions by conducting Classes in the Normal School, especially the Class in Bookkeeping, which was taught by him for a number of years.

"In the year 1858, several changes having taken place in the Normal and Model

Schools, Mr. Macallum accepted the position of Principal of the Public Schools of the City of Hamilton, Local Superintendent and Public School Inspector, positions which he held till his death, a period of twenty-one years, with much acceptance to the public and profit to the schools of the City of Hamilton."

Mr. G. W. Johnson succeeded Mr. Macallum as Principal in January, 1875, and remained in this position until 1891, when he was appointed to take charge of the Commercial Department of Upper Canada College. His first School was in the County of Welland, where he taught for three months.

On the retirement of Mr. Johnson, Mr. S. B. Sinclair was appointed Principal. Previously he had been in charge of the Wentworth County Model School, whose Headquarters were then in the Central. Subsequently he entered Victoria University and obtained a Degree in Arts, then studied in Toronto and obtained an M.A., and lastly spent some time at Chicago University, where he obtained a Degree of Ph.D. and the highest Fellowship in the gift of that University.

He had a somewhat varied experience in teaching. He started in a Rural School; then he took charge of a Town School, and then entered the services of the Hamilton Board of Education, where he remained until 1893, when he resigned to accept the Vice-Principalship of the Ottawa Normal School, which position he still holds.

Mr. Walter H. Elliot, B.A., of the Collegiate Institute Staff, was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Sinclair's resignation. He remained in this position until September, 1899, when he received the appointment of Vice-Principal of the Toronto Normal School, which position he still occupies.

He was born in Omeme, Victoria County, and received his early Education in the Public and High Schools of that Town. After passing through the County Model School he took charge of a Rural School in the Township of Emily. He entered the Normal School in 1866, and obtained honours at the final examination. During the same year he obtained a First Class Certificate which qualified him for an Assistant Mastership in a High School, or Collegiate Institute. On leaving the Normal School he was appointed Principal of the Glen Morris Public School. He remained there until the Summer Vacation, when he received the appointment of English Master in the Hamilton Collegiate Institute. He is a Graduate in Arts of Queen's University, a Graduate in Arts and Philosophy of the State University of Illinois, and a specialist in English and History of Toronto University.

On the resignation of Mr. Elliot, Mr. Walter H. Davis was transferred from the Ryerson to the Central School. Mr. Davis is a native of Wentworth, and began his teaching in the Township of Binbrook. After graduating with honours from the Normal School he resumed teaching in Kingston. He did not remain long in that position before an opening occurred on the Staff of Teachers in Hamilton, for which he applied, and was the successful applicant. Here he remained until March, 1900, when he resigned and retired from the teaching profession.

In September, 1900, Mr. William C. Morton was transferred from the Principalship of the Queen Victoria School to that of the Central School. He was born in the County of Peterborough and received his early Education chiefly in the Iroquois High School. His first School was in a Rural Section in the County of Grenville, in which he spent one year. He then taught in the Village of Iroquois. In 1874 he removed to Waterdown, where he became Principal of the Public School. When the Cannon Street School was opened in 1877 he was selected for the Principalship. From this School he was transferred to the Queen Victoria School, and from thence to the Central School, where he now upholds the noblest traditions of the past of this great Public School.

There was no official supervision of the Common Schools of Upper Canada until the School Act of 1841 created the office of District Superintendent. The Schools of the Town of Hamilton were under the jurisdiction of the Gore District Superintendent until 1848, when the Board of Trustees appointed Mr. Frederick Suter as Local Superintendent of Common Schools.

His successor was Mr. C. O. Counsell, who resigned his Trusteeship to accept the Local Superintendency of the Schools. After Mr. Counsell received the appointment he entered with an earnest desire to improve the condition of these Schools. For this purpose he visited them quite frequently and thoroughly informed himself as to the standing of the Pupils in Scholarships, the regularity of their attendance, the number of children not attending any School, and the accommodation provided by the Trustees. When he had gathered the necessary information he prepared quite an extensive Report, in which he cited the facts that had come under his personal observa-



CHARLES OZEN COUNSELL.

Local Superintendent of the Hamilton Public Schools, 1849-1853.

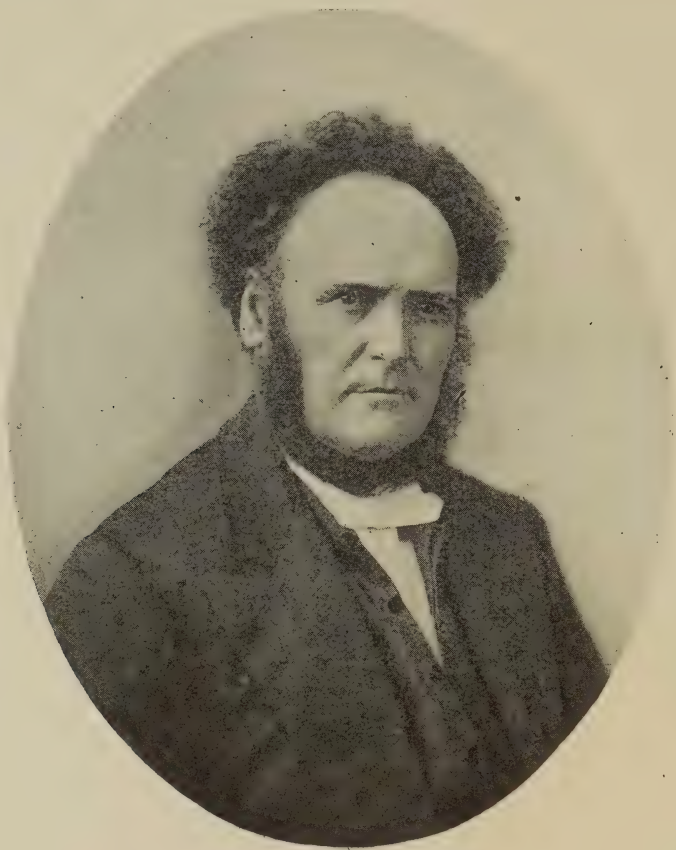
tion, and made certain recommendations for the guidance of the Trustees. The points upon which he dealt with special emphasis were: (1) A better classification of Pupils, (2) improved methods of teaching and of management, (3) proper equipment, and (4) adequate accommodation.

It was during this critical period that Mr. Counsell, as Local Superintendent, and Doctor Craigie, as Trustee, worked in harmony, and it is largely through their combined influence that the Central School system was finally adopted. Whatever honour or credit is due to the men who laid broad and deep the foundation of the Common School System of this City, these two men, with Mr. James Cummings, are entitled

to the major portion of it, and there can be no doubt that the present generation will most cheerfully accord to each his just proportion.

Mr. Charles Ozen Counsell was born in the County of Somersetshire, England, and when his Education was completed he went to London, and engaged in educational pursuits for which he was well fitted.

He emigrated to the United States with his wife in 1833, and after trying farming in the State of New York for a few years, he again engaged in teaching at Ithaca, and was very successful. Wishing to have his young family brought up under the



THE REVEREND WILLIAM ORMISTON, D.D.

Local Superintendent of Public Schools, 1860-1870.

protection of the "Old Flag," he, in 1842, removed to Canada. In 1848 he was appointed Superintendent of the Barton Schools, and later was chosen Secretary of the County Board of Public Instruction.

After the completion and occupation of the Central School Mr. Counsell, in July, 1853, resigned his position as Local Superintendent. Mr. Kirby was appointed his successor. He did not remain long in office, for in March, 1854, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and Mr. T. A. Ambridge remained in this office until April, 1860, when he resigned. The Reverend Doctor Ormiston, an eminent Presbyterian Divine, was his successor, and did much to improve the tone of the City Schools. He was a Graduate of Victoria University, and had spent some time in teaching in

a Rural School. He was appointed Second Master in the Toronto Normal School in May, 1853, and held it until May, 1857, when he resigned to devote his time and talents to the Ministry of the Presbyterian Church. He was one of the most eloquent Preachers in that Denomination. His language was free and graceful, his thoughts profound, and his enthusiasm unbounded. He left Hamilton to accept a call to a very prominent



MR. J. H. SMITH.

Inspector of Public Schools, County of Wentworth, 1871, and of the City of Hamilton, 1879.

Church in New York City. Some years afterwards failing health caused him to remove to California. Since then he has passed away.

In September, 1870, Mr. Archibald Macallum, M.A., was appointed Local Superintendent in place of the Reverend Doctor Ormiston. This position he held until July, 1871, when by virtue of a change in the School Law of the Province he became Public School Inspector for the City.

At his death in 1879, the Board of Education made some important changes in

the School System of the City. They appointed Mr. George Dickson, who was then Principal of the Collegiate Institute, Principal of the Public Schools as well, thus uniting them under one management. The requirements of the law demanded that an Inspector of Public Schools should be appointed, and arrangements were made with Mr. J. H. Smith, Public School Inspector, Wentworth County, to take charge of the official work, leaving Mr. Dickson to discharge the duties of Principal. Accordingly Mr. Smith was appointed City Inspector in August, 1879, and remained in this office



W. H. BALLARD, M.A.

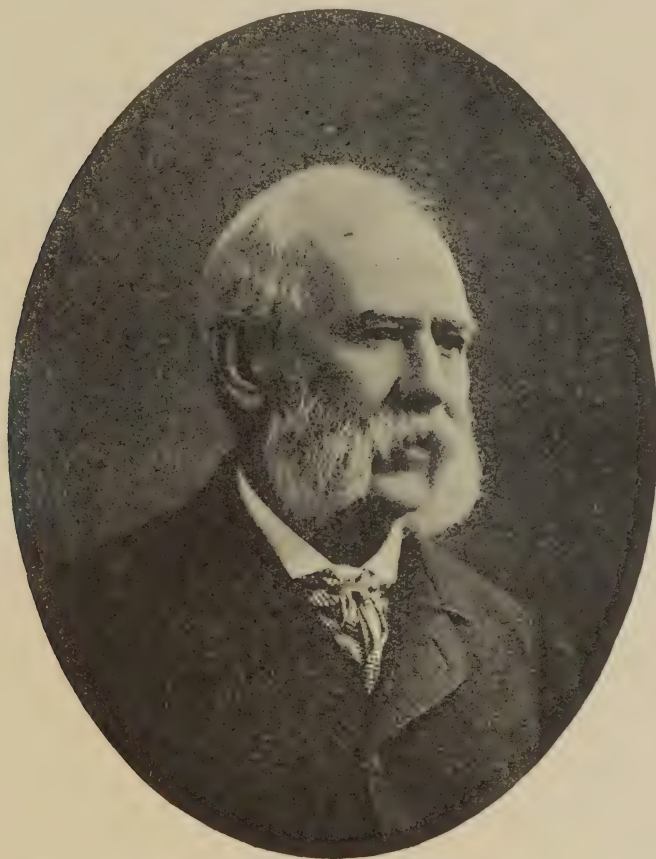
Inspector of Public Schools, City of Hamilton, 1885.

until the close of 1884, when he resigned and was succeeded by W. H. Ballard, M.A., who still occupies the position.

Mr. Smith is a native of Wentworth County, and is of United Empire Loyalist descent. When the Public Schools Act of 1871, created the office of Public School Inspector he was appointed to it by the County Council, and has held it continuously since that time. Previously he had taught School in the Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Huron. In the Dundas Grammar School he studied under Mr. John King, M.A., of Trinity College, Dublin, from which School he entered Victoria College. This was followed by a special Course taken at a Private School in Dundas, taught by Mr. McGonagal. Having finished this Course, and successfully passed the required

examinations, he entered the teaching profession, taking charge of the Rural School at Millgrove, Ontario. Desirous of obtaining the highest qualifications and training as a Teacher, he entered the Toronto Normal School, attending the 25th and 26th Sessions. He graduated from there in 1861, taking with highest honours a First Class Grade A Certificate.

Mr. W. H. Ballard, M.A., entered upon his duties as City Inspector of Public Schools in January, 1885, and has since devoted his time and his talents with untiring



THOMAS BEASLEY.

(City Clerk, Hamilton, 1854.)

energy to improving the conditions of these Schools. He is a native of Ontario County, where he received his Elementary Education. He attended the Whitby Grammar School, qualified himself as a Teacher and entered upon his life work in one of the Rural Schools of that County. He also taught as an Assistant Master in the Whitby Grammar School. He then entered Toronto University and, in 1871, received the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, winning the Gold Medal in Mathematics. In 1875 the Degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him.

Shortly after his graduation he was appointed Head Master of the Chatham High School, which position he held until 1874, when he became Mathematical Master of the Hamilton Collegiate Institute. Here he distinguished himself as a Teacher, for it

was under his instruction that the Pupils of this Institute won the Mathematical Scholarship at Toronto University for seven years in succession, a record for which any Teacher might justly feel proud.

For nine years he was a Member of the Senate of Toronto University, and took an active part in the deliberations of that Body. He was one of the University Examiners in Mathematics for four years, and for three years he served on the Educational Council. As an Examiner his work was at all times carefully prepared,



MR. JAMES CUMMINGS.

Chairman of the Public School Board, 1863-1875.

and his questions were practical and comprehensive. He sought to test the students on principles rather than on obscure peculiarities.

In every case the position of Secretary of Public Bodies should be filled by men who are systematic in their business methods, as well as accurate and careful in detail, so that reliable records may be obtained and preserved. These conditions have been fully met in the person of the present Secretary of the Board of Education.

When this Board was organized in 1847 Mr. C. H. Stokoe was appointed the first Secretary. His successor was Mr. John Kenly. In 1854 Mr. Thomas Beasley was appointed to this important position, and now for nearly half a century he has dis-

charged the duties of this office in such a manner as to win the confidence and esteem of all those with whom he has had business transactions.

When he had studied the "three Rs" he became a Pupil in Doctor Rae's School in this City, where he was prepared for College. In 1824 he entered Victoria College and remained there until 1845, when he entered Knox's Academy in Toronto, since called Knox College. From this School he entered the Law Society. Shortly after he graduated in Law the City Clerkship became vacant, and he was selected to fill the position. At the same time he was appointed Secretary of the Board of Education. He still discharges the duties of both offices.

The Mayor of the City, Mr. Colin C. Ferrie, was the first Chairman of the Board,



RYERSON SCHOOL, HAMILTON.

and took an active part in its organization. He was succeeded by Mr. F. R. Distin, who, in 1849, was also elected Mayor. Mr. Distin served five years as Chairman, and it was upon his shoulders that the burden of the initial work of building and organizing the Central School largely devolved. Mr. Oliver Springer, a practising Barrister, succeeded Mr. Distin, and held this position for four consecutive years. His successor was Doctor W. L. Billings, a well-known Physician, who for five years served the city in this capacity. These gentlemen did much towards perfecting and consolidating the School System of the City, but the honour of the longest period of service and the most effective work done must be awarded to Mr. James Cummings, who from 1863 to 1875, inclusive, presided over the deliberations of the Board and shaped the destiny of the City Schools and the high standing attained in Educational work.

He soon became an ideal Chairman. Parents and Teachers listened to and profited

by his advice, and he became the Peacemaker when trouble arose in any Department of School work. He died in 1895, honoured and respected by all.

When the Central School Jubilee was first projected the Honourable John M. Gibson, M.A., K.C., the present Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, was unanimously chosen Chairman of the General Committee, and it is to him personally, in no small degree, that the people are indebted for the great success of that memorable reunion. From its first inception he was indefatigable in his exertions and spared neither effort nor influence to carry it to a successful issue. As Chairman of the General Committee, and of the Mass Meeting at the Central School, he directed the course of events that culminated in one of the most pleasant and enjoyable gatherings ever held in this City. Looking at it from every point of view, and placing it in its proper historical perspective, it will always be a red letter day in the annals of Hamilton—a day to be remembered.



COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE AND ONTARIO NORMAL COLLEGE, HAMILTON.

Mr. Gibson was born in Toronto Township. He received his Elementary Education at the Hamilton Central School, being the second to matriculate from it into the University College, Toronto. His College Course proved a succession of triumphs for the brilliant young Student. Upon entering he won the Classical Scholarship, and when he graduated in Arts in 1863 he carried off the Prince of Wales prize, the Silver Medal in Classics and Moderns, and the prize in Oriental Languages. He next took up the study of Law, and was called to the Bar at the Michaelmas Term in 1867. He entered the Law Course at Toronto University, and in 1869 obtained the Degree of LL.B., winning the Gold Medal.

For many years he was a valued Member of the Board of Education, where his scholarly attainments and liberal views did much to advance the cause of Secondary

Education and thus improve the standing of both the High and Public Schools. He served the Board as Chairman for two years, being the successor of Mr. Cummings.

THE HAMILTON COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

The Hamilton Collegiate Institute was erected 1897; the style of Architecture was Romanesque; it was built of Credit Valley Stone, and for the first story and the remaining part, red brick. It is shaped in the form of the letter E, containing 20 good Class Rooms and four small teaching Rooms. A Chemical Laboratory, Physical Laboratory, Biological Laboratory, and Elementary Science Laboratory, all up to date and in first class shape. A Large Gymnasium, 40 x 75 feet, and Shower Baths attached, Boys and Girls Lunch Rooms, Gymnastic Room, Armoury, Bicycle Rooms, a large Assembly Hall capable of seating 1,000 people, two Lavatories, Teachers' Rooms, Principal's Office, Supply Room, Reception Room and Library. Cost, including the Land, about \$160,000; attendance at present 790, staff 25. It is heated with steam and ventilated by hot air.

The agreement with the Ontario Government *re* the Ontario Normal College expired in 1907 and the College was removed to Toronto, and changed into what is known as the Faculty of Education, which is connected with Toronto University. The accommodation afforded to the Normal College has been utilized for Class Rooms in the Collegiate Institute

SEPARATE SCHOOLS IN HAMILTON.

The first meeting for the establishment of Separate Schools in the City of Hamilton took place in the fall of 1855. At a meeting convened by the Reverend Father Carayon a subscription was taken up among the parishioners of St. Mary's for the building of two Schools—one called St. Mary's, the other St. Patrick's. The sites for both Schools were donated by the Right Reverend Vicar-General Gordon. Three Trustees were elected for the management of these two Schools, and they were opened in the year 1856.

A. J. SEYES, *Secretary*.

HAMILTON, 24th January, 1910.

CHAPTER XII.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOLS OF THE CITY OF PETERBOROUGH, 1826-1874.

The first School House erected in the vicinity of the present City of Peterborough was a substantial Log Building, begun in the year 1826. It was located on the grounds of the present Central School and was conducted by the Reverend Samuel Armour, M.A., first Episcopalian Clergyman in Peterborough, and Father of the late Chief Justice Armour.

Both High and Common School Pupils were taught in the same School Room by the same Teacher.

The Reverend Mr. Armour was succeeded by the Reverend Moses Williamson, who continued to teach in the Log Building for some years. In later years it was restricted to High School purposes, and a Common School was opened in what had been a Methodist Church, situated on Hunter Street near the Otonabee River.

The old Log School House was vacated in 1853, and both the High and Common School Pupils were taught in the Common School until 1857, when the present Central School was erected, and used by both High and Common School Pupils.

In 1865 the Baptist Church, on the corner of Dublin and Aylmer Streets was rented for School purposes, and used for some years.

In 1872, what is now the old Collegiate Building was erected for Common School use, but afterwards was used solely for High School purposes.

In 1874, the South Central School was erected and, in 1876, Park Street School was completed to accommodate the western part of the City.

Some years later the North Ward School was built and more recently enlarged into a ten-roomed building.

The King Edward School, a building of twelve Rooms, has recently been completed to meet the growing needs of the south part of the City, and, in 1908, the splendid new Collegiate Institute with accommodation for 400 Pupils was completed.

With the acquisition of Ashburnham its School came under the control of the City.

The City of Peterborough is exceptionally well equipped with Public and High School Buildings. The seven Public Schools give ample accommodation to the 2,000 Pupils, and the New Collegiate Institute is one of the finest buildings in the Province.

With the acquisition of the Normal School in 1908, Peterborough has become an Educational centre, and the different Schools are manned by capable and competent Teachers.

W. G. MORROW, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

PETERBOROUGH, July 26th, 1909.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF TEACHERS IN THE TOWN OF PETERBOROUGH,
1852-1864.

I commenced teaching in the Town of Peterborough in 1847, but did not engage in Public School work until 1852. In that year the District Schools of the Town were united with the Grammar School under one Board. Our School



COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, PETERBOROUGH.

House was a disused Methodist Church, remodelled into Class Rooms. Our Staff consisted of four Teachers, a Principal, who took the High School work at a salary of £120 per year, a second male Teacher at £75 per annum, myself and another female Teacher at £60 each.

Except in the First and Second Books Boys and Girls were taught separately.

Three of the Rooms were large, fairly well lighted and heated. The Desks were the old-fashioned long ones, with Benches to match, and there was a Blackboard in each of the Rooms. There was a Map of the World, and also one of each of the Continents which we used in common. Upstairs were two small Rooms formed from the Gallery of the old Church, heated by a Stove Pipe from below. As we, too, had only one Room downstairs, we utilized one of these small Rooms for taking certain Classes. I taught the Girls in the Fifth Book as well as those in the First and Second Books (mixed), my Assistant taking the Third and Fourth Books. I only remained there until the Summer Holidays, and did not resume work in the Public Schools of Peterborough until 1862. At the request of the Trustees, I took charge of the Fourth Book at a salary of £84 per year. During the intervening years, I conducted a Private School in the same Town. When the present Central School House was built the School was removed from the old, into the new Building. The Rooms were large, airy, well-lighted and heated with Stoves. They were furnished with Maps, Blackboards, and all other Requisites. Ink and Pens, as well as Paper for Writing Exercises were supplied free to the Pupils. In 1864, the Primary Department, held in the Basement, was in a disorganized and crowded condition, although the Room was sufficiently large. It had five Windows and heated by a Stove. On the Roll were one hundred and forty-four names, with an average attendance varying from ninety to over one hundred. In one corner of the Room was a Gallery which could seat comfortably between sixty and seventy children, while the others had to press in as best they could. The Classes graded down from the old "Sequel" to the First Book. There were neither Blackboard, Maps, Natural History Pictures nor any appliances to interest the little ones. Except in the "Sequel" Class there was not a Slate nor Pencil in the Room, and those who had them in that Class had to write leaning on the backs of the seats in front. The Tablet Lessons of the First Book, which were formerly used, were defaced, or lost, and the Pupils read from their Books in the Classes. Many had none, so that sometimes two read from the same Book. After some time, however, things brightened, and an Assistant was employed with permission to use the Boys' Waiting Room (when not required), in which to hear Classes. The First Book Tablets were renewed and the Gallery was replaced by the modern Desks. Slates and Pencils were obtained, Maps and Pictures provided; Blackboards on two sides of the room gave employment between recitations. As the years went on the numbers increased, rendering the erection of a new Building in the School Grounds necessary. It contained four Class Rooms, well provided with all necessary appliances, and duly qualified Teachers were placed in charge. When I finally resigned in 1875, after teaching twenty-seven years in Peterborough, the Primary Department had five Teachers covering the work which I commenced in 1862.

I might here say that before the amalgamation of the Schools in 1852, the Grammar School was held in a small Log Building situated on the Site of the present one in that Town. The other Schools occupied miserable little buildings, and in some cases the upper flat over a store.

DOROTHEA FLAVELLE.

LINDSAY, April 12th, 1896.

In 1852, the Roman Catholics established the first Separate School, on the corner of Simcoe and Aylmer Streets, Peterborough, and engaged me to teach the school at a salary of sixty pounds per annum, with dwelling house and fuel added.

I had, however, one hundred and thirty pupils on the roll, which involved hard work; so that I went back to the country again by choice. I taught one year in Peterborough. In the log buildings, I had no Maps, or other Apparatus.

D. SULLIVAN.

CHAPTER XIII.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN LONDON, ONTARIO.

BY MR. C. B. EDWARDS, INSPECTOR OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Education in Canada began, as it did in England, at the top and worked gradually downward; in this respect London was no exception to the rule. In 1807 the original of what is now the London Collegiate Institute was founded, to educate the youth of the London District, although until 1807 it was situated at Vittoria. In the year 1837 it was removed to London, and from its foundation to the Seventies was called the "Grammar School," then the "High School," a name that has now given way to that of "Collegiate Institute."

It was not till 1841, after the union of Upper and Lower Canada, that a real beginning was made to provide education for children between the ages of 5 and 16 years. To the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, in 1844, was entrusted the formation of a System of Public Instruction for Upper Canada. After visiting the United States, Great Britain and Germany the Reverend Doctor formed a System of Public School Instruction, and later introduced reforms which resulted in an improvement of Grammar School, or Secondary Education.

It was not till 1855, the year in which London became a City, that the machinery of Doctor Ryerson's System came into full operation.

Ten years later, (1865), the Public and Grammar School Boards were amalgamated in London, a union which, speaking generally, has worked harmoniously and beneficially for education in our City.

The plans prepared by Doctor Ryerson and adopted by the Legislature are in the main in force to-day. The Department of Education licenses all Teachers for primary, (public), and secondary, (High) Schools, and pays to each Board of Trustees a grant of money consequent on the carrying out the Government Regulations, the balance being raised by the Taxpayers; it also frames the Course of Studies for the Schools and provides for their inspection as well as authorizing all Text Books to be used. It may be noted here that as the population of the Province increases the ratio of the Government Grant to that raised by each Municipality has steadily decreased.

The Minutes of the Board of Common School Trustees for 1848 and 1849 show that the Mayor was ex-officio Chairman of the Board, and that one of the Trustees acted as Secretary, but this was soon changed, for, in 1851, we find that a Member of the Board, Mr. Henry Dalton, was elected Chairman, and in 1852 Mr. A. S. Abbott was appointed Secretary, a position he filled with ability and honour until he resigned, after 41 years' service, being succeeded by the present secretary, Mr. R. M. McElheran.

Prior to 1850 fees were charged for attendance at the Common Schools, but in 1850, on motion, it was decided that the Schools of London should be Free. When we remember that in the Province it was not till 1871 that the Public Schools became absolutely Free we see that London was well to the front in advanced ideas in education.

Until 1871, the system of supervision was that of "Local Superintendents," whereby a local Clergyman or Lawyer was appointed at a nominal salary to visit the Schools at periods when Public Examinations were held, and consult with the Trustees when occasion demanded. The Honourable John Wilson, M.P.P., the Reverend W. F. Clarke and Bishop Cronyn held office in the order named for most of the time between 1848 and 1871.



THE OLD LONDON GRAMMAR SCHOOL, AND THE REVEREND BENJAMIN BAYLY, M.A., ITS FIRST HEAD MASTER.

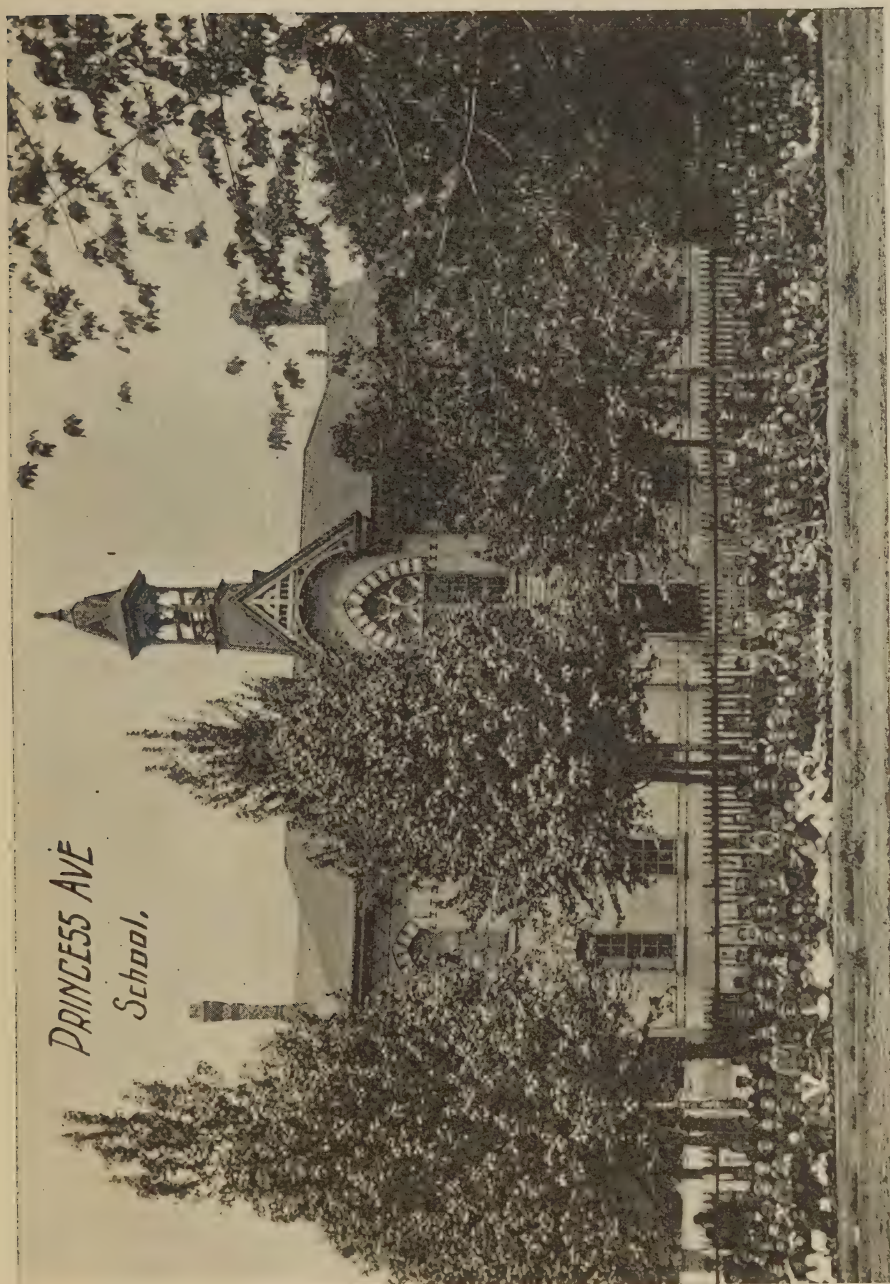
These Gentlemen generously devoted the amount voted them by the Board to the purchase of Prizes for the Pupils.

In 1848, the records show that 362 Pupils were enrolled, with an average attendance of 252. The number of Teachers cannot be learned, but in 1850 five were employed.

In 1854 a motion favouring the union of the Common and Grammar School Boards was moved by the Honourable George J. Goodhue, seconded by John, (now Sir John), Carling, a reform which was not carried out till 1865.

During these early years the Reverend Benjamin Bayly was Head Master of the Grammar School, a position to which he was appointed in 1841, and filled with rare ability for a period of nearly forty years.

Mr. Nicholas Wilson was appointed in 1847 as a Teacher in the London Public Schools. Other Teachers during this period were Mr. Hamilton Hunter and



PRINCESS AVENUE SCHOOL, LONDON.

Mr. John Taafe. Mr. J. B. Boyle was appointed as Principal of the Union School in 1855 at a salary of £200, a position he held until 1871, when he was appointed as the first Inspector of Public Schools for the City of London, continuing in office till his death in 1891. Mr. Boyle was one of the ablest all-round Teachers and Inspectors that ever served in the Province, and to him the citizens of London owe a debt of gratitude for the broad and deep foundations of our Public Schools of to-day. His memory is honoured by the School Board in presenting each year a medal known as the "Boyle Memorial" to the Pupil in each Public School standing highest at the Entrance Examination.

In 1857 we find the School Board applying for and the Council granting part of the money accruing to the Municipality from the sale of the "Clergy Reserves." The funds so secured were wisely applied to the building of Schools as were also the amounts subsequently received from the same source.

Vacations—or better—Holidays were rare things in the early days of education in Upper Canada.

At first a half holiday was granted on Saturday—then every other Saturday was allowed followed in 1853 by the whole day. In 1856 the Board granted three weeks' Vacation in August, and subsequently this was, year by year, gradually lengthened, until the Education Department, desiring uniformity in the length of holidays, took the matter in hand and issued Regulations from time to time affecting Vacations.

The Minutes of the years between 1850 and 1860 show many requests from the Clergy of different Denominations for the use of the Schools on Sundays as places in which service could be held. In most cases these requests were granted, but, in 1858, a request from the Council for permission to use the School Rooms as election booths was refused.

In answer to an advertisement for four Teachers, two of each sex, in 1855, thirty-one men and nine women applied, a striking difference to what would occur to-day.

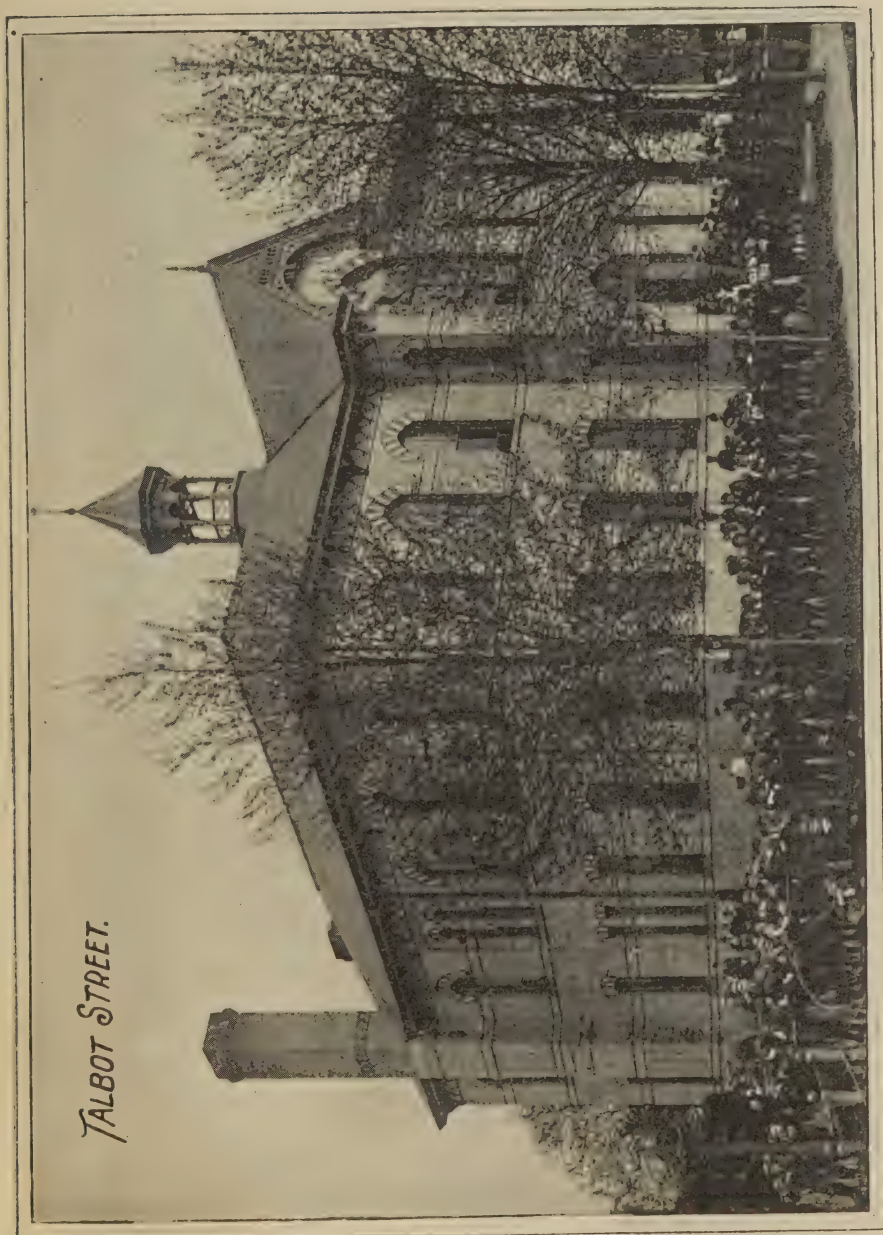
A motion (1858) to grant the Janitor of the Union School permission to plant potatoes on the grounds among the Trees and also ordering him to keep Cows and Hogs off the premises, serves to remind us that Agriculture and stock-raising were industries carried on within the City limits.

The same year witnessed the formation of Separate Schools in London.

The visit of the Prince of Wales, in 1860, was an epoch in the history of London and the School Board made elaborate preparations to assist in welcoming the Heir to the Throne.

Provision was made in 1864 for the teaching of Military Drill to the Boys in the Public Schools, a drill Instructor being furnished free of charge by the Brigade Major. The Grammar and Common School Boards were amalgamated in 1865, the Chairman of the former being the Venerable Archdeacon Brough, and of the latter Mr. Alexander Johnston. The first Meeting of the united Boards was held on the 1st August, when Mr. Johnston was chosen Chairman.

During the decade from 1870 to 1880 the Schools of London witnessed many and important changes. In 1871 the Department Regulations were revised, necessitating the appointment of a Public School Inspector, a position to which Principal Boyle was appointed. In 1873 the first "Entrance" Examination was held in July and December.



TALBOT STREET SCHOOL, LONDON.

In 1871 the School Management Committee recommended the erection of an Industrial School, while, in 1872, an appeal was made to the Legislature to establish a Normal School in London—an appeal which was repeated on an average every other year for nearly thirty years before it was granted.

In 1876 the High School Inspectors urged the erection of a new High School Building, which was undertaken by the Board, built from plans by Engineer Tracy, at a cost of nearly \$20,000, and opened on the 23rd of September, 1878. The attendance at this time was about 200. The cost was nearly all met by selling the Grammar School lands. The venerable Head Master lived only a few months to enjoy the new School, dying in January, 1879.

The first Model School was opened in London in 1877, with Mr. W. J. Carson, as Principal.

One of the chief difficulties of the School Board seems to have been to provide school accommodation, which would indicate that the population of the City was rapidly increasing.

Among the prominent Teachers appointed to the staff during this period were Messieurs Van Slyke, T. O. Steele, L. W. Crews, A. C. Stewart, Mr. Colton and Thomas Woodburne.

From 1880 to 1890 the most marked change in the Public Schools was the adoption of the graded system, whereby the whole Public School Course was taught in each School, instead of the senior Pupils going to the Central School to be prepared for the "Entrance Examination." This step was rendered necessary by the increase in population in the outlying parts of the City.

To accommodate the Pupils in the southerly part of the City Simcoe Street School was built; it was and is the best Public School Building in the City.

The amalgamation of London East 1855, London South 1890, and London West, 1897, with the City added many more Schools and School Children to be cared for by the Board of Education.

In 1882 and again in 1886 enquiries were made concerning the Kindergarten, but it remained for London South to introduce the System into the City, which it did when it was amalgamated with the City in 1890.

In the Collegiate Institute, the Reverend Mr. Checkley succeeded the Reverend B. Bayly in 1879, resigning in 1887, to be followed by Mr. Samuel Woods, M.A., who was succeeded in 1891 by Mr. F. W. Merchant, M.A., and on his appointment as Principal of the new Normal School in 1899, Mr. S. J. Radcliffe was appointed Principal.

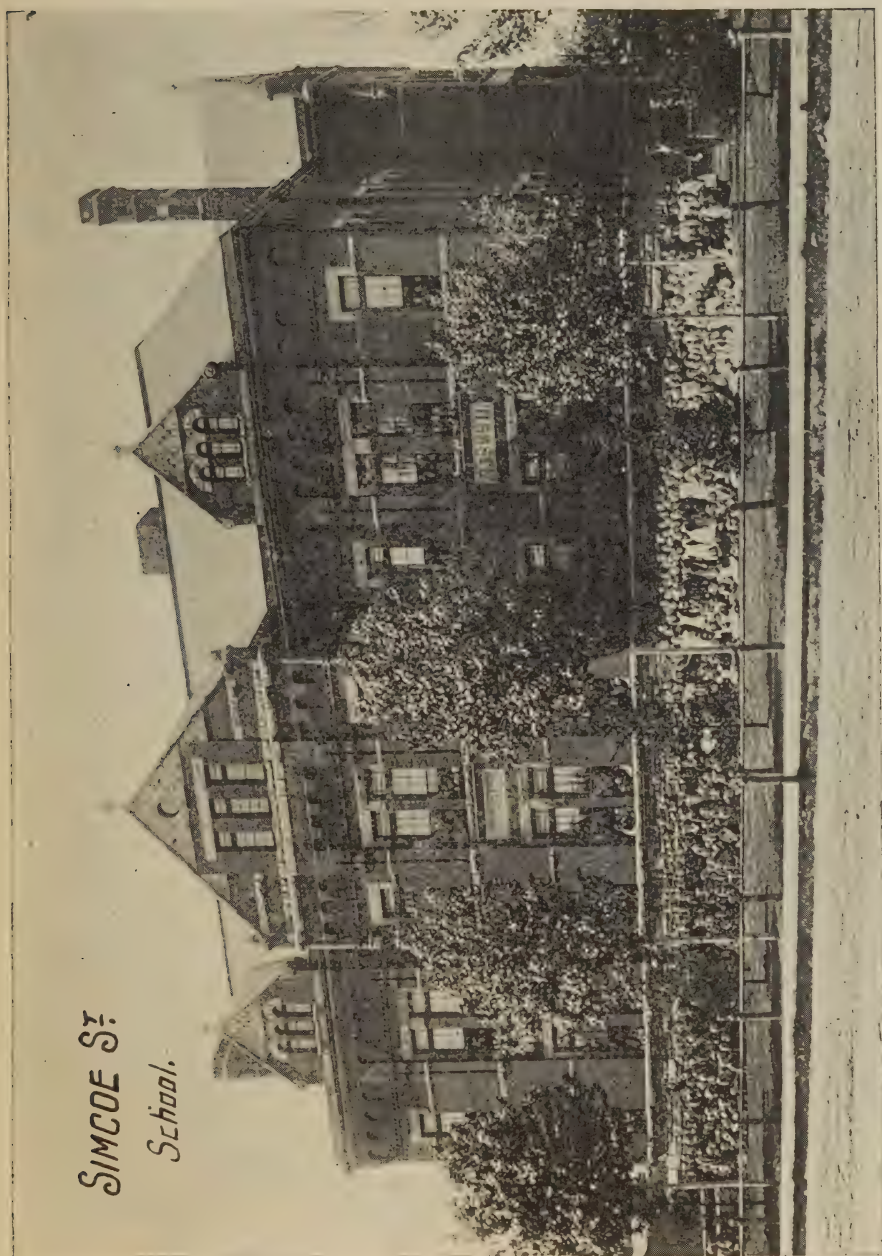
The succeeding Head Masters were Mr. S. J. Radcliffe and Mr. F. W. C. McCutcheon, B.A.

In the Public Schools, Mr. R. M. Graham, was appointed in 1883; Messieurs Eckert, McQueen and Liddicoatt continuing as Principals in London East, London South and London West, when these Municipalities joined the City.

Mr. W. J. Carson was appointed Inspector of Public Schools in 1891 on the death of Inspector Boyle, a position he occupied until his death in 1904, being succeeded by the present inspector, Mr. C. B. Edwards, B.A.

In 1905 the Public Schools of London opened with 113 Public School Teachers, 30 Kindergarten Teachers, 1 Supervisor each of Kindergartens, Drawing and Music—a total of 145 Teachers, while the Collegiate Institute has a staff of twenty-two.

*SIMCOE ST.
School.*



SIMCOE STREET SCHOOL, LONDON.

In 1855 the registered attendance in the Public Schools was about 1,200, while to-day it is about 8,000.

There are at present ten Schools in which the full Public School Course is taught, and Pupils prepared for the Entrance Examination, while in the remaining eight junior work is done.

In the Collegiate Institute, which has an average attendance of about 675, Pupils are given a general Commercial Course as well as being prepared for matriculation and Teachers' Certificates. In proportion to its population London has one of the best-attended Collegiate Institutes in the Province.

The ratio of the number of Teachers employed to the population has steadily decreased in consequence of the wisdom of reducing the number of Pupils allotted to each Teacher. In 1884 Inspector Boyle strongly urged the Board to divide a Class which numbered 142—enough for four Teachers. Even yet Classes run up to 68—far too many for one Teacher.

Vast improvements have been made in Heating, Ventilation and Sanitary conditions, and it may be added there is room for more improvement in the direction of Ventilation.

London to-day is as well supplied with Kindergartens as any Canadian City.

In the matter of Playgrounds there is a decided lack, but this matter is already engaging the attention of both the School Board and City Council.

Children in London can to-day receive an education beginning with the Kindergarten and ending with the University without leaving the City, while along professional lines we have the Model and Normal Schools, the Western Medical College and Huron College.

The outlook for the future seems to indicate that the evolution in educational ideals will lead to more attention being given to the physical, moral and artistic training of the Pupils attending our Public Schools.

It may be pertinently asked, what has become of the great army of Boys and Girls that passed through the Schools of London?

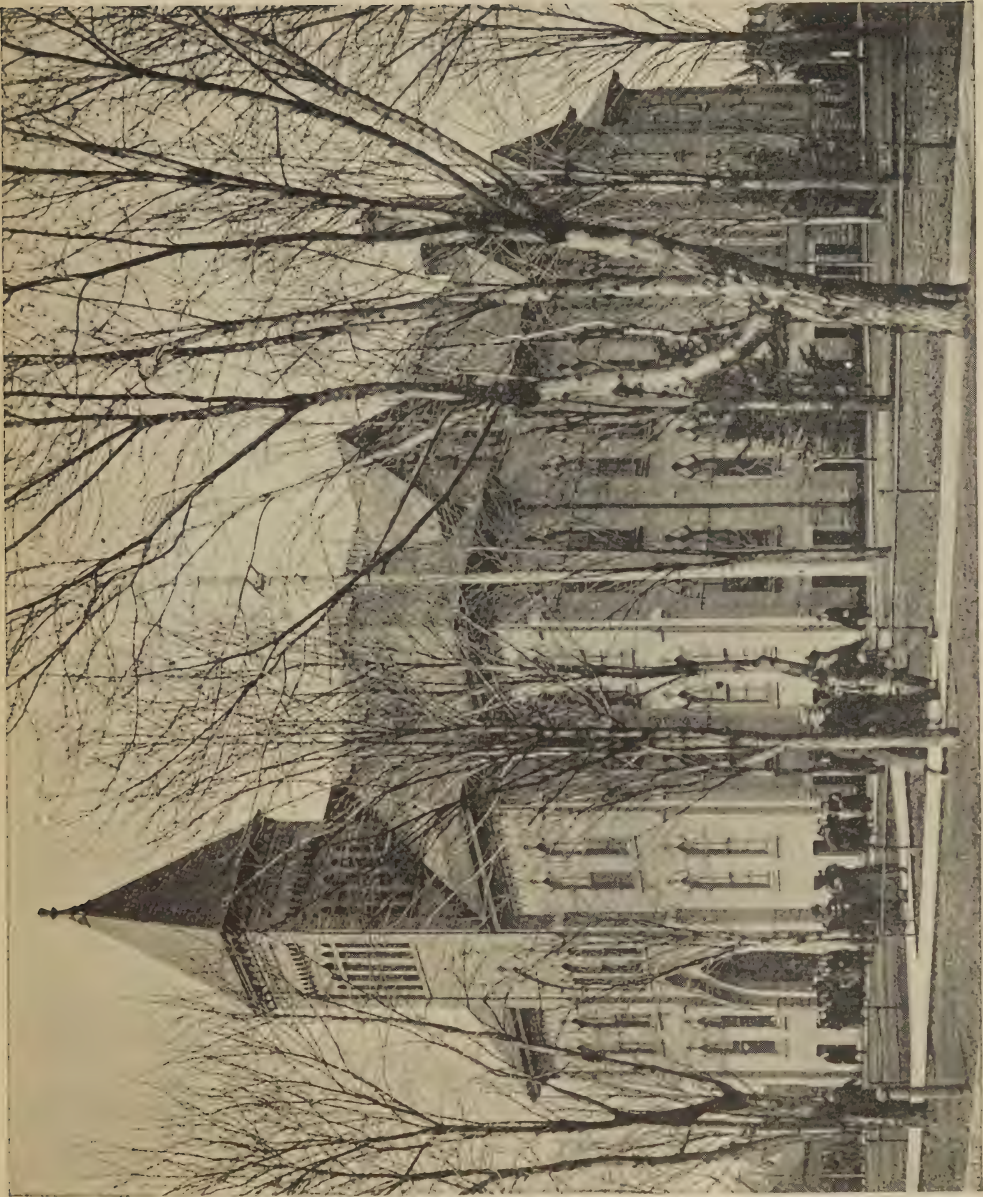
They are found in all quarters of the globe, and under the flags of many Countries. The London Old Boys' Associations are composed of old Pupils that a restless energy has driven forth to seek their fortunes in all parts of Canada, the United States, and the "uttermost parts of the earth." Grim Death, too, has claimed his full share of the bright Boys and beautiful Girls, whose merry laugh once rang out in the School room and Play Grounds.

Reference should here be made to the noted Institution established in the Sixties by the Very Reverend Dean Hellmuth (afterwards Bishop) for the Education of Boys. It was named by him the "London Collegiate Institute," and for many years, was most successful in its operation. The Reverend Arthur Sweatman, M.A., afterwards Archbishop of Toronto, was its first Head Master. Colonel W. E. Hodgins (son of Doctor Hodgins, of the Ontario Education Department), was a Pupil of the School. He has come back to London as Commandant of the District.

NOTE.—The City of London is the educational centre of the West.

Here is the Western University, whose sons and daughters in Theology, Arts and Medicine have many times brought honour to their Alma Mater.

The Provincial Normal School at London is one of the finest Normal buildings in



COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, LONDON.

Ontario, set down amid surroundings of unusual charm. Each succeeding term the School is crowded.

London's Conservatories of Music, Sacred Heart Academy and private Colleges enjoy widespread reputations.

The London Collegiate Institute, with an attendance of more than one thousand Pupils, is the largest and one of the finest in Ontario.

Here the Public School System is perfected to an unusual degree. There are a score of Public School Buildings, with nearly 150 Class Rooms, some eight thousand pupils, and a teaching staff of close upon 200.

Of Separate Schools there are six, all in a state of proficiency.

LONDON DISTRICT GRAMMAR SCHOOL.—As already stated by Mr. Edwards, the London District Grammar School was removed, in October, 1837, from Vittoria to London, and Mr. Francis Wright, A.B., was chosen Master. There have been no returns made by the Trustees of Common Schools, of the children of poor Parents, for gratuitous instruction in the Grammar Schools, as provided by Law, and the Board is of opinion, that, under the present very defective system, the Common Schools of the Country will rather repress, than encourage, a desire amongst the people for education of a superior description. The Trustees generally of the Common Schools, are men who do not know the value of a classical education. In many cases, too, the Masters are foreigners, and, therefore, anxious to keep the people from acquiring a liberal education, which, they well know, would be the surest means of . . . strengthening their attachment to those Institutions which are based upon the soundest principles of Christian truth, and which have, for ages, successfully withstood the united attacks of infidelity, false philosophy, and the restless desire of change so natural to man.—(Signed by the Reverend Benjamin Cronyn, A.M., Mr. John Harris, County Treasurer, and Mr. Mahlon Burwell, M.P.P.)

SCHOOLS IN THE LONDON DISTRICT—"BOARDING ROUND"—AMERICAN BOOKS.—The Board of Education of the City of London cannot abstain from remarking upon a system commonly practised by Teachers and generally encouraged by the employers in the country, of receiving the Teachers as members, or lodgers, with each family who are subscribers to the School in succession for the period of engagement, which in its influence and consequence has not hitherto been productive of good; and more especially in cases where the Teachers have been Americans, a system than which none can be more mischievous in its effects, added to which the circumstance, as will be seen by reference to the Books used in the Schools, that a portion of American Books, particularly Geographies, have been permitted to be used (notwithstanding the Board have the power to order the discontinuance of such) because others could not be procured in the country, nor has any provision been made by the Legislature for the formation of depots where proper books could be had.—*John B. Askin, London, 12th February, 1838.*

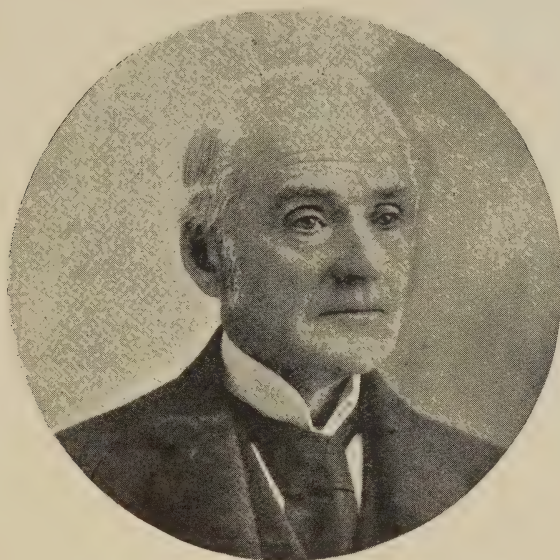
Mr. Nicholas Wilson, one of the first Teachers in London, of 1847, has contributed to the *London Free Press* of May 5th, 1894, an account of the early London Schools, at the request of the Public School Board, and in response to Mr. Edwards' Circular on the subject. I only select that part of the narrative which speaks of the earliest Schools of the then Village of London. Mr. Wilson says:

The best school in London in those early days was established about the year 1838 by Mr. William Taylor. Mr. Taylor was a man of fine physique, good education and considerable experience as a Teacher. He came to Canada from Queen's County, Ireland, where he had kept an Academy for some years. He opened his School in a house on Talbot Street, just south of York, but subsequently erected a more suitable building

on Horton Street, near Talbot, in which he taught for several years. The young Londoners who attended School before the establishment of the Public Schools, received their education principally from Mr. Taylor.

To this, Mr. John Dearness, the present Public School Inspector, adds the following:

The first School opened in London was by a Mr. Taylor. Meagre details of six other Private Schools, established in the District, before the passage of the School Bills of 1841 and of 1843. The fee at these Schools was about sixpence (ten cents) per week, and the Teachers usually added some other remunerative labour to that of teaching.



MR. NICHOLAS WILSON, TEACHER.

OPENING OF THE ANDERSON SCHOOL HOUSE, LONDON—SCHOOL REMINISCENCES OF FORMER DAYS.

In October, 1875, the New School House in London East was opened under the most favourable auspices. The Reeve of the Village (Mr. A. M. Ross), was called on to preside.

The Chairman congratulated the Villagers on the acquirement of such an excellent School House. He was in favour of taxes for Schools, and for the provision of a good education for their children. That was a tax, when judiciously laid on, as in the present case, he never regretted. It is but right to educate our children thoroughly, and thus to prepare them for their being able to battle with the world, and take their proper part in it. A School House like this is not only an advantage to education—it has a tendency to elevate the tastes of the young, tending to their refinement, and preventing that slovenliness which an untidy, ill-kept School House was always sure to promote.

There was a great difference between the Schools of Canada now-a-days, and those to which he was accustomed in his early days. While he was very young

his Father settled in the Township of Adelaide, then an almost unknown district. That was in 1832, and for 10 years after there was not a single School House in the neighbourhood. In 1843 he was sent to a School. It was in a simple Building, not like that in which they were now assembled; but one constructed of round Logs, piled above one another, and from roof to ceiling was only some $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet in height. The floor was of bass wood Logs, hewn down, cut in two, and, in their rough state, laid. The seats were made of the same material, and were set round the sides of the Building, the faces of the Children to the Wall, their backs to the Schoolmaster. He did not believe there was a dozen nails used in the entire Building. There was no Government, or County, aid to education then; and the Teachers made a living in rather a novel way; they went round from one family to another, boarding a week at each place. He related several laughable incidents of School life in those days; and gave a description of the rather primitive Text-books then used, and whilst Lord Metcalfe was Governor. In 1844, things were changed. The Reverend Doctor Ryerson in that year, seeing the necessity for an improvement in this rather backward state of matters, visited other Countries, in order to produce a better System of Education for the children of the Country; on his return he recommended one series of Lesson Books,—a proposal which was adopted, and afterwards, through his efforts, the Normal School at Toronto was erected, and a subsidy granted by the Government of the day for the promotion of education. From that day to this the educational facilities of the Country had gone on increasing, and were likely to do so for the future. Doctor Ryerson was the means in 1871 of introducing the Free System of Education into the Country, of which system he spoke in glowing terms. So much had the Mother Country thought of it, that they had in 1871, when the Committee on Education was sitting in England, consulted Doctor Ryerson to get his advice in reference to the best system of National Education for Britain. Many suggestions from Canada were taken by the Committee. If they went on in their work of building School Houses, providing them with good Teachers, and thus securing to their children the heritage of a good sound education, there was no fear of the future of London East.

Mayor Cronyn expressed himself pleased at being present, congratulated the Trustees on their energy in erecting such an excellent Building. It was certainly an achievement, considering the comparatively short time which had elapsed since the entire district surrounding the edifice was a forest and a wilderness. From the good which would likely accrue from the erection of the School, he was sure they would be willing to bear their share of the taxation, even although it might press rather hard upon some of them for a time. They had great reason to be proud of their Municipality, and of the Gentlemen who so ably represented them, as well as of their School House. But where many Schools were found, it was also necessary that there should be trained Teachers; and he expressed a hope that, with this purpose in view, the Council in London East would do all in their power to assist the City Council to have the proposed Normal School for the West located in London. For many years, education was the delight of his beloved Father, Bishop Cronyn; and it would certainly have amazed and pleased him to have seen the Building in which they were now met erected in what in comparatively recent times was a wilderness, and the locality in its neighborhood settled. Mr. Manville, Chairman of the City School Trustees, remarked that he was deeply interested in anything which had the promotion of the education of the mass as its aim. He argued that to make men intelligent is to make them good;

the question is not whether man will be led blindly on in despotism, but whether he will be capable of taking an intelligent, solid, logical view of a subject and having done so, not to shrink from it. Let the young mind be brought under the influence of proper training, and it brings its proper influence to bear on the world and on time. He impressed on Parents the duty of doing all they could to help the Teachers, by home training their children. They had all need to rejoice that the policy of the Country was the diffusion of the greatest possible knowledge amongst the greatest possible number; and that, they had a System of Education destined to raise our Country to such a state of culture as will permit of few Countries being like this Canada of ours. Councillor Waterman enlarged on the excellence of their National System of Education. This is a Country, said he, in which every one can give his child a fortune, and that fortune is a good education. If he has a good training, no matter where he goes, he is sure to be able to make his way in the world, and secure a livelihood. He impressed on Parents the necessity of compelling their children to attend regularly at School, and of giving them a Religious training. He congratulated them on the School now opened, and trusted they would soon be able, through the increase of their population, to have a Central School, where the higher branches would be taught. The Reverend Messieurs Gordon and Parker followed, giving short addresses in a similar vein to those who preceded them. Mr. Murray Anderson, Chairman of the School Trustees, next spoke, confining himself principally to giving an account of the proceedings taken to get the School now opened erected, and concluding by remarking that he thought their School House, as furnished, was second to none of the kind in the Province. The Reverend N. F. English made a few remarks on the progress made by London since he went to School. Forty-five years ago, the only School in London was an old Log House, which not only served that purpose but was made to do duty as Church, Town hall, and temporary Prison. Things had greatly improved since then, and their Meeting to-night was another evidence of that. Their new School was the neatest and best furnished School he had seen in the Dominion, and he had travelled a good deal. Councillor Gough touched on the many privileges now enjoyed by the community, compared with the early days of the Pioneers. He moved a vote of thanks to the Trustees for the energy and economy displayed by them in erecting the Building, which was seconded by Mr. Waterman, and unanimously agreed to. At this stage a collection was made for the purpose of procuring a Bell to the Building. The sum was more than made up. It was afterwards agreed that the Building should be named "The Anderson School House," as a memento of the Chairman's arduous labours.—*London Free Press*.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN LONDON, UPPER CANADA, 1838-1908.

The first House erected in what is now called London was in the year 1826, but it was not until about ten years later that the population amounted to what might be called a Village. A Private School was established in the Village by a Mr. William Taylor in 1838. Shortly after 1844, the Village employed a School Master to teach the Village children. When London became a Town in about 1848, there were four Teachers employed, one of whom, the late Mr. Nicholas Wilson, taught in the Village, Town and City of London for over sixty years,—dying in 1909. This is perhaps a unique teaching record in the history of Canada. Shortly after this, a Grammar School was established under the Headmastership of the Reverend Benjamin Bayly, B.A., a Graduate of Trinity College, Dublin. Mr. Bayly remained

as Headmaster until his death in 1878. From 1848 until 1852 the Mayor of the Town was *ex-officio* a Member of the Board of Common School Trustees, but this arrangement then ceased, and an elective Board of Trustees managed the Public Schools, and another Board conducted the affairs of the Grammar School.

Among the Trustees, during these years, were men, who, at a later date, rose to prominence in Provincial and Dominion affairs, of whom John, (now Sir John), Carling was perhaps the most noted. For names of Chairmen of the Board in early days, see local Reports. The later Chairmen were Messieurs W. T. Strong, 1906; W. C. Fitzgerald, 1907; C. M. R. Graham, 1908, and J. W. Westervelt, 1909. The Chairmen of the Board served faithfully, and did much for education, —many of whom belonged, especially in the early days, to pioneer families and those prominent in the social and commercial life of the City.

In 1865, the Grammar School and the Common School Boards were united, as a Board of Education, which continued partly elected, and partly appointed until 1905, when the present system of having a Board of Education—all the ten Members of which are elected by the people at large, with the exception of one Separate School Representative, who is appointed.

A perusal of the Public School Minutes of the years 1848-1865 furnishes us with a picturesque and vivid description of the difficulties met with and overcome by the pioneers in primary and secondary education in a Canadian Town. In the early days many Teachers began with a salary of \$175 per annum. Prior to 1858, the accounts show that “£ s. d.” was the currency in which all school monies were kept.

For the first few years the Common School Board employed a Secretary of its own, but, about the year 1852, Mr. A. S. Abbott, then Town, and later (1855), City, Clerk, became the Secretary of the Board until 1865; and, after the amalgamation of the Boards, he continued as Secretary of the Board of Education until 1893, being succeeded by the present Secretary, Mr. R. M. McElheran.

Prior to 1870, among the Teachers employed by the London Board of Education were the late Mr. John Miller, who afterwards became Deputy Minister of Education for Ontario, and Doctor John C. Glashan, now Inspector of Public Schools, Ottawa.

In 1870, on the passing of the Free School Act, the Board of Education abolished all School Fees in the Public Schools, making them entirely Free.

Previous to 1871, the Superintendent of Schools in London was usually a Clergyman, whose stipend (£25) was merely nominal, and was usually donated to the School Library. In the early fifties the Reverend Mr. Clarke, a Presbyterian Minister, was, for a short time, Superintendent of Schools. He was succeeded by the Reverend Benjamin Cronyn, afterwards the Lord Bishop of the Diocese of Huron, who held office for many years.

In 1871, Mr. J. B. Boyle, who had been the Headmaster of the Public Schools since 1855, was appointed Inspector, holding office until his death, in 1891. He was succeeded by the late Mr. W. J. Carson, who also remained in office until his death, in 1904, being succeeded by the present Inspector, Mr. C. B. Edwards, B.A.

During the time, previous to 1890, the School Board followed the Hamilton plan of having a large “Central School” at the Corner of King and Colborne Streets, in which all the Pupils of the City, above the Second Book, were taught—

a few two, and four, roomed School Houses accommodating the Northern, Southern and Western Sections of the City.

The annexation of London East in 1885, and the extension of the City towards the North and Southeast induced the Board to consider the question of establishing throughout the City a system of Graded Schools. This was completed in 1890, when there were eight of these Graded Schools established, in which Pupils remained until they passed the Entrance Examination to the Grammar School. All of these Schools were eight-roomed Buildings, with the exception of the Simcoe Street School, which contained twelve rooms. Only two small Schools, one of four, and the other of two, Rooms were retained as feeders for the larger Schools.

The earliest printed Report of the Board of Trustees in existence is for the years 1852-3. It contains the amounts paid for salaries to six Teachers, and Janitors, and for Fuel, in all scarcely \$2,000 (£500). These yearly Reports increase in size as time went on, and gave increased information year by year. The size of the Classes in the years from 1848 to 1878 appears unusually large, sometimes as many as 150 being registered in one Class. As noted before, salaries in the early days were small, being only £50 a year for a male, and much less for a female, Teacher.

Until 1878, the Grammar School was taught in the Buildings of the Central School, but, in that year, a new High School Building was erected, at the Corner of Dufferin Avenue and Waterloo Street. This building has been twice enlarged, first in 1888 and last in 1893, while, in 1898, a Commercial School Building was erected in the rear.

From employing two Teachers in 1870, the Grammar School, now the Collegiate Institute, requires the services of a staff of twenty-four Masters and Teachers. The Principals since Mr. Bayly's time have been the Reverend Francis Checkley, the late Mr. Samuel Woods, M.A., Doctor F. W. Merchant, Mr. S. J. Radcliffe, B.A., and Mr. F. W. C. McCutcheon, B.A.

In 1877, a Model School was opened in the Central School, with Mr. W. J. Carson as Principal. The Principals of the Model School since have been the late Mr. R. M. Graham, the late Mr. George B. Kirk, and Mr. J. H. N. McRoberts.

The annexation of London South, in 1891, and London West, in 1898, has added largely to the Schools and School population of the City.

At present there are twenty Public School Buildings, with a staff of 165 regular and 25 substitute Teachers.

C. B. EDWARDS, *Public School Inspector.*

LONDON, 30th June, 1909.

Note should be taken of the excellent London Collegiate Institute for Boys, established by Dean Hellmuth and incorporated in 1865, and also of his Hellmuth Institute for Girls.

In London there is a first rate Classical and Mathematical School, conducted by Mr. Wright, a gentleman of unimpeachable character and high literary attainments. There is also another Boarding School for the education of females, conducted by Miss Proudfoot, a lady of high accomplishments and most respectable connections. In addition to these there are several other well conducted male and female Private Schools.

CAPABILITIES OF THE SCHOOL SYSTEM AS ESTABLISHED IN LONDON.

In the early Sixties the City of London had for its Local Superintendents of Public Schools the Honourable Mr. Justice John Wilson and the Right Reverend Bishop Cronyn. The Reports on the Public School System, and its capabilities by these two distinguished men, (which I insert herewith), will be read with special interest, as they are comprehensive in their character, and thoroughly practical in their purpose and objects.

THE LONDON CITY SCHOOLS BY THE HONOURABLE MR. JUSTICE JOHN WILSON.

On severing the tie which has connected me for so many years with the work of Education in this City, it may not be out of place to review the past, compare it with the present, and calmly rest our hopes of the future upon these considerations.

I can refer with much satisfaction to the part I took in securing from spoliation the valuable block of land upon which the Central School now stands, and to the support and encouragement I was enabled to give the School Trustees in their struggles for the erection of the Buildings and the extension of the City Public School System. I have watched with deep interest every effort of the Board to establish, upon a firm basis, a System which might confer the benefits of a sound liberal education upon the whole youth of the Municipality,—open to all, adapted to the talents and wants of all. How far a design so comprehensive and so noble in its aim has succeeded, I purpose now to show. In the year 1850, the Teachers employed were five—three Males and two Females; the number of Children entered in the School during the year was 598; the average attendance was only 337. In 1855, when, according to the public records, the population of the City was over 16,000, the Teachers were increased to twelve, and the number of Children entered in the Schools to 1,823,—and the average attendance to 726. Although, on enquiry, I learn that the population is now practically no greater than in 1855, yet the Pupils entered during the past year have increased to 2,825, the daily average attendance to 1,373, and the number of Teachers employed to 22. But, if the Roman Catholic Pupils were united now, as they were then, with the General School System, we would have both the number of Pupils and Teachers increased upwards of 100 per cent. in eight years, while the gross population of the City remains about as it was. This seems more than the most sanguine friends of the cause could have hoped.

It may be asked from what source have the Public Schools derived such accessions to their numbers. Were the Children not attending the Public Schools in 1855 uneducated? The Reports furnished annually to the Chief Superintendent of Education answer both questions, and adduce conclusive proof of the efficiency of the present School System. At the period alluded to, there were large flourishing Schools in many parts of the City, established and conducted by private parties, on their own account. It may not be assuming too much to say that over 500 Scholars were attending these Schools about that time. Now there is scarcely a Private School of any consequence to be found, all having been absorbed in the General School System. Nearly all have availed themselves of the provision made for them by the Board of Trustees. If we add to these numbers the Children attending the Separate Schools, we find a larger proportion of the juvenile classes enjoying the blessings of a good education in this City than in any other Town, or City, in the Province, and, as a consequence, no beggar Children have been found in the Streets. In point of attendance, therefore, the Citizens of London have good reason to be pleased with what has already been done, since now the education of almost all the youth of the City is under the care of a Board elected by themselves, and, by the efforts of this Board, the expansion of the means of teaching has nearly kept pace with the influx of Pupils requiring to be taught. An improvement as striking has taken place in the manner of teaching, and in the character of the instruction imparted, as that which I have noticed in the attendance. At the period I first

mentioned, there was nothing attempted beyond the limited essentials of an English education. The Public School Board was unwilling to be connected with the County Grammar School. At the date secondly mentioned, which I look upon as the turning point in our educational affairs in this place, something was added to the English Course, with a few Boys in the elements of the Latin Language, forming merely a classical nucleus. This step was not favourably looked upon, because it was said to be unnecessary, and the Head-Master's time would be taken from the supervision of the School. The trial, however, went quietly on. Now the English Course is at once extensive and thorough, embracing every subject of importance to the Mechanic, the Merchant, or the Professional man. The Classical Department has been extended so as to embrace Latin, Greek, and French, and made comprehensive enough to qualify Students for entering upon the study of any of the learned professions, or to matriculate in any College, or University, in the Province. That this branch of the Institution has been highly prized by the Citizens, is evident from the number of Students found in the various Classes. That it has been successfully conducted must be evident to every one who has watched its progress as I have done. A few facts are its best panegyric.

The Students of the Central School have for years past competed with those trained in the best Schools in the Province. Young men educated here have been subjected to every test, stood every examination, yet none of them have been rejected, or "plucked;" they have entered Classes for the Church, Law, or Medicine. Within the last few years eight young men of promise (two partly, six entirely, trained in the Central School) have passed their preliminary examination with the highest credit, and entered upon the study of the Legal Profession; in addition to these, many have been educated; it is said, above the business to which they have devoted themselves; but this I deny, for neither the mental powers, nor moral sentiment, can be too highly cultivated for individual, or public, good; and we require more in this Province of intelligent, educated, moral people, than those of a highly educated upper class. In a community like ours, where no advantage of birth, or exclusive privileges, obtains, and where the way is open to the talented and aspiring, however humble their position, it becomes the duty of the Patriot and the Statesman to throw wide open the portals of learning to all, and to give all the means of making their talents available in the competition of life. It cannot be fairly objected that a liberal education to a young man is in advance of his position, or prospects, for he need be confined to no position inferior to the scope of his capacity, enlarged by his education, and no position can long obscure true worth and great talents well cultivated.

The Board of School Trustees of London have taken the initiative in a noble work, which I hope will sooner, or later, be emulated by other Boards of the same kind throughout the Province. They have led the way in bestowing that early and careful training upon the young who have the natural capacity to profit by it, which will enable them, on reaching manhood, to make their talents available to themselves and their Country in any useful and honourable career. The expense of this System has been set at rest by the able Report of the Committee of last year, in which it was shown that the cost per pupil was less here, with all its advantages, than in any other Town, or City, in the Province. To the Public I would say:—

With the future I have no concern, but it may be permitted that I should allude to it. This School System, which works so well here, was not brought about without deep thought in planning, and great skill and energy in working out. By any ill-judged step, much of this labour and care may become useless. To detract from the well-earned status of the School would be most injurious. To lower your standard, where such endeavour has been made to advance it, would be a loss, no less to the Province, than to you, for it would be a virtual acknowledgment that you had tried a higher education for the poor man's son, and found it either unsuited, or unappreciated; yet neither conclusion would be correct. The System, in its working, and the good resulting from it, has more than realized every hope.

May I express a wish that you may advance? Year by year you can improve by the

experience of the preceding. It is a false economy which aims at anything less than perfect efficiency. The best talent for your Schools is cheap at any price. If you underpay your Teachers, you drive them from you and the profession into other modes of life, where their services cannot avail you. No greater good can be effected than by improving the educational Institutions of the Country; and, in my judgment, this can be best and most easily accomplished by securing the services of the best men. To me this has been a question fraught with deep interest. My most ardent wish is that the London Schools may not only keep their present relative rank, but advance in usefulness from time to time, and enjoy the unlimited confidence of every class of the Community.

In conclusion, I must be permitted to say that Mr. Boyle, your Head Master, and to the staff of Teachers he superintends, you owe it that your Schools are such as I describe. He has steadily and anxiously persevered in elevating the character of the Ward and Central Schools, and brought them to a state of efficiency I hoped for, but scarcely expected to see, and, **on every occasion, has cordially carried out any suggestions** which were offered to him; and my whole official connexion with him has been more than satisfactory.

II. THE LONDON CITY SCHOOLS, BY THE RIGHT REVEREND BISHOP CRONYN.

The Right Reverend Bishop Cronyn, who succeeded Mr. Justice Wilson, in referring to the condition of the City Schools, speaks of them in high terms of praise, and quite concurs in the admirable practice of specifically reporting to the Parents on the progress of their children at School. He speaks of it as having an excellent practical effect on Parents and Children. He says:

Since my appointment as Local Superintendent of the Public Schools in the City of London, I have visited and examined the Central and Ward Schools, in company with the Head Master, and I beg to report, for the information of the Board of Trustees, the result of my visit: I heard several Classes in each of the Schools examined by the respective Teachers in various branches, and I was much pleased with the order which prevailed and the proficiency which the Pupils evinced.

I was much pleased to find that the business of each day was commenced with the reading of God's Word, and with Prayer for the Divine Blessing. I was present at the School on Talbot Street when the Prizes were bestowed upon the Children, and a more bright and intelligent group of little beings I never witnessed. Some Ladies who accompanied me were much struck with the orderly and happy appearance presented by the Children on that occasion. My Predecessor in the office of Local Superintendent of the Schools, the Honourable Mr. Justice Wilson, who was always, during his long residence in London, most zealous to promote and improve the education of the People, was in the habit of devoting the Salary of the office for the purchase of Prizes to be bestowed upon the Children at the Annual Examination. It will afford me much pleasure to do the same; and I would request the Board of Trustees to expend the amount for that purpose.

LONDON SEPARATE SCHOOL was established in 1857, the same year as was Mount Hope Institute, under the superintendence of the Ladies of the Sacred Heart. The Sacred Heart Academy for young ladies was then established. Bishop Pinsonneault was then resident Bishop. We have to-day seven Separate Schools, twenty-two Class rooms, with twenty-two Teachers; eighteen of them are of the Sisters of St. Joseph, and four of the Community of the Sacred Heart Order.

We have also one Academy, with five Teachers, and about 100 Pupils. In our other Schools we have 758 Pupils on the Roll. Those that pass on the Entrance Examination are, on an average, each year about 50, or about 7 per cent. of the number on the Roll.

All of our School Houses are Brick and Stone, and are freehold.

M. O'SULLIVAN.

CHAPTER XIV.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE GUELPH SCHOOLS.

On the 23rd of April—St. George's Day—1827, the first Tree was cut on the Site of the future City of Guelph by Mr. John Galt, the noted Scottish novelist, who had come out to the new land as Agent of the Canada Company. As a Scot, and a "man of letters," he naturally took an interest in Education, and, at an early date, made provision for the instruction of the children in the young settlement. Writing to a friend in Scotland in August, 1827, he says:

"I am laying the foundation of an Academy, the Company having allowed me to reserve one-half of the money arising from the sale of land in the Town, for that purpose. I have got a School already opened in a Shed."



THE CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, GUELPH.

This shed was soon replaced by a Stone Building, in which Mr. David Matthews, a Perthshire man, was the first Teacher. This is still, (1909), standing to the south of the Grand Trunk Railway Passenger Station, and forms part of a structure belonging to the Bell Piano and Organ Company. In this School the Teacher made his own arrangements with the Parents as to fees, which were frequently paid, not in money, but in various articles of food and other commodities. The usual fee was one shilling and threepence per month for each pupil.

The passing of the Common School Act in 1850 introduced a new system of education. In January, 1851, a Public Meeting of the Rate-payers of Guelph,

was held for the purpose of electing six School Trustees. The names of those elected were Messieurs George Sunley, Thomas Sandilands, Henry Orton, M.D., David Allan, Samuel Smith and John Harris. At the first Meeting of the new Board held on January the 3rd, 1851, Doctor Orton was elected Chairman: Mr. John Kirkland was elected Superintendent, and Mr. James Hough, Secretary.

At this date, the only property owned by the Board was the Stone building mentioned above, Galt's "Academy." There were, however, two other Schools in existence in the Town, one a Girls' School, taught by Miss Kennedy, and one on Nottingham Street, taught by Mr. Hough. The Academy was under the charge of Mr. Oliver. In 1851, the amount levied for the maintenance of the Common Schools of Guelph, was £127. In this same year the portion of the Town to the north of the River Speed was united to the Municipality, and its School became the fourth under the jurisdiction of the School Board.



A CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL AND ITS OCCUPANTS.

The Guelph Roman Catholic Separate School was established in 1854.

The Guelph Grammar School was commenced about 1845. Its first Principal was Mr. Verner.

In 1856 it was decided that the Grammar and Common School Boards should unite. Of the first Union Board, the Venerable Archdeacon Palmer was Chairman. One of the Members was the Reverend Robert Torrance—afterwards Doctor Torrance—who in a short time became Secretary of the Board and Local Superintendent of Schools. These Offices he continued to hold until his resignation of them in 1892.

In the succeeding years, one or two small buildings were erected in order to meet the pressing wants of the steadily increasing school population, but these were quite inadequate, and buildings altogether unsuitable for the purpose had to be rented to accommodate the children who sought admission. To remedy this state of affairs, the fine Central School, containing sixteen Class Rooms, was erected in 1875, at a cost of \$60,000.00. In 1879 a new building was erected for

the High School, now the Guelph Collegiate Institute, with four acres of grounds, a staff of ten, including Instructor in Drill and Calisthenics, and with an attendance of over 300.

We have eight Public School buildings as follows: Central School, 16 rooms; Alexander School, 5 rooms (1 Commercial, 1 4th Book, 1 Kindergarten, 1 Manual Training, 1 Science); King Edward School, 4 rooms; St. George's School, 4 rooms; St. Patrick's School, 4 rooms; St. John's School, 2 rooms; St. James' School, 2 rooms; Victoria School, 1 room; total, 38 rooms.

W. TYTLER, *Secretary*.

GUELPH, 7th October, 1909.

NOTE.—From the foregoing record relating to the Guelph Schools it will be seen that the Reverend Doctor Torrance, Messieurs H. W. Peterson, James Hough and others mentioned in the foregoing sketch, have rendered valuable service to the cause of Education in Guelph.

In regard to the Collegiate Institute, Mr. H. W. Peterson writes:

I send you a Letter from the Reverend Doctor Torrance, our venerable ex-Inspector and Secretary of Schools. In that letter, Dr. Cochrane says: I have endeavoured to collect information regarding the origin and early history of the Grammar School, now the Collegiate Institute, in Guelph, but the effort has been far from satisfactory. . . . The memory of the earlier settlers and of the first Pupils of the Institution could give very interesting personal reminiscences, but not much bearing upon the history of the School. They have, however, supplied the following: "The School was opened in a House on Waterloo Street, nearly opposite the present Gas Works, and which is still standing, but I could not find out the date of its opening. The first Teacher was Mr. Verner, and he was in the Mastership when I settled in Guelph in November, 1846."

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF THE GUELPH SCHOOLS.

A vacancy occurring in 1852 in one of the three Schools of the then Town of Guelph, I applied for, and obtained the situation, largely through the kindly influence of the late Doctor Orton. The first district examination was held there shortly after I entered upon my new duties. The late Mr. Cowan and myself were successful in obtaining First Class Certificates.

The School in which I taught had been used for a Meeting House, and in my time many congregations worshipped there on Sundays. . . . Our Schools had excellent appliances, equal in every respect to those in large cities. The average attendance of those whom I taught was over sixty.

The Children were remarkably quiet and obedient, and the best of order was maintained, without resorting to any corporal punishment. Through the mists of the intervening years, I can still see a little group of children sitting around the brightly burning Maple Log, earnestly at work with their studies and listening attentively to every word of instruction offered by the Teacher. Into the shadows of eternal night many of those ruddy faced, hardy children have since passed, and I am left to make the simple record here of their zeal and devotedness in the prosecution of their studies in that old building and their unvarying respect and kindness to him who to the best of his ability endeavoured to equip their minds for the stern battle of life.

From 1852 to 1880, I continued to teach, being for twenty-four years in charge of one School in Puslinch. . . .

GUELPH, April 20th, 1896.

PATRICK DOWNEY.

CHAPTER XV.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF WOODSTOCK.

Some time previous to 1796, Governor Simcoe caused a "Town Plot" to be laid out at, now, the junction of the Twelfth Line of East Zorra and Dundas Street, which became the Site of what grew into the western part of the Town of Woodstock. In 1832, this "Town Plot" was, with the exception of two or three houses, part of the primitive wilderness.

East of it, on Dundas Street, Captain Drew divided land he owned into Village Lots and erected an Episcopal Church, thus planting a Village that soon began to grow. The "Town Plot" expanded, and two competing Village Sites vied for precedence until 1842 when they amalgamated.

In 1839 a School House named "Goodwin's School House," after the name of one of the Teachers of the time, was built by subscription, "To be used as a Common School House, and to be open for the accommodation of the inhabitants as an occasional Place of Worship for such Denominations of Christians as may from time to time require it, and for other public purposes not incompatible with the primary object of its erection."

Other buildings were used for school purposes, as circumstances required, but this was probably the first that was built for a School.

In 1842, the County of Oxford, then part of the District of Brock, held its first District Council, at which a By-law was passed, "To enable the inhabitants of School Sections to erect School Houses, etcetera." In 1848, a By-law was passed "for levying taxes for the erection of School Houses, etcetera." District Number One Woodstock received, in consequence, \$800 for a School House and Site on Graham Street. It was built of Brick and was the first Common School House erected by means of tax-levied funds. In 1849, Woodstock received \$100 from a similar source "for finishing the School House and fencing the Site."

The year 1850 was an important one in Woodstock. In it the first Meeting of the Board of Public Instruction for the County was held. The Reverend Wm. Bettridge, B.D., was Chairman, and Mr. T. S. Shenston, Clerk. Thirteen First Class County Board Certificates were granted to Teachers, 46 to Second Class and 81 to Third Class. In this year an Official Proclamation was issued, to come into effect on the first of January, 1851, incorporating Woodstock as a Town.

In 1852 it was resolved by the Board of School Trustees, "That it is expedient to purchase two Sites for the erection of two School Houses," and, in April of the same year:—"That it is expedient to build two School Houses, 75 by 45, and 26 feet high." Immediately a Tender was accepted at \$10,750, and, in 1854, the buildings were completed and occupied. Previous to their erection, and subsequent to the providing of the Brick School House in 1848, other Buildings had been secured for the Schools, as "\$1,014, realized by the sale of the old School Houses," had been applied towards paying for the two new ones.

These two School Houses were located, one in the eastern, and one in the western, part of the Town, to meet its entire necessities for Common School Education. They were of Brick, each affording accommodation for four departments and one Class Room. In the year of their opening the Town's population was 2,400. Eight Teachers were employed in these Schools.

During the period of eight years following 1854 the attendance rose from

566 to 802; in 1862 the average rose from 282 to 432; Legislative Grant from \$202 to \$363; Pupils' Fees rose from \$509 to \$870; Teachers' salaries from \$2,080 to \$2,264. Total expenditure from \$2,191 to \$2,973.

The introduction of the Free School System made changes in some of these statistics, otherwise the rates of increase grew with the Town and the School System maintained its salient points until the year 1879, save the changes in supervision by the Act of 1871 and the introduction of the County Model School System, soon after.

In 1897, another step forward was taken. A spacious Site was secured in the centre of the Town and on it was erected a two-storey Brick Building with basement, affording room for eight departments, the Library, and accommodation for the Domestic Science Class, at a cost of \$25,000.

Mainly through the foresight, public spirit and personal influence of one citizen, Mr. John Douglas, who, with the exception of one year, was Trustee and frequently Chairman of the Board, from 1852 to 1896, the year of his death, the Town Council purchased the entire present Site for this School. It is bounded on three sides by public Streets and faces the Court House and Grounds that occupy an entire square and having in the rear a City Park. Thus two blocks, and most of a third, form a breathing space in the heart of the City, yearly growing in beauty and attractiveness.

In 1886-87 an addition at a cost of \$6,000 was made to Beale Street School,—one of the two School Houses of 1854,—with accommodation for four departments.

In 1888, Broadway, a fine two-storey Brick School House, with Basement and all modern improvements, was built at a cost of \$12,000. It supplies space for four departments.

In 1892, Chapel Street School was erected, a two-storey Brick School House with Basement, to accommodate four departments, at a cost of \$12,000.

Woodstock, now a City, employs a staff of twenty-eight Teachers and has school accommodation for thirty departments.

The Board of Trustees is now the Board of Education.

THE WOODSTOCK COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

As early as the year 1807 the Parliament of Upper Canada had voted £800 for the support of eight Grammar schools. Very few if any of these Schools were established until after the year 1839, in which year the Parliament set aside Two hundred and fifty thousand acres of land for their endowment. The first one established in Western Ontario was at Woodstock, the centre of the Brock District, which was the name given to the western part of the Province at that time. The date of its founding was the year 1843.

The first Principal was Mr. John Somerville, who held this position for nearly three years. The Grammar School work for the first three years was carried on in the Public School situated on Bay Street, but at the end of that time the Public School Trustees refused to allow the Grammar school subjects to be taught in their building any longer; so another Building was secured on Dundas Street. Provision had been made for the support of the School as the Master was to have £100 a year, Halifax currency, and such fees as could be collected. For this £100, also ten pupils were to be taught free of charge.

In 1846 Mr. Somerville resigned his position and was succeeded by Mr. George Strauchon, B.A., who before this had taught in Kingston. He began his work in the old Central Hotel Building, the rent of which he paid himself. He also provided the

Tables and Desks. Mr. Strauchon held the Principalship of the School for nearly forty years and the history of the School during all that period is, largely, a history of his work. He always devoted himself earnestly and incessantly to the interests of his Pupils. The Chairman of the Board of Trustees at this time was Reverend Canon Bettridge, a man of fine scholarly attainments and, in fact, one of the most highly educated men in the Country.

For five years the work was carried on in the Building on Dundas Street. The number of Students was not large, there never being more than twenty or twenty-five in attendance, and one Master did all the work. The principal subjects taught were the Classics, Latin and Greek, as these were still the chief branches taken up in Schools and Colleges. Mathematics and the English branches also received a good share of attention.

By the year 1851 the School had grown to such an extent that a new Building was deemed necessary. A good-sized Brick structure was erected on the east side of Graham Street near Hunter, and was taken possession of in the year 1851. This Building was occupied for thirty years.

Up to this time Mr. Strauchon had done all the work himself, but now an Assistant was required and Mr. Wm. Oliver, B.A., ex-Head-master of the Brantford Collegiate Institute was appointed. The School remained a two-master one until the year 1872, when a third was appointed. Between the latter date and 1881 there were always three and sometimes four Teachers. The names of the Assistants who succeeded Mr. Oliver, excluding the present staff, are as follows:—Mr. Lee, a fine mathematical scholar; Mr., now The Reverend R. P. McKay, The Reverend Doctor Sutherland, of Pittsburg; Mr. Anderson, B.A., of Trinity College, Dublin; Mr. G. J. Fraser, still a well-known resident of the Town; Professor Vonhoxar, Mr. McLaurin, Miss Clark, Mr. W. S. Ellis, B.A., Principal of the Kingston Collegiate Institute; Mr. Nugent, B.A.; the Reverend T. J. Barr, B.A., of Ayr; G. R. Watson, B.A., Ph.D., M.D., of New York; Mr. Franklin McLeay; Mr. A. W. Donly, son of the Registrar of Norfolk County; Mr. E. S. Hogarth, B.A., of Hamilton; and Mr. F. H. Bell, B.A., of Williamstown.

During the early years of the School's history the work mostly consisted in preparing Students for matriculation into the University and the learned professions. Many noted pupils were sent up, of whom a large number took high honours and several carried off Gold and Silver Medals. As time went on, however, and the School increased in size, attention began to be paid also to the preparation for examinations for Teachers' Certificates, and the success of the work in this respect is attested by the excellent results of the past ten years, and especially of the present year, 1893. Attention, of course, is still given to the matriculation work and every year a goodly number are sent up, who stand high in the honour lists.

In 1881 the large attendance, now about 150, necessitated another change, and the present handsome and commodious Building was erected.

In 1884, Mr. Strauchon retired from the Principalship, and Mr. D. H. Hunter, B.A., was appointed Principal. The School grew very rapidly, and in January, 1887, was raised to the rank of a Collegiate Institute. Since that time the attendance has steadily increased, until this year there are about 350 names on the roll.

No account of the Institute would be complete without some information regarding the different members of the Board, who have done so much to place the school in the high position which it to-day occupies. Mention has been made of the Reverend Canon Bettridge, B.D., the first Chairman of the Board. With him were associated the Reverend Donald McKenzie of Embro, Reverend W. H. Landon, and Mr. Edmund Deeds, subsequently Sheriff of Norfolk, all of whom have since passed away. Among other members who served the Board very faithfully and have since died may be mentioned the Reverend John Bredin, D.D., who was Chairman in 1860; Doctor H. M. McKay, Mr. Thomas Oliver, M.P., and Mr. Robert Revell, the last of whom served the Board, at intervals, during a period of nearly thirty years.—*Extract from the Second Quarterly Announcement, 1884.*

FURTHER ACCOUNT OF THE WOODSTOCK COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

This Institution had its origin in the Woodstock County Grammar School, established in 1843, and continued under this name until 1871, when its designation, with that of similar Schools, was changed by Act of the Provincial Legislature to that of High School. The first Head Master was Mr. J. Somerville, who held his position until 1846, when Mr. George Strauchon, B.A., (Edinburgh), then teaching in Kingston, was appointed as his successor. Under his able scholarship and management the School made progress, affording excellent facilities for acquiring a good training, especially in Classics and Mathematics. During the early years of its history a Regulation, debarring all who were not Classical Students, kept the attendance low. The removal of this Regulation and the widening of the Course of Studies so as to meet the requirements of all Classes of Students deepened the interest taken in the School by the people of Woodstock. Mr. Strauchon's long tenure of office, covering a period of thirty-eight years, is one of the most marked in the history of Canadian Schools: On his resignation in 1884 the Principalship was offered to and accepted by Mr. D. H. Hunter, B.A., Toronto University, who had, on entering upon his duties, an experience of ten years as a High School Head Master. In 1886 the School had made such rapid progress as to entitle it to rank as a Collegiate Institute, and on the report of Mr. J. E. Hodgson, B.A., High School Inspector, it was raised to the status of a Collegiate Institute. This change necessitating the appointment of more Masters, together with a further extension of the Programme of Studies, gave additional impetus to the work and greatly increased the attendance.

The Institute has a full staff of seven Masters and a yearly attendance of over 300 Pupils.

The Buildings at present occupied by the Collegiate Institute were completed in 1881 at a cost of \$14,000. They are pleasantly situated in the Central part of the Town, (corner of Hunter and Riddell Streets) and have convenient access to all parts of the Corporation. The Grounds are tastefully laid out and fenced; in these stands the Gymnasium, a large building amply equipped with Apparatus for Drill, Gymnastic and Calisthenic Exercises. The Class-rooms of the Institute are cheerful, spacious, well lighted, well ventilated, suitably furnished, supplied with pure spring water from the Town Waterworks system, and in every other way affording comfort and convenience, a most important consideration to Pupils who are under the strain of hard work.

The aim of the Institute is not to force Pupils through Examinations, but to finish such a sound English, or Classical, Education as will fit them for the active duties pertaining to agricultural, mechanical, mercantile or professional pursuits. Still at the examinations the Pupils have been eminently successful, about 80 per cent. of those who wrote at the University Matriculations and Education Department Examination gaining their Certificates.—*Extract, Quarterly Announcement.*

NOTE.—The following definite subjects were prescribed for the Entrance Examination of 1894. Such a system of prescribing subjects of Examination cannot be too highly commended:

Literature Selections for the Entrance Examinations, 1894.—Loss of the Birkenhead, The Evening Cloud, The Truant, The Humble Bee, The Face against the Pane, The Battle of Bannockburn, The Skylark, Death of Little Nell, A Psalm of Life, The Heroes of the Long Sault, The Honest Man, Yarrow Unvisited, The Exile of Erin, Ye

Mariners of England, The Changeling, The Capture of Quebec, The Song of the Shirt, A Forced Recruit at Solferino.

Selections for Memorization.—The Bells of Shandon, To Mary in Heaven, Ring Out Wild Bells, Lead Kindly Light, Before Sedan, The Three Fishers, The Forsaken Merman, To a Skylark, Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard.

REMINISCENCES OF TWO EX-PRINCIPALS.

A most interesting ceremony took place on Friday, November the 10th, 1899, at Woodstock, when memorial Portraits of the late Principals Strauchon and Hunter, of the Woodstock Collegiate Institute, were presented by the Institute. The old Boys responded eagerly to the request for contributions, and the two excellent Portraits were executed by Mr. J. W. L. Forster, of Toronto. Woodstock Collegiate ex-pupils in every part of Canada will be glad to hear of the honour done to their old Teachers. In a brief biographical notice the *Woodstock Sentinel-Review* says:—

“Mr. Strauchon was a Teacher to the manor born. His Father was a Teacher before him, and his earliest associations were in an educational atmosphere; so that by heredity, education, and long experience he was thoroughly equipped for his chosen calling. He was of the old school, but the success of his Pupils in all avenues of life affords striking evidence of Mr. Strauchon's capacity and efficiency. Mr. Strauchon's Successor was Mr. D. H. Hunter, B.A., of whose staff Mr. Strauchon continued to be a member until advancing years compelled his complete retirement. Mr. Hunter was born near Brampton, in the County of Peel, in 1845. His early education was received in the Public Schools and he was subsequently a pupil at the Paris and Galt Grammar Schools, the Principal of the former being Mr. J. W. Acres, and of the latter Doctor William Tassie, who, for many years, was one of the most prominent High School Educators in the Province. Mr. Hunter matriculated in the Toronto University in 1862, but spent some years thereafter teaching, and then returned to the University, whence he graduated in 1871. He subsequently taught in the Rockwood Academy, conducted by Mr. Alexander McMillan, and afterwards he was for some years Principal of the Grammar School at Waterdown, in the County of Wentworth. His connection with the Woodstock High School began in 1884, when he became its Principal. His ability as a Teacher, his enthusiasm, energy, and executive ability soon greatly increased the attendance of the School, and, in 1886, it was raised to the status of a Collegiate Institute. The attendance during Mr. Hunter's principalship continued to increase, and is now usually about two hundred, it being for some years in the front rank of Collegiate Institutes in the Province. Mr. Hunter was always proud of his chosen profession, and his energy was untiring. Hundreds of his old Pupils throughout Ontario and elsewhere will recall with gratitude his services and influence on their education and character. He died on the 21st of May, 1898.”

CHAPTER XVI.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN ST. CATHARINES.

Previous to 1848, the Schools of St. Catharines were those in School Sections Numbers Eight, Nine and Ten, and part of Number Eleven, of the Township of Grantham. They were taught by Messieurs Marcus Brown, Patrick Farrell, George P. McKellup, and Dennis O'Brien.

There was also a School for Coloured Children on Geneva Street, taught by Mr. Jesse Kelsey. The first School Board of the Town, elected in January, 1848, consisted of Mr. E. S. Adams, Chairman, and Trustees, Messieurs A. S. St. John, G. Wright, A. K. Boomer, William Harris, Lyman Parsons and Samuel Haight. In July of the same year, the Board, owing to some technical objection to the levying of a School Rate, placed the Schools again in charge of the District Council. The Schools continued in the same Buildings, which were rented by the Town, until 1853, when two Brick School Houses were erected on Church Street, one the St. Andrew's, the other the St. George's Ward Schools. The former has been enlarged to a four-roomed Building, the latter to eight rooms.

In 1870, a Brick Building was erected in St. Paul's Ward, on Church Street. Since that time four more School Buildings have been erected, and, at the present time, an eight-roomed Building is being built to replace a three-roomed one in St. Patrick's Ward. There are at present seven School Houses and twenty-eight Teachers.

J. B. MALCOLMSON, *Secretary.*

ST. CATHARINES, Nov., 1909.

THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF ST. CATHARINES—THE GRANTHAM ACADEMY.

The Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada contains the following reference to the early Schools of St. Catharines: Within the last quarter of a century the school interests of St. Catharines have grown at a rapid rate. On the 1st July, 1848, a special meeting of the Board of Trustees was held to consider the propriety of closing the Schools, in consequence of the Board of Police refusing to levy a tax to defray the expenses of keeping them open. The sum required was only £230—\$920—and the number of children then attending the Schools was the insignificant number of 836. [This year our School Expenditure is estimated at \$14,500, and the attendance of Pupils is fixed at 2,600.] The Board of Trustees, before whom the momentous question of closing the Schools came up for discussion in 1848, was composed of Messieurs E. S. Adams, (Chairman), Lyman Parsons, Gershon Wright, A. K. Boomer, S. Haight, and A. S. St. John. After fully discussing the situation these gentlemen Resolved that,

"In order that the Common Schools of the Town may be kept open during the whole year, the Trustees humbly suggest the propriety of again transferring said Schools to the District Council, in order that Rate-bills may be levied and the collection enforced under the School Act."

At a Meeting held by the Board of Police, March 1, 1849, it was decided on motion of Mr. Foley, seconded by Mr. Burns, that

The Board of Police take the Common Schools of the Town under their control."

At an adjourned Meeting, the following gentlemen were appointed Trustees: Messrs. H. Mittleberger, Wm. Atkinson, Jacob Hainer, R. A. Clark, P. Marren, and S. L. St. John. The Board continued to control the Schools until the Town Council was elected. Up to 1853, the Schools gave very little signs of liberality in their management. In this year, the Trustees, having no School-houses in their own right, were obliged to hire Buildings for the purpose as best they could.

In the year 1853, two brick School-houses were erected at a cost of \$4,000, not including furniture, and named respectively St. Thomas and St. George's Ward Schools.

Mr. Wm. McClure, a graduate from Toronto University, who was also preparing himself for the Medical profession, was employed as Head Master of St. Thomas' Ward School, with Mr. James Wilson and Miss Johnson as Assistants.

Mr. W. Monaghan, an energetic and successful Teacher, who was likewise preparing for the profession of Medicine, was employed as Head Master of St. George's Ward School, with Mr. Henry Egbert and Miss Seaman as Assistants.

In 1855, Mr. McClure, having completed his Medical studies, resigned the Principalship of St. George's Ward School, on the 30th September, and went to London, C.W., to practise his profession.

On the 1st October, 1855, Mr. R. McClelland was appointed to the Principalship of St. Thomas' Ward School, which position he held until the opening of the Central School, in April, 1872.

During that period the following Teachers held the position of Principal, in succession, in St. George's Ward School: Mr. W. F. Monaghan, Mr. John Connor, the Reverend J. McPatrick, Mr. W. Ball, a Graduate of Toronto University and now County Inspector of Welland, Mr. Charles Bannister, a talented and highly gifted young man, since deceased, and Mr. J. B. Somerset, Inspector of Public Schools for the County of Lincoln. On the appointment of Mr. Somerset to the Inspectorship in 1871, Mr. O. F. Wilkins was temporarily employed to supply his place until the opening of the Central School.

As the population of the Town increased, the school accommodation became too limited, and the Ward Schools were enlarged, and an additional Assistant was employed in each.

The following gentlemen acted as Local Superintendents, in their order, from 1855 to the appointment of the present incumbent, Doctor Comfort: The Reverend Robert Robinson, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church; the Reverend R. F. Burns, then Pastor of the Canada Presbyterian Church; the Reverend T. T. Roberts, Minister of the Episcopalian Church; and the Reverend Doctor Cooney, a venerable superannuated Minister of the Wesleyan Church, and who has since passed away.

No further movement was made until the advent to power of Doctor Comfort. On his coming into office he saw at once that the crowded state of the Schools demanded further accommodation. To this he gave his attention.

THE GRANTHAM ACADEMY, NOW THE ST. CATHARINES COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

Although there is no authentic record, to which the Writer has been able to refer, he has often heard it stated by old inhabitants of the Village, (now City,) of St. Catharines, that the establishment of an Academy to promote the higher education of the then rising generation of this locality was projected at an early

date, and in pursuance of that object the building of the "Grantham Academy, near the village of St. Catharines," was, in 1827, commenced.

We have it, however, recorded in the columns of the *St. Catharines Journal* of June, 1829, that the then Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, Sir John Colborne, visited the Academy on the 22nd of that month, and expressed himself highly pleased with the Building and its surroundings; and on that occasion referred to the fact that contracts had just been let to erect on King Street, opposite his Residence, in Toronto, the Buildings of Upper Canada College.

In the *Journal* of the 5th of August, 1829, appeared the following:

Notice is hereby given to the public that this Elementary and Classical School will be opened on the second Monday in September next, under the instruction of Mr. William Lewis, as Principal. The female department will be superintended by Miss Cornelia Convers. No part of the duty of the Trustees has been attended with more difficulty than the obtaining of competent Teachers; nor is there any in which they have been more fortunate. Their recommendations are highly satisfactory, and no doubt is entertained of their capability and good character.

Then follow the terms of the Academy per quarter.

After setting forth some further particulars the advertisement continues:

The Trustees offer their congratulations on the approaching opening of the first Academical School in this district; and from the liberal subscriptions for the erection of the house, they infer no one will fail to improve by its advantages; they feel it a pleasure in assuring the public that nothing on their part shall be wanting to render it useful and satisfactory.

ROBERT CAMPBELL,
JOHN GIBSON,
CHAUNCEY BEADLE,

JACOB KEEFER,
LYMAN PARSONS,

Trustees.

ST. CATHARINES, August 4th, 1829.

So from Monday, the 16th September, 1829, we may, as a historical fact, fix the formal opening of the "Grantham Academy," the first Classical School established in the Niagara Peninsula.

On the 6th March, 1830, an Act of the Provincial Legislature, (11th Geo. IV. Cap. 13), was passed which, after reciting that "Whereas subscriptions have been entered into by divers inhabitants of the Village of St. Catharines, in the District of Niagara, and its vicinity, for the purpose of establishing an Academy in the said village; and it is considered that if the stock-holders should be incorporated and vested with powers for the regulation and good government of the said Academy, the same would become of great benefit and advantage to the public." (Then follows the Act of Incorporation.)

From an instructive sketch of St. Catharines, by Mr. E. Goodman, M.B., Mayor of the City in 1891, I select the following Educational references:

In 1827 steps were taken by the friends of higher education to procure a suitable building and staff of competent Teachers, and on September the 14th, in the year 1829, the "Grantham Academy" was opened. It was for a long time the chief centre of education for the Niagara District; and has now, as the St. Catharines Collegiate Institute, developed into one of the most deservedly popular and efficient seats of learning in the Dominion of Canada. In November, 1843, the population of the then Village of St. Catharines was 2,354, and in 1845 it was incorporated as a Town. * * * Prior to

1853 the Common Schools of St. Catharines were in a very primitive condition. The Trustees, having no School-house under their control, were obliged to hire buildings for educational purposes. But, in 1853, steps were taken to furnish suitable School accommodation, and two Buildings were erected at a cost of \$4,000 each, not including furniture, and an efficient staff of teachers was engaged. These two Schools were known as the St. Thomas' and St. George's Ward Schools. As the population of the Town increased, however, the accommodation was found inadequate, and the two Ward Schools had to be enlarged and additional Teachers employed in each. New Ward School-houses were supplied from time to time, as they were needed, and now we have the fine Central School and six Ward Schools, which, in conjunction with the Separate Schools, furnish admirable facilities for the education of the youth of both sexes, and fit them for embarking in business careers. Should they desire to continue their scholastic course, and still further cultivate their minds in the higher branches of education, ample opportunity is afforded in our excellent Collegiate Institutes. * * * We have now very superior advantages in the way of education in the Collegiate Institute, Ridley College, and the Public and Separate Schools.—*Extract from "What-Not," the Collegiate Institute Students' Paper, of December, 1891.*

To this might be added a reference to the excellent Demill Ladies' College.

The first Volume of the Documentary History of Education contains the following account of the establishment of the Grantham Academy at St. Catharines:

On the 5th of May, 1827, a Meeting was called by notice in the *Farmers' Journal and Welland Canal Intelligencer*, and was held in Mr. Dyer's Merchants' Exchange, "to take into consideration the propriety of raising subscriptions, and adopting measures, for erecting a building suitable for an Academy in this Village." The Meeting was a large and respectable one. Doctor Chauncy Beadle was appointed Chairman, and Mr. Henry Mittleberger, Secretary. The amount required to be raised was put down at Four thousand dollars, and a number of gentlemen were appointed to collect the same. Shares were apportioned at Fifty dollars each, payable in three instalments, and in cash, materials or produce. This was the origin of the Grantham Academy

In the same paper of September 16th, 1829, a notice was inserted to the effect that the Grantham Academy, being provided with Teachers of unquestionable character and acquirements, was opened for the reception of scholars on Monday morning last. The Principal is Mr. William Lewis, and the female department is superintended by Miss Cornelia Converse.

In the same month of September, 1829, the *Farmers' Journal* states that Miss Black will reopen her School on the 15th instant in which she can only receive a limited number of Pupils, and that she will personally superintend their moral and religious instruction. No day Scholars will be admitted. Accomplishments as usual. Fees, \$8 per Quarter.

From a further reference to the Grantham Academy in *What-Not* I select the following:

On the incorporation of the Grantham Academy in March, 1830, the Honourable William H. Merritt deeded a Site for the Academy to its Trustees, on which they erected a Building for the Academy. The *What-Not* then proceeds:

Mr. Principal Lewis resigned in August, 1830. * * * Over three columns of the *St. Catharines Journal* are taken up with his "Farewell Address," which is well worth a perusal. In October, 1830, the Female department of the Academy was placed in charge of Miss Margaret Anderson * * * and the Male department in charge of Mr. Walker, who had been the late Principal's Assistant. Later, Mr. Thirkell, a Classical Teacher,

was appointed, with Mr. Walker as his Assistant. In September, 1831, a new arrangement took place, and Mr. William McLaren as Principal of the Academy, with Mr. Swail and Miss Convers as Assistants. This arrangement continued until 1837, when Mr. Joseph Thompson was appointed Principal. Want of funds, the Trustees state, prevent them from appointing any under Teachers. In March, 1837, owing to financial embarrassment, the Government had an Act passed granting a loan of One thousand dollars to the Trustees.

On the resignation of Mr. Thompson, Mr. William F. Hubbard, M.A., was appointed to succeed him as Principal, a position he held until 1857, when he was succeeded by the Reverend T. D. Phillips, M.A., and on his resignation, the Reverend W. E. Cooper, M.A., took his place.

Mr. John McKeown, who contributes this information to the *What-Not*, adds:

From what is here stated it will be seen that the Collegiate Institute of St. Catharines is the worthy and proud successor of an Institution founded on broad and liberal principles into the conduct and management of which no narrow, sectarian views ever entered.

CHAPTER XVII.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF NIAGARA.

BY MISS JANET CARNOCHAN.

My subject is the Early Schools of Niagara, but for that term I would claim a broader meaning than that generally accepted. Mr. Hugh Miller in his "Schools and Schoolmasters" goes far beyond the Schoolhouse and its Pedagogue, as does also Doctor Hodgins in his "Documentary History of Education." Perhaps no place in Ontario has, in its early history, given greater scope for development of character, from its peculiar surroundings, than Niagara. The most of those who came here were people of fixed ideas, who suffered and were ready to suffer to maintain their opinions.

To go back a period of a hundred years ought not to be so difficult a task, but, in this case, it presents almost insuperable difficulties. We find it difficult to obtain accounts of some of our early Educators, so many records having been burnt in the War of 1812, but, by dint of newspaper items, here and there an extract from the Archives of Canada, some valuable old Letters and Documents, Account Books, or the tales of the "oldest inhabitant" who tells the story of his Fathers, we are able to piece out a tolerably correct sketch of our Schools and Schoolmasters. There were Private Schools, Garrison Schools, the District Grammar School, Church Schools, Separate Schools, Ladies' Schools, Classical Schools, Night Schools, Boarding Schools, Schools for Coloured Children, Dames' Schools, the Fort School and many others. In the diary of Colonel Clarke, Father of Doctor Clarke, of St. Catharines, he speaks of attending the Garrison School at Fort Niagara in 1787. The Fort on the other side of the River was not given up to the Americans until 1796. When he came to the British side of the River, the first Teacher he went to was Mr. Richard Cockerell, an Englishman, who opened a School at Niagara in 1797. In the Newspaper of that date he advertises an Evening School, in which Writing, Arithmetic and Book-keeping were taught at

four shillings a week. For teaching any branch of practical, or speculative, Mathematics, eight dollars, hours from six to eight in the Evening. In 1799, he removed to Ancaster, and, in resigning, thanks the public for their support, and recommends the Reverend Mr. Arthur, who teaches Latin and Greek, and who will take a few young gentlemen to board.

The first provision made for Grammar School education in Upper Canada was by the Duke of Portland in 1797, but we find that sufficient credit has not been given to Governor Simcoe for the noble part he played in providing educational advantages for this new Country. In different Letters from Navy Hall, Niagara, he had thought on the subject, and what strenuous efforts were made by him for this end. On the 23rd of November, 1792, in a Letter to the Imperial Secretary Dundas, he speaks of a provision for the education of the rising generation; and, in 1793, in a Letter to the Bishop of Quebec, in asking for Clergymen he says that in his progress through the Country he is told that the Sabbath is becoming unknown to the Settlers' children, who are searching for amusements on the Lord's Day. Again, in 1795, he urges the Duke of Portland thus: "In Niagara the want of a School is most visible. The Reverend Mr. Addison is willing to undertake it on same terms as the Reverend Mr. Okill Stuart at Kingston."

In 1797, Mr. James Blayney advertises a School in Niagara, and, in 1798, the house of Mr. D. W. Smith is offered for sale for a free Grammar School for the District, with four acres as endowment. In 1802, Mr. and Mrs. Tyler, who reside between Niagara and Queenston, advertise a regular Day and Night School, for "children from four, (both sexes), with prices in proportion to the kind of instruction given, Reading, Writing and Arithmetic taught. For young ladies, all that is necessary for their sex to be taught is to appear decently and to be useful in the world, and in all that concerns housekeeping." In the record book of St. Andrew's Church, commencing on the 30th of September, 1794, there are frequent references to Teachers in connection with the Church; thus under date of September the 2nd, 1802, it is recorded that "the Reverend John Young, from the City of Montreal, was engaged at One hundred pounds Halifax currency, and a dwelling house, also to have the teaching of a School exclusive of his salary as a Preacher of the Gospel." In 1802 the record is that it is proposed to erect an Academy in the Town, and, in 1803, we read that Mr. R. Cockerell had an excellent Mathematical School at Niagara.

In a Letter from Governor Simcoe to Lord Dundas, dated April the 28th, 1792, written from Quebec, he proposes two School Masters at £100 each, one to be engaged at Kingston and the other at Niagara. This was before he had reached his future Capital at York, and while living there, he planned for Schools to be established in the Province. In 1797, steps were taken in Parliament to establish four Grammar Schools and a University, the Schools to be at Cornwall, Kingston, Newark (Niagara), Sandwich, and the University at York, now Toronto. By an Act passed by the Legislature in 1807, a grant of £100 was to be allowed for each District.

Niagara is the fourth oldest High School in the Province, having been founded in 1808, the first three being Cornwall, Kingston and York, founded in 1807. The Reverend John Burns, Presbyterian Minister, was the first Teacher in Niagara. He preached in St. Andrew's Church and sometimes at Stamford, from 1805 to 1818, at intervals, as his name appears on the Record Book in

1805, '9, '10, '11, '16, '17, '18. Until lately there were several living who were his Pupils, both before and after the War of 1812. The late Judge Burns was the son of this old Niagara Teacher and Preacher.

The Reverend Thomas Creen came to Niagara where he in 1820 opened a Private School, and afterwards took charge of the Niagara District Grammar School. He became the Rector of St. Mark's Church, Niagara, but at first was the Assistant Teacher to the Reverend R. Addison. He was an excellent Classical scholar, an Irishman, but educated at Glasgow University. Several of his Pupils placed a handsome Tablet to his memory in St. Mark's Church. In the year 1823 there were eighty-five names on the Register of the School, while, in 1827, from the existence of two rival Schools and the removal of a Regiment, the number was reduced to eighteen.

In *The Gleaner* for 1826, August 12th, there is the advertisement of Reverend Mr. Hancock, A.B., Graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, informing the public that he had opened an Academy for the instruction of youth in Greek, Latin, et cetera, at Butler's Barracks. He was Assistant Chaplain to the Forces at Niagara. Besides this, in the next year there is an advertisement by Reverend James Fraser, Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation, that he propose to open a Class for the various branches pertaining to the Literary professions.

Besides the District School, taught by Mr. Cockerell, who is described as being very strict, and who was succeeded by Mr. Hughes, there was a School taught by Mr. John Wray, who died in 1846 at an advanced age, having been the Clerk of St. Mark's Church for forty years. There was a School taught by Mr. McKie, who was a Classical scholar. This was a private School established after the War of 1812.

On the 9th of September, 1826, there is a Letter in *The Gleaner* strongly advocating the erection of a Public School House, as the population of the Town then was 1,200, and they had an able Teacher in Mr. Thomson. In 1827, the Province had been divided into eleven Districts, with provision for a Classical School in each, and for Elementary Schools in each Township. On June the 2nd, 1827, there appeared the following Certificate, signed by the Reverend Thomas Creen, and Mr. Thomas Hancock, A.B.: "We have great pleasure in testifying to the ability and fitness, et cetera, of the Teacher of the Niagara Common School, Mr. David Thomson."

Among the names of other early Teachers are those of Mr. Rolston and Mr. Crombie, the latter a Teacher in York afterwards.

At this time it was customary to grant Teaching Scholarships to the Grammar School, which were given for three years to the best Pupils in the Common and Separate Schools, the latter having at this time a very able Teacher; one of the cleverest Pupils sent to the Grammar School was the late Father John Kennedy, who was drowned some years ago.

There was a system of Bible distribution by the Teachers of the Niagara District in 1817. There were also Rules for the government of Common Schools in the District of Niagara, ten in number. As succinctly said by Doctor Hodgins, compared with the comprehensiveness and elaborateness of to-day those of eighty years ago make up for their lack in this respect, by their clearness and brevity. They were as follows:

Number 1.—The Master to commence the labours of the day by a short Prayer. . . .

Number 4.—Corporal punishment seldom necessary except for bad habits learned at home, lying, disobedience, obstinacy. These sometimes require chastisement, but gentleness, even in these cases, would do better with most children.

Number 5.—All other offences, arising chiefly from liveliness and inattention, are better corrected by shame, such as gaudy caps, placing the culprits by themselves, not admitting any one to play with them for a day, or days, detaining them after school hours, or during a play afternoon, and by ridicule.

Number 7.—The Forenoon of Wednesdays and Saturdays to be set apart for Religious Instruction. To render it agreeable, the School should be furnished with at least ten copies of Barron's Questions on the New Testament. The Teacher to have one copy of the Key to these questions for his own use.

Number 8.—The afternoon of Wednesdays and Saturdays to be allowed for play.

Number 9.—Every Day to close with reading publicly a few Verses of the New Testament, proceeding regularly through the Gospels.

The propriety of rule five would be called in question at our Training Schools of to-day; certainly the framers of the Rules do not seem to have had much faith in the Scriptural knowledge of their Teachers.

It appears that, in 1832-33, His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, then Sir John Colborne, appointed the Trustees and advised with them as to selection of Teachers. At a Meeting of the Trustees just appointed by him nineteen Resolutions were passed with regard to the building of a Seminary, large enough for apartments for Masters and a large number of Boarders, £500 had been granted by Trustees of Market Square, and £250 additional obtained. The Teacher was to be selected for literary and moral qualification without regard to denomination. The Governor had granted five acres near Fort Mississauga. The School was then held near the Market Buildings. It is singular, that although different attempts were thus made from 1798 to secure a Building, yet no permanent building was obtained until 1860 for the Public School, and in 1875 for the High School.

In 1840, there is a reference to the School kept by Mr. James Webster, who was also Precentor in St. Andrew's, in the School Room under the control of the Church, in 1842, called St. Andrew's School, and to avail themselves of the Act passed by Parliament in 1841 in regard to "Common Schools." By the references to Schools and Libraries, (which I have made), we feel proud to see that St. Andrews, in those early days, was doing her share to give an education to her people, both secular and religious; for, from 1802, there are references to a School in connection with St. Andrew's Church.

The oldest Building now standing which served as a School House in Niagara was lately the property of Mr. Ibson. Here in 1827, and for many years, Miss Young taught a large Private School.

Among the Teachers of Niagara perhaps the most striking personality is Doctor John Whitelaw, who taught the Grammar School from 1830 to 1851. He was a good Classical scholar and, from the impression received from talking with some of his old Pupils, he must have been an able Teacher and a Christian gentleman. His son John was at one time his Assistant, a young man of great promise, who died at an early age. The lectures he delivered on Chemistry, and the experiments in which he was assisted by his Pupils are yet remembered. We find that Doctor Whitelaw taught in Kingston in 1814, and gave Lectures in Chem-

istry, Mineralogy and Geology while Master of the Kingston Grammar School. He was very particular in, as he called it, giving us a "thorough grounding" in Latin and Greek, sometimes attained by painful methods.

There were about forty Scholars at the Grammar School, many of them from the Regiment stationed here. There were Morning and Evening Prayers. The Bible was read in both the Common and Grammar Schools by the Pupils.

The Reverend T. Philipps taught the Grammar School from 1852 to 1861, and had a large Boarding School, the pupils of which formed quite a procession marching to St. Mark's on each Sunday Morning. Four of the Teachers have had a long term of office, such as the Reverend John Burns, Doctor Whitelaw, the Reverend T. Philipps and Mr. Andrews. Among the punishments was one which may be considered questionable now, videlicet, to commit to memory a Chapter of the Bible; another law was that when detained after school with work to be done, the Teacher sometimes leaving the room, if one brave leader ran away, all the others might go, and the one who left first, alone was punished. It was considered a brave self-sacrificing thing to do, by subjecting oneself to severe punishment, thus procuring the freedom of the others, and he who did it was a sort of hero.

A reminiscence given by a Coloured Woman of her school life in Niagara should not be omitted:

"The first School I went to was to a yellow man called Herbert Holmes—Hubbard Holmes our people called him. Oh, he was severe, they were then, you know, but he was a fine man, had been educated by a gentleman in Nova Scotia. He used to drill the Boys, and when Holiday time came he would march us all in twos to a Grocery kept by a Black Woman and treat us all to Bull's Eyes and Ginger Bread. Holidays were not two months as they are now, but two weeks. I went to a black man upstairs in the Schoolhouse of the Scotch Church; the room was full of children, the benches were Slabs with the flat side up and the bark of the tree down, with round sticks put in slanting for legs. The children all studied aloud and the one that made the most noise was the best scholar in those days. Then I went to a Miss Brooks, from Oberlin College, in 1838-39."

In the *Niagara Chronicle*, of January, 1847, it is told:

"That the census just taken gives a population of 3,058, there are 792 children between the ages of 5 and 15, of these 300 attend the five Common Schools, respectively conducted by Mr. Shaw, Mr. Thomson, Miss Eedson, Miss M. A. Eedson, and Mrs. Wilson. There is a Separate Common School established by our fellow Townsmen of the Roman Catholic faith, the attendance of which must be large. In addition to these there are three Institutions for a higher order of learning, videlicet, the District Grammar School, conducted by Dr. Whitelaw, assisted by Mr. Logan; the Classical School of the Reverend Doctor Lundy, and the Ladies' School of the Misses Burgess, also the flourishing private elementary School of Miss Read. An Assistant is now engaged for the junior branches in Mr. Shaw's School. This was Mr. James Dunn, who afterwards became Principal, and also a highly successful High School Teacher, etcetera."

Mr. John Crooks taught an early Sunday School. This Sunday School was the first in the Town, and was in existence between the years 1820 and his death in 1833. Another Educator deserves honourable mention, and I have the less hesitation in referring to him since Doctor Hodgins, in his "Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada," does so. Although not a Teacher in the ordinary sense of the term, it may be claimed for Mr. Andrew Heron, the

originator of the Niagara Public Library, founded in 1800, that he was a Teacher in the best sense of the term.

Another educative force may be mentioned, besides the Libraries of Reverend Mr. Addison, those of St. Andrew's Church and the Mechanics' Institute. Many Books were printed in Niagara, some of an educational character. Mr. Andrew Heron reprinted Mavor's Spelling Book in 1824, and in 1841 there was issued Davidson's Spelling Book. From Doctor Hodgins' "Documentary History of Education" we learn that Mr. Alexander Davidson was a Teacher in Port Hope, and applied to Parliament in 1831 for authorization for his Spelling Book. From the advertisement of it, it seems comprehensive, containing outlines of Geography, Grammar, Religious Lessons, Morning and Evening Prayers and Hymns.

The Ladies' Schools must not be forgotten. One narrator tells us of a Mrs. Radcliffe, in 1820, who taught the Harp and Piano; another mentions a young girl, Miss Birdsley, who was a good Latin Scholar, having been taught by a Mr. McPherson. In the *Niagara Herald* for 1830 is the advertisement of the Niagara Seminary for Young Ladies, taught by Mrs. Fenwick and Mrs. Breakenridge, day scholars and boarders.

JANET CARNOCHAN.

NIAGARA, 1909.

From the History of St. Andrew's Church, Niagara, 1794-1894, by Miss Carnochan, I have made the following extracts:

On September the 2nd, 1802, when the Reverend John Young, of Montreal, was engaged as a Minister of St. Andrew's in Niagara, he was to have the privilege of teaching a School. . . .

In 1805 he also had the privilege of teaching thirteen scholars—if he wished—Latin, Greek and Mathematics, for the additional sum of Fifty pounds, (£50) per annum. In the same year, (1805)—the Reverend John Burns came from New York State to Niagara as Minister. . . . He was one of the first Teachers of the Niagara District Grammar School founded in 1808.

The Honourable Archibald McKellar told me that he was a student for two years at the Niagara District Grammar School when taught by Doctor John Whitelaw.

In 1840, there is a reference to the School kept by Mr. James Webster, who was also Precentor in St. Andrew's, in the School Room under the control of the Church, in 1842, called St. Andrew's School, and to avail themselves of the Act passed by Parliament in 1841 in regard to "Common Schools." By the references to Schools and Libraries, (which I have made), we feel proud to see that St. Andrew's, in those early days, was doing her share to give an education to her people, both secular and religious; for, from 1802, there are references to a School in connection with St. Andrew's Church. (Account of St. Andrew's Church, page 22.)

The school of the Misses Crooks is often spoken of; also the large boarding School of the Misses Millard. Besides the names given before, as pupils taught in the early Schools of Niagara, may be mentioned Judge Baxter, Judge Miller, Honourable Archibald McKellar, Judge Campbell, the Honourable J. G. Currie, the Reverend F. Trew, Judge Kingsmill, Messieurs James M. Dunn, LL.B., F. Harkness, A. Niven, P.L.S., and Charles Hunter. Dignity is given to the Schools of Niagara by the many points of their history, which also touch the history of the Country, and the important part taken by many of the early Teachers in the history of the place.

We often wonder how the old School System produced such noted men of such superior attainments, and we salute the Pedagogues of the past, acknowledging that they often did conscientious, excellent work, and we humbly wish that our work of to-day may stand as well the test of the searchlight of the future, as we see that theirs has done.

In 1827 the Reverend James Fraser, Presbyterian Minister, gave notice that he would open a Class for teaching the various branches pertaining to the literary professions.

On the 2nd of June of that year, the following Certificate was published by the Reverend Thomas Creen and the Reverend Thomas Handcock: "We have great pleasure in testifying to the ability and fitness of Mr. David Thomson, Teacher of the Common School in the Town of Niagara, and in congratulating the Parents of the children taught by Mr. Thomson." He was the author of the "History of the War of 1812," published at Niagara.

Among the Pupils taught by the Reverend Thomas Creen—afterwards Rector of Niagara—were Messieurs Miles O'Reilly, Thomas and W. Fuller, Thomas Burns, R. Miller, W. H. Dickson; also Judge Miller and Captain Geale. Several of his ex-pupils placed a Tablet to his memory in St. Mark's Church. He was an Irishman, although educated at Glasgow University, and was a good classical scholar.

NIAGARA DISTRICT GRAMMAR SCHOOL.—The progress of the pupils in the Common branches has been highly satisfactory; the senior pupils (in Latin and Geometry) have, on several occasions, called forth our particular approbation. On the whole, it gives us much pleasure to attest the ability and industry with which Doctor Whitelaw has discharged the duties of his office, and the success with which his labours has been crowned. (Signed by the Reverends Messieurs Thomas Creen and Robert McGill.)

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE NOTABLE SCHOOLS OF THE OLDEN TIME IN UPPER CANADA.

THE CENTENARY OF THE HIGH SCHOOL OF NIAGARA-ON-THE-LAKE, 1908-1909.

Next to the interesting history of the Old Blue School of York, and the equally celebrated District School of Cornwall,—both taught by the Reverend Doctor Strachan—given on pages 5 and 6 of this volume, I have inserted the highly reminiscent and interesting sketch of that of the High School of the historic Town of Niagara, which was prepared and read at the very pleasant gathering of old Pupils and others at the Centennial anniversary of the famous old School at Niagara, in 1908, for which I am greatly indebted to Miss Carnochan, the well-known historian of the Niagara District.

I am also indebted to the St. Catharines *Standard* for most of the following sketches:

August 28th, 1908, was a memorable day in the annals of Niagara, the ancient Capital of Canada, when her citizens, ex-citizens, and old Boys and Girls, who had at some time recently or otherwise, attended the High School, or the Grammar School, as it once was called. All day long the Town wore an unusually festive appearance and

those "Boys and Girls" and citizens who could spare the time, went over to the School Building or up to the Court House and assisted in making the Centenary Celebration the success it was. The Committees having the affair in charge, had been working busily for a long time and their untiring efforts were crowned with well-deserved success. Huge Banners, hung across the Main Street, one bearing the inscription "Welcome to Niagara," and another, "Niagara High School Centenary, August 28th," attracted the attention of everybody, and, strangers noticing the Banners, naturally wondered why the event was being celebrated. It is a source of wonder to the people living to the south of us, that this little Town, now so quiet and peaceful, should possess so remarkable a history and should be the occasion of so many celebrations of this kind. First we had the celebration of the opening of the First Parliament, then the 100th anniversary of St. Mark's Church in 1892, in 1894 we celebrated the St. Andrew's Church Centenary and now we have just successfully celebrated the Centenary of the third oldest School in Ontario, the other two being held at Cornwall and at Toronto.

The Niagara School was founded in 1808, with the Reverend John Burns, a Presbyterian Minister, in charge of St. Andrew's Church, as its first Teacher. This School has been in existence ever since and has seldom been closed for any length of time, except in 1812, when all Schools were closed, with the Americans in possession of the Town. The Britishers attacked it, with a view to its recapture, and nearly all the Buildings were reduced to heaps of smouldering ruins. Doctor Burns was among the prisoners taken and in a paper read at the evening meeting, Miss Carnochan relates that he preached a sermon, taking a text from the Book of Nehemiah. In 1820 the Reverend Thomas Green, was Head Master of the District Grammar School; in 1854 another Episcopal clergyman, Reverend Horace Phillips, took charge and continued in office until 1867. Other Teachers were Mr. Cammidge (1869), Mr. S. C. McGregor (1872), Mr. Albert Andrews (1875-1893), Mr. W. F. Seymour, B.A., (1893), Mr. W. W. Ireland, B.A., (1897), Mr. R. A. Barron (1901), and Mr. W. J. Wright, M.A., the present Principal. Of all these Teachers, very few are left and at the re-union, Mr. Andrews' pupils had the largest representation.

The School Building was open at 10 a.m. for the registration of ex-pupils and during the day, many of these re-visited the place where so many happy hours had formerly been passed. About the first arrival was a former Teacher, the Reverend S. C. McGregor, B.A., LL.D., coming all the way from Almonte, Michigan, to be present at the celebration. Another Visitor was Mr. Solomon Vrooman, of Queenston, who was a pupil of Doctor John Whitelaw (Head Master from 1833 to 1853); four other Pupils of Doctor Whitelaw were also here, *videlicet*, Mr. Pedro Alma (Toronto), Mr. William Forbes (Grimsby), Mr. Andrew Carnochan (St Catharines), and Mr. Stewart Claus (Niagara), while another Pupil, who was unable to attend, was Mr. Charles A. F. Ball, of this place.

The interior of the School House was decorated for the occasion and the addresses presented to the late Mr. Albert Andrews, the late Reverend Charles Campbell and to Miss Carnochan (these being loaned for the day) and the Honor Roll, old and new, occupied a conspicuous place on the walls. The Grounds were hung with many Flags and other Decorations and looked unusually gay all day. Many Seats and a Platform were placed on one side of the School and here the afternoon meeting was held. The first item on the Programme was the Luncheon in the Town Hall, to which ex-pupils and ex-teachers were invited. The guests coming in were greeted by Members of the Reception Committee, and at 10 o'clock a very dainty luncheon was served, a number of the present Pupils waiting on the many guests. The Tables were beautifully decorated with Flowers, while stands of Plants and cut Flowers and many Flags and Banners, lent a very attractive appearance to the Room. Seven tables were well filled, and the Guests appreciated the very complete arrangements made by the Refreshment Committee for their delectation. At the afternoon Meeting Mr. Wright, the present Principal of the School, acted as Chairman and welcomed the Guests to the School.

A number of ex-teachers then made brief speeches which were very enjoyable

indeed. Among these were the Reverend Doctor McGregor, Almonte, Michigan, Miss Anderson and Miss Carnochan. Then the ex-pupils were given a chance to exhibit their abilities as speech makers and many of them astonished their fellow ex-pupils by their fluency. One of the best speeches was that made by Mr. Forbes Geddes, Essex, who is now a very successful Barrister. Mr. Arthur Paffard, Mr. William Cork, and Mr. Herbert Secord (all of Toronto), Mr. Charles Scully (Buffalo), Mr. James Masson (Dunnville), Mr. S. C. Cook, Mr. Alfred Ball, Mr. Arthur Harvey, Mr. William Crouch, Mr. S. Vrooman, Mr. Stewart Claus, Mr. A. R. Carnochan (St. Catharines), Mr. Wm. Forbes (Grimsby), and Mr. R. J. Scott (Toronto), and Mr. Pedro Alma (Toronto), all made brief but very interesting speeches.

Others who addressed the meeting briefly were the Reverend Mr. Bell (Newmarket), the Reverend J. C. Barrett, Reverend A. F. MacGregor, the Reverend Father Bench, the Reverend Mr. Creighton, and Major James Hiscott.

Doctor A. H. Colquhoun, Deputy Minister of Education, also made a brief but eloquent address.

A mixed quartette, "Canada," sung by Mrs. Harrison, Miss Matthews, Messieurs Skelton and F. Masters, and a Violin solo, by Mr. George Emslie, composed the musical part of the afternoon's Programme, which closed with "The Maple Leaf."

The Guests then adjourning to the Town Hall, where a delightful Tea was served.

At 8 o'clock, the evening Meeting began in the Music Hall, with a few opening remarks by Mr. J. E. Masters, who, as Chairman of the High School Board of Trustees, bade everybody welcome to the celebration.

Mr. Masters then called on His Worship, the Mayor, and Mr. Randall, who welcomed the Visitors on behalf of the Corporation of the Town, and then made a very pleasant little speech, ending with a repetition of his first welcoming words. (Mr. Randall, besides being Mayor of the Town, is also an ex-pupil of the High School, having filled the office of Secretary for thirteen years with so much ability that his resignation last year was very unwillingly accepted by his fellow-trustees.)

Miss May Burns then rendered a very pretty selection on the piano. Doctor Colquhoun's Address, which followed, was one of the best on the Programme and was listened to very closely by the large number present.

Miss Janet Carnochan, for so many years Assistant Teacher at the High School, was next called on and was given a great ovation. She is one of the most popular people in Niagara and her work in the Town's behalf will not soon be forgotten by the citizens. Miss Carnochan has done more to revive interest in the historic past of Niagara than can be estimated, and, as her research continues, more interesting facts are coming to light every day. Before beginning her paper, Miss Carnochan read a number of telegrams and letters received from ex-pupils.

Those sending messages, including Mr. Albert Andrews, junior, of Portland, Oregon; Mr. R. Gordon Woods, of Boyle, Idaho, and from Mr. J. Kennard Thompson, C.E., New York, who is at present in Europe; a Letter from the Reverend A. G. L. Trew, of California, an ex-teacher, and one from the Reverend T. D. Phillips, Chicago, were also read and were very interesting.

Then, in a very interesting paper, which had evidently been carefully prepared, Miss Carnochan reviewed many interesting facts and figures that are not generally known, among them being the location of the School at different times. We were told that the High School met in many different places before the present Building was erected in 1875, among these being an old Block House, "Stone Barracks," (now the Masonic Hall), several private residences and the present Public School.

Professor Lavell, Dean of the Faculty of Education of Queen's University, next addressed the Meeting and although comparatively brief, his speech was one of the best we heard.

Doctor Millar, Principal of Ridley College, in a brief but forcible speech, remarked that what we need most is a High School where the Boys (and Girls too), can be thor-

oughly educated in Agricultural methods, then our land and orchards can be cultivated as they should be and their future welfare will be assured.

Doctor Colquhoun was commissioned by the Minister of Education to convey his best wishes to those celebrating this most interesting event and did so very gracefully during his very able address. The Reverend Mr. Bell and the Reverend J. C. Garrett briefly addressed the Meeting, which was closed with "God Save the King," all present rising and joining heartily in the singing. This closed one of the most interesting celebrations ever held in Niagara, which is acquiring quite a notoriety as a Town of Centenary Celebrations. To Miss Carnochan, who was the chief figure in the Celebration, and who was mainly responsible for the affair, congratulations for its success were freely given. Principal Wright and the Members of the various Committees are also being given due credit for the success of their efforts.

The Music Hall, which was decorated by the Decoration Committee, was a lovely sight on Friday. Huge streamers of vari-colored Flags ran across the hall in every direction, two large Flags, flanked by mottoes, "N. H. S., 1808-1908," "H. S. Centenary," and "Welcome to Niagara," covered the wall back of the platform, while this was draped in red, white and blue bunting and bore a great many flowers, golden glow being massed in front and at the sides. The Window ledges held large bowls of lovely Flowers and the gallery rail was draped with bunting on which appropriate mottoes were placed. The whole interior was lovely and many admiring comments were made by the Visitors and towns people.

Among the out-of-town ex-pupils who attended the centenary of their old school we notice: Messieurs Wm. Forbes, Grimsby; Forbes B. Geddes, Essex; Pedro Alma, H. E. Secord, William and Samuel Cork, Arthur Paffard, E. S. Ball, Mrs. Menzies, Mrs. Milne, Mrs. Ball, the Misses Niven, Albert Honte, the Misses Elizabeth and Marion Long, Marion Secord, Mr. Charles Long, all of Toronto; Mr. Norman Putman Pitcairn, Pennsylvania; Mrs. McIlheny, Dayton, Pennsylvania; Miss Martha Morgan, Lakewood, Ohio; Mrs. Donald, Merriton; Miss Helena Curtis, Hamilton; Mrs. Perry, Philadelphia; Mrs. E. S. Rowe, Cleveland; Miss Joanna Walsh, Savannah, Georgia; Mr. Charles Scully, Buffalo; Miss Florence Scully, Chicago; Mrs. Walter Hunter, Toronto; Mrs. A. P. Coleman, Buffalo; Miss Emily Wylie, St. Catharines; Mrs. Fabian, Toronto; Mrs. John S. Chittenden, Buffalo, and many others, representing nearly every Teacher and every phase of the School's history. Mr. David Boyle, Curator of the Archæological Museum, Toronto, and the Reverend Mr. Bell, Balmy Beach; the Reverend Nathaniel Smith, Toronto, and Mr. George Cork, Principal of the Niagara Public School for many years, were among the many Visitors made welcome during the day.

The following is another interesting sketch of the Centenary celebration:

The Niagara High School Centenary and Ex-Pupils Re-Union is over. It is already part of our historic past—a memory to be fondly cherished. It was a great success. The very name itself was one to conjure with and it drew the pilgrims from the West East, South and North. Two hundred and fifty old "Boys and Girls" shook hands and signed the Register. Hundreds of others wished to be there and sighed because they couldn't. Eyes grew misty as those "old days" were reviewed in company. The events of the old days and the Latin and the escapades and friendships! What a source of reminiscence and of laughter they were! And in the midst of all stood Miss Janet Carnochan the symbol in the old days of all that stood for law and order, and French Verbs and English Composition—the zealous Antiquarian, Historian and Mentor of the present day, whom the hundreds of Niagara old Boys and Girls scattered throughout the Continent are delighted to honour.

A Reception Committee had the task of welcoming the Visitors, and had no difficulty in establishing that warm personal feeling of old comradeships renewed. A dainty luncheon was served in the Ball Room of the Court House, the prettiest Maidens

presiding, and then all adjourned to the School lawns for the feast of reminiscence which was so looked forward to by all.

Mr. W. J. Wright, M.A., the Principal of the School, to whose genius the Centenary Celebration and its success are largely due, presided. His address of welcome was listened to with much pleasure. He was followed by the ex-teachers in five-minute speeches, the first to be called upon being the Reverend Doctor McGregor of Almonte, a Principal of the School in the early seventies. Doctor McGregor's genial smile and robust voice captured us all and we laughed at his jokes even as we have no doubt his Boys and Girls laughed at his jokes in the olden times "for many a joke had he." Mrs. Goff, Mrs. T. F. Best, Mrs. Harvey and Mrs. W. Read, of his former Pupils, remembered him. The term of Doctor Whitelaw (1833-51) was represented on the platform by Messieurs Stewart Claus, Solomon Vrooman, A. R. Carnochan and Pedro Alma. The Reverend H. N. Phillipp's term was represented by Messieurs R. J. Score, Toronto; Wm. Forbes, Grimsby; H. C. Secord, Toronto; Charles Hunter, Toronto; John C. Chittenden, Buffalo; H. Willson and Arthur Harvey. The Reverend A. G. L. Trew (1867-69) by Messieurs L. W. Allen, J. H. Burns and by Mrs. Fabian, of Toronto. The names of the Pupils of Mr Andrews filled two pages of the Register and those of the late Mr. Seymour one. The veteran cricketer, the Reverend T. D. Phillipp of Chicago (1854), was expected but found it impossible to attend. He sent, however, an interesting letter.

Addresses by the resident Clergy and some music by present and former Pupils completed the afternoon programme, and all adjourned to the Ball Room of the Court House for another charming repast.

The evening Meeting was opened with a few remarks by Mr. Joseph Masters, Chairman of the High School Board. He was followed by His Worship Mayor Randall in an address of welcome on behalf of the Town. He in turn was followed by Doctor A. H. U. Colquhoun, Deputy Minister of Education, in an able speech which was well received. Miss Carnochan then presented a detailed sketch of the history of the School, exceedingly interesting and valuable. She was followed by Dean Lavell, of Queen's University, Kingston; Dr. Millar of Ridley College, St. Catharines, and others.

Professor Lavell made a strong appeal for high ideals in teaching. He emphasized the need when teaching History of sifting out the things that do not matter and of emphasizing the great inherent truths which really were important. The memory of the period of William the Conqueror, one of the greatest eras in English history, should not be merely a grotesque mixture of Curfew Bell, Doomsday Book and New Forest, but as the hero of a new era in British History. And the memory of Lord Tennyson should not be mainly of a man of peculiar customs, but of something and someone teaching certain definite truths of vast importance to humanity. "Follow the Glean" should be the watchword of every Member of the great fraternity of Teachers.

A pleasing feature of the evening Programme was the reading of two Telegrams received from ex-pupils in far distant points, one from Mr. Albert Andrews, son of a former Head Master, now in Oregon, and from Mr. R. Gordon Wood in Idaho. The old School holds the affection of its pupils.

Among the "old ones" long out of Town and present at the Centenary were: Mr. and Mrs. A. P. Coleman, Buffalo; the Misses Long and Marion Secord, Toronto; Mrs. Donald, Merritton; Miss Wylie, St. Catharines; Mrs. Menzies and Mrs. W. Hunter; the Misses Smith, the Misses Niven, Toronto; Mrs. Perry, Philadelphia; the Reverend Mr. Lavell, Niagara Falls; Mrs. McIlheny, Dayton, Penn.; Mr. and Mrs. Norman Putman, Pitcairn, Pennsylvania; Mr. and Mrs. F. B. Geddes, Essex; J. F. Masson, Dunnville; Miss A. Clements, St. Davids; Mrs. Arthur Paffard, Messieurs George Cork, William Cork, S. Cork, E. S. Ball, Pedro Alma, and H. E. Secord, Mrs. Fabian, Mrs. Milne, Mrs. Ball, Miss Kitty Chamberlain, Toronto; Mr. J. J. McCarthy and Mr. Charles Scully, Buffalo; and Miss Scully, Chicago.

AN ADDITIONAL SKETCH OF THE CENTENNIAL REUNION—DEAR OLD DAYS AT
 NIAGARA HIGH SCHOOL PROUDLY RECALLED—ADDRESS
 BY DEPUTY MINISTER COLQUHOUN.

Up beside Niagara Common, where our Soldier lads drill, stands a little red School House around which fond memory yesterday eagerly brought "the light of other days."

This one-story Building of two Rooms is the present home of the Niagara High School which yesterday celebrated its hundredth birthday.

Niagara-on-the-Lake is proud of this High School, which is the fourth oldest in Ontario, and this pride is shared by many people who came from a distance to pay their respects to the Teachers of the old days, and the staff of to-day.

Flags and Bunting decorated the School Grounds, Badges were worn jauntily on coat and dress, and everywhere one saw the proud smile which testified to its wearer having had some connection with this School which dates back to 1808.

In these days of fine fruit crops in the Niagara Peninsula and of Niagara power it's a long look back to, before the war of 1812, but it's back that far one must go to note the beginning of this famous old School, which, except during that war, has been open for a century.

Although not built until a year later, Niagara's School shared in the Grant of £800 made by the Government of Upper Canada in 1807 for eight Grammar Schools.

In the oldest days they called it the Niagara District Grammar School, and it was first held in a Blockhouse.

The next location of this School was a Brick House now occupied by Miss Purkis. Its third home was part of the Frame House now occupied by Mr. Thompson. Next, it went to "the Rogers Brick Building," then to a Frame Building behind St. Andrew's Church, next to the Stone Barracks and finally to the present Building, which was erected in 1875.

No less than 450 ex-pupils received invitations to be present yesterday, and the gathering numbered 300 people.

Mrs. W. J. Wright is present Principal of the School, and the former Principals were as follows:

1808—The Reverend John Burns.

1820—The Reverend Thomas Green.

1830—Mr. Rolleston.

1833—Doctor John Whitelaw.

1853—Mr. La Touche.

1854—The Reverend H. N. Phillips.

1867—The Reverend A. G. L. Trew.

1868—Mr. C. P. Mulvaney.

1869—Mr. Charles Camidge.

1872—Mr. J. W. Jolly.

1872—Mr. S. C. McGregor.

1874—Mr. K. Dingwall, Mr. O. J. Brown.

1875—Mr. Albert Andrews.

1893—Mr. A. B. Cook.

1893—Mr. W. F. Seymour.

1897—Mr. W. W. Ireland.

1901—Mr. R. A. Barron.

At the evening Meeting Addresses were made by Mayor Randall, Mr. J. E. Masters, the Chairman of the School Board; Doctor Colquhoun, the Deputy Minister of Education, and Dean Lavell, of the Faculty of Education at Queen's College.

Having contrasted the educational facilities of a century ago with those of to-day, Doctor Colquhoun said: "If the facilities are greater to-day, so are the responsibilities. To-day we want more highly-trained and better-paid Teachers."

He urged Trustees to raise Teachers' salaries if they wished to retain the best Teachers in the profession, and added: "The Government has done no more than its duty in making large grants to education."

The other feature of the evening meeting, aside from the musical programme, was the reading of a Paper by Miss Janet Carnochan giving an historical sketch of the Niagara High School.

For the last 23 years of last century Miss Carnochan was Assistant in this School, and a beautiful address in the School speaks great appreciation of her work. She is Secretary of the Niagara Historical Society, and her paper last night gave an interesting account of the life of the old school.

The afternoon meeting had the advantage of being held in the Grounds of the School. On a carpet platform sat former Principals, former Trustees, resident Clergymen and others, and also many interested listeners.

With the School at one side of the gathering, and with flag-decked trees surrounding the other sides, the setting was such as to best call up reminiscences of dear old School days. A musical programme was given, but for almost all of the three hours of the afternoon meeting short speeches were the order of business.

Mention of many amusing features of School life aroused hearty laughter. One former pupil recited a section of Virgil, and said: "I could say all Virgil if I got started, but I couldn't begin in the middle."

The Reverend Mr. Bench expressed the opinion that the best basis for an education, or more especially for culture, is classics, and Curator Boyle, of the Provincial Museum, made one of his happy characteristic speeches.

Mr. Solomon Brooman, aged 83, who is the oldest living ex-pupil of the School, made a pleasing, reminiscent speech, and others who spoke were Major Hiscott, ex-M.P.P., of Virgil, Mr. William Forbes, of Grimsby, and Mr. J. W. Bell, of Kew Beach Presbyterian Church, Toronto.

Such were the public meetings, and perhaps even more interesting to many were the little conferences of two, three or four when, in the shade of the old School's trees, or in the quiet streets of the Town, old days of this famous old School were lived over again.

THE NOTED BATH ACADEMY OF 1811.

The most interesting Classical School in the County of Prince Edward, historically considered, was the Bath Academy, first known as the Ernestown Academy. As Kingston became the centre for the Grammar School of the Midland District in 1807, the enterprising and public spirited citizens of Bath and its neighborhood decided to have a Classical School of their own. A Site of over half an acre was bought from Mr. Peter Davy, and a suitable Building was erected in 1811 by public subscription. The Trustees to whom the land was conveyed, were the Reverend Robert McDowell, Messieurs William Fairfield, Benjamin Fairfield, Stephen Fairfield, Solomon Johns, William Wilcocks, Samuel Neilson, George Baker and William McKee. These names have come down to us in connection with the founding of this early and interesting seat of learning.

The first Teacher was Mr. Barnabas Bidwell, a fine scholarly gentleman from the United States, and Father of the eloquent and progressive the Honourable Marshall S. Bidwell, who figured so conspicuously in the Legislative Assembly and was its Speaker for many years. He received his education under his Father in the Bath Academy.

Among the many worthy successors of Mr. Barnabas Bidwell the most noted was the Reverend John Stoughton, during whose time the Academy was endowed with three hundred acres of land in the First Concession of Ernestown, in recognition of the high educational work it was doing.

In 1834 the Bath School Society was incorporated by Act of Parliament, and put in charge of the Academy. This Act is quoted in full by Doctor Hodgins in his second Volume of Documentary History of Education. One of the Sections of this Act inserted by the Legislative Council when the Bill was sent up for

approval is curious as showing how anxious they were to keep out any un-British element in educational work. It reads as follows: "

No person shall be eligible to the office of President, Secretary, or Trustee, in said Society, or be capable of being chosen to be a Teacher in any School, or Academy, under their superintendence who is not a natural born subject of His Majesty, or a Subject naturalized by Act of the British Parliament, or by an Act of the Legislature of this Province.

Bath Academy was for many years a keen rival of the District Grammar School at Kingston, and educated many excellent scholars who became leading men in various parts of the Province.

Among its Alumni, in addition to the Honourable Marshall Spring Bidwell, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, and his able colleague, Mr. Peter Perry, may be mentioned the Honourable Christopher Hagerman, Attorney-General.

While Bath was known as Ernestown, in the Bay of Quinte, the Academy was established there, and it was probably the first one of its kind in that part of Upper Canada. Mr. Barnabas Bidwell was the Principal. He was the Father of The Honourable Marshall Spring Bidwell, who for years represented Lennox and Addington in the old Upper Canada Parliament, previous to the Rebellion of 1837. The following is a copy of an advertisement that appeared in the *Kingston Gazette* of 1811:

ERNESTOWN ACADEMY.—The subscribers hereby inform the friends of learning that an Academical School, under the Superintendence of an experienced Preceptor, is opened in Ernestown, near the Church, for the instruction of youth in English Reading, Speaking, Grammar and Composition, the learned Languages, Penmanship, Arithmetic, Geography, and other branches of liberal education. Scholars attending from a distance may be boarded in good families on reasonable terms, and for fifteen shillings may have the use of a valuable library.

The School Trustees are Messieurs Robert McDowel, Benjamin Fairfield, William Fairfield, Solomon Johns, William Wilcox, Samuel Neilson, George Baker, March 11, 1811.

At that time it was probably the only Academy of importance in the Province, except the Reverend John Strachan's, at Cornwall. When the War of 1812 came on, the Bidwells moved to Kingston, and the School was closed. The Building during those stirring times was used for Soldiers' quarters. Bath in later years could boast of probably the largest School in the County and the best School Building, but Newburgh and Napanee have since surpassed it in the race of progress.

On the establishment of County Grammar Schools, the Bath Academy became one, in order to participate in the Public Grants. It remained a Grammar School until 1869, when, owing to the want of pupils, the Trustees, on the advice of the Reverend Professor Young, then Inspector of Grammar Schools, closed the Classical Department. At that time all the Pupils were required to study Latin. It then became a leading Public School, and subsequently reached the rank of a Grade A Continuation Class School, which rank it still holds.

The original Building (a large, two-storey one), erected in 1811, continued in use until 1873, when it was replaced by the fine four-roomed Brick structure which was burned last year.

FREDERICK BURROWS, *Inspector.*

NAPANEE, January 24th, 1910.

THE GRANTHAM ACADEMY FOR BOYS AND GIRLS, ST. CATHARINES, 1827.

Next to the Bath Academy none was more noted than the Grantham Academy of St. Catharines.

On the 5th of May, 1827, a Meeting was called by notice in the *Farmers' Journal and Welland Canal Intelligencer*, and was held in Mr. Dyer's Merchants' Exchange, "to take into consideration the propriety of raising subscriptions, and adopting measures for erecting a building suitable for an Academy in this Village." The Meeting was a large and influential one. Doctor Chauncey Beadle was appointed Chairman, and Mr. Henry Mittleberger Secretary. The amount required to be raised was put down at Four thousand dollars, and a number of gentlemen were appointed to collect the same. Shares were apportioned at Fifty dollars each, payable in three instalments, and in cash, materials or produce. This was the origin of the Grantham Academy.

In the same paper of September 16th, 1829, a notice was inserted to the effect that "the Grantham Academy, being provided with Teachers of unquestionable character and acquirements, was opened for the reception of scholars on Monday morning last. The Principal is Mr. William Lewis, and the female department is superintended by Miss Cornelia Converse."

So from Monday, the 16th September, 1829, we may, as a historical fact, fix the formal opening of the "Grantham Academy," the first Classical School established in the Niagara Peninsula.

On the 6th March, 1830, an Act of the Provincial Legislature (11th Geo. IV., Cap. 13) was passed, which, after reciting that "Whereas subscriptions have been entered into by divers inhabitants of the Village of St. Catharines, in the District of Niagara, and its vicinity, for the purpose of establishing an Academy in the said Village; and it is considered that if the stock-holders should be incorporated and vested with powers for the regulation and good government of the said Academy, the same would become of great benefit and advantage to the public." (Then follows the Act of Incorporation.)

It is recorded in the columns of the *St. Catharines Journal* of June, 1829, that the then Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, Sir John Colborne, visited the Academy on the 22nd of that month, and expressed himself highly pleased with the Building and its surroundings.

In the *Journal* of the 5th of August, 1829, appeared the following:

Notice is hereby given to the public that this Elementary and Classical School will be opened on the second Monday in September next, under the instruction of Mr. William Lewis, as Principal. The female department will be superintended by Miss Cornelia Converse. No part of the duty of the Trustees has been attended with more difficulty than the obtaining of competent Teachers; nor is there any in which they have been more fortunate. The recommendations are highly satisfactory, and no doubt is entertained of their capability and good character.

Then follow the terms of the Academy per quarter.

After setting forth some further particulars the advertisement continues:

The Trustees offer their congratulations on the approaching opening of the first Academical School in this district; and from the liberal subscriptions for the erection

of the house, they infer no one will fail to improve by its advantages; they feel it a pleasure in assuring the public that nothing on their part shall be wanting to render it useful and satisfactory.

ROBERT CAMPBELL,
CHAUNCEY BEADLE
JACOB KEEFER,

JOHN GIBSON,
LYMAN PARSONS,
Trustees.

St. CATHARINES, August 4th, 1829.

From a further reference to the Grantham Academy in *What-Not* I select the following:

On the incorporation of the Grantham Academy in March, 1830, the Honourable William H. Merritt deeded a Site for the Academy to its Trustees, on which they erected a Building for the Academy. The *What-Not* then proceeds:

Mr. Principal Lewis resigned in August, 1830. . . . Over three columns of the *St. Catharines Journal* are taken up with his interesting "Farewell Address." In October, 1830, the Female Department of the Academy was placed in charge of Miss Margaret Anderson . . . and the Male Department in charge of Mr. Walker, who had been the late Principal's Assistant. Later, Mr. Thirkell, a Classical Teacher, was appointed, with Mr. Walker as his Assistant. In September, 1831, a new arrangement took place, and Mr. William McLaren became Principal of the Academy, with Mr. Swail and Miss Convers as Assistants. This arrangement continued until 1837, when Mr. Joseph Thompson was appointed Principal; want of funds, the Trustees said, prevented them from appointing any under Teachers. In March, 1837, owing to financial embarrassment, the Government had an Act passed granting a loan of One thousand dollars to the Trustees.

On the resignation of Mr. Thompson, Mr. William F. Hubbard, M.A., was appointed to succeed him as Principal, a position he held until 1857, when he was succeeded by the Reverend T. D. Phillips, M.A., and on his resignation, the Reverend W. E. Cooper, M.A., took his place.

Mr. John McKeown, who contributes the foregoing information to the *What-Not*, (the Students' paper of the Collegiate Institute), adds:

From what is here stated it will be seen that the Collegiate Institute of St. Catharines is the worthy successor of the Academy, an Institution founded on broad and liberal principles into the conduct and management of which no narrow, sectarian views ever entered.

From an instructive sketch of St. Catharines, by Mr. E. Goodman, M.B., Mayor of the City in 1891, I select the following references to the Academy:

In 1827 steps were taken by the friends of higher education to procure a suitable building and staff of competent Teachers, and on September the 14th, in the year 1829, the "Grantham Academy" was opened. It was for a long time the chief centre of education for the Niagara District; and has now, as the St. Catharines Collegiate Institute, developed into one of the most deservedly popular and efficient seats of learning in the Dominion of Canada.

NOTED PUPILS OF THE ADOLPHUSTOWN'S EARLY SCHOOLS.

The United Empire Loyalists' Association, with headquarters at Toronto, has published some interesting Papers in connection with its Annual Report for 1899. Among them is a condensation of an autobiography of the late Honourable Henry Ruttan, a native of Adolphustown, supplied by his nephew, the Reverend C. E. Thompson, of Toronto. Mr. Ruttan was a son of Mr. William Ruttan, one of the pioneers of that Township. He became a prominent Member of the Legislature, and was at one time its Speaker. He was for years Sheriff of Northumberland and Durham, and lived and died near Cobourg. Writing of his early education, he says:

In a few years, as the neighborhood (front of Adolphustown) improved, School teaching was introduced by a few individuals, whose bodily infirmities prevented them from hard manual labour. At seven years of age I was one of those who was educated by Mrs. Carnochan, who opened a Seminary for Children. From there I went to Mr. Jonathan Clark's School, and then to Mr. Thomas Morden's—lastly to Mr. William Faulkner, a relative of the Hagermans. Dilworth's Spelling Book and the New Testament were the only two Books used by these Schools. About five miles distant was another Teacher, whose name I do not recollect. After his day's work was over in the woods, but particularly in the Winter, he was ready to receive his Pupils. My two elder Brothers always went to School on snowshoes, which they deposited at the door, ready for their return. By moonlight it was considered a healthful and exciting excursion, especially when the Girls joined the group. There the same process was gone through—Dilworth's Spelling Book and the New Testament were the Books used.

Years later there stood the old square Log School House on the hill at Adolphustown Village, where Mr. John Hughes taught,—a somewhat celebrated Teacher in his day, to whom children were sent from other Townships. Among the scholars then were the Macdonalds, afterwards Sir John and Mrs. (Professor) Williamson, the Allens, Hagermans, Dorlands, Trumpours, Ruttans and others, whose names yet linger in the memory of the older people. It was then the only School in the entire Township, south of Hay Bay, and numbers of the children had to walk four or five miles daily to reach that School, and through thick woods and bad roads, and yet some fairly good scholars and very intelligent persons came out from that early Log School House. How times have changed since one Teacher and one small School House of 20 feet square seemed to suffice for nearly an entire Township!

PICTON, 1900.

T. W. C., in Local Paper.

THE NOTED HART'S SCHOOL OF TORONTO—A PRIVATE EDUCATIONAL ESTABLISHMENT FOR BOYS ON CHURCH STREET—SOME INCIDENTS OF SCHOOL-BOY LIFE THAT OCCURRED THERE.

On the left side of Church street, nearly midway between Queen and Richmond Streets, stands a small two-storey frame house, Numbers 126-128, the lower floor of which is now occupied by a newsdealer and another shop. The whole building was once occupied as a School and residence by Mr. Hart, a small, gray-haired Irishman, who habitually wore eye-glasses and a suit of iron-gray tweed. The School was started about 1843, and continued until 1848. The School Room was on the ground floor of the northern half of the building. The remainder of

the house was occupied by Mr. Hart as a residence. Thirty or forty pupils, all Boys, attended the School, among whom were William and B. Hart, the sons of the Master, E. W. Gardner, John Dixon, P. Bethune, J. Dalrymple, W. Mulholland, Raymond Baby, Doctor John King, William Liddell Walter and Henry Kidd, Tip and Gordon Helliwell, Sam and Tom Allen, the latter now a resident of Ottawa, William Pearson, Secretary of the Gas Company, and James Tilt, Q.C. The School Room was arranged in a peculiar fashion. The Master sat behind a high desk on one side with his back to the wall. Around the other three sides were ranged one continuous row of benches with desks in front of them. On these benches the boys sat, every one with his back to the Master and his eyes to the wall. By this method of arranging his pupils he could watch every boy's movements unknown to him, and frequently when two boys were racing pens across the desk he would quietly descend from his perch, and stepping on tip-toe across the room, would suddenly seize each by the shoulders, greatly to their consternation. English branches and Latin constituted the course of study at the School. Mr. Hart was very attentive to his duties, very humorous, and although very passionate at times, was rather a favourite among the boys. He seemed to live in constant dread of his Wife, a tall, lean, angular and wiry-looking woman. A switch of nine tails was his weapon of punishment. It was his habit to mention how many blows—pandies, they were called in the school-room vernacular—the convicted boy was to receive. The customary number was eight, four on each hand. John Dixon used to give great amusement to the boys and great vexation to the Master by his argumentative resistance to punishment by the cat. After dodging and squirming to avoid the blows, he would dispute the count until the Master became so confused and enraged that he would give him two or three extra cuts with the stick end of the cat, but John invariably beat him on the count. With all his supposed cleverness as a Master the smart boys would outwit him. One gave him every day for three months the same problems worked out by the Rule of Three. School hours were from nine to twelve and from one to three except on Saturdays, when the boys were given a half holiday. The plank sidewalk in front of the building was used for marbles, peg-tops, and other school-boy amusements. The elder boys, nearly every one of whom owned a Rooster, indulged in the more advanced sport of cock fighting in the adjoining field of Mr. Jarvis. The lane at the south of the house was the battlefield, and here nearly every day a pugilistic encounter took place. On several occasions J. Dalrymple, after a truant's trip of a week, was brought to the School-room by his Mother, tied hand and foot and in a cart. These were red-letter days for the Master, who would superintend his disembarkation with great glee, rolling up his coat-sleeves, flourishing his instrument of torture and calling out in exultant tones, "Bring him in, bring him in by the nape of the neck if he won't come any other way, till I give him a taste of the flail."

THE FAMOUS OLD SCHOOLS OF UPPER CANADA.

Extract From a Lecture Delivered in Barrie by Mr. H. Lennox.

The first provision for Upper Canada Grammar Schools was made by a despatch of the Duke of Portland, in 1797, by which the King authorized the appropriation of lands of the Crown for the maintenance of higher education in Upper Canada, the support of free Grammar Schools to constitute a first charge thereon. Provision was also made for forming a National University at a later day. Acting upon this Despatch, and the recommendation of the colonial authori-

ties, the Imperial Parliament in the following year, set apart 549,000 acres of land for the endowment of education in Upper Canada, one half of it to be applied for the exclusive support of free Grammar Schools, the other for University endowment. Following up this beginning the Legislature, in 1807 and 1808, divided the Province into eight districts, established a "District School," *i.e.*, a Grammar School in each, and provided for a money endowment until the appropriated lands should become saleable.

In these "Intermediate Schools," changed in name in 1837 from "District" to "Grammar Schools"; again rechristened in 1871, and at present represented by 104 High Schools and Collegiate Institutes, were 332 Teachers, and an average attendance of about 13,000 pupils; in these Schools, the great majority of the student youth of Ontario have sought, and are still seeking, to fit themselves for their different avocations: for some of the highest positions in the gift and service of the Country, and the history of Canada attests that hitherto their efforts have not been in vain. The long list of distinguished and honoured names in the annals of the past; our galaxy of eminent men of to-day engaged in Commerce, in Agriculture, and in useful arts; in the Church, at the Bar, and upon the Bench; in educational, medical, scientific and literary pursuits, and in the grandest sphere of human ambition, in the public service of the State, in guiding, under Providence, the destiny of this Dominion, owe their success and public usefulness in the vast majority of instances to a sound, practical and thorough High School education. More than 40 years ago Sir J. B. Robinson, speaking in grateful acknowledgment of his indebtedness to the District Schools said: "In these Schools alone for more than twenty years, the means of obtaining a liberal education were found, Schools which throughout that period and to this moment (1843), have conferred on the country advantages beyond our power to estimate." This was a faithful picture in 1843. Are the Ontario High Schools still fulfilling the promise of their early youth?

The high attainments of many of their scholars; the very large proportion of liberally educated people to be found in Ontario, raises a strong presumption that they are. The testimony of Doctor McLennan, Inspector of High Schools, is in harmony with the general verdict of all competent judges. In his Report for 1883, he says: "The people of Ontario have reason to be proud of their High Schools. There are very few weak Schools, and even these are doing a work which ought not to be despised, while the many really good Schools are doing a work which merits high praise. I have seen many of the best High Schools in the United States, and a few of the best in Great Britain, and I feel sure of two things: that in the department of Mathematics our Schools are superior to any I have seen, and that in general standing they are inferior to none."

CHAPTER XIX.

THE BRANTFORD PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM, 1826-1909.

The Public School Course is, of necessity, the basis of any System of Education which a City carries on under Provincial control. It is in the Public School that the child receives his earliest instruction, and there, to a great extent, are moulded the elemental ideals of character which are to shape the future life. To this end, too much attention cannot be given to the Public School problem in all of its aspects, including the erection of modern and adequate School Buildings, the arrangement of School Districts, the selection of qualified Teachers of character and ability, and the presentation of a course of training which, having regard to present conditions and future demands, will best meet the interests of the children under instruction.

The Public School Buildings of Brantford are a credit to the City. While the Central School is the largest and, possibly, the finest structure, the others, which have been erected, or remodelled, in later years, are also splendid types, including the Victoria, in the North Ward; the Alexandra, in the East Ward; the King Edward, in Eagle Place; and the Ryerson, in West Brantford. It will not be long before the needs of the Holmedale and Terrace Hill, and the intervening district in the North Ward, will likewise be served by a new building. With this may come some changes in School Districts, although the existing divisions are fairly satisfactory.

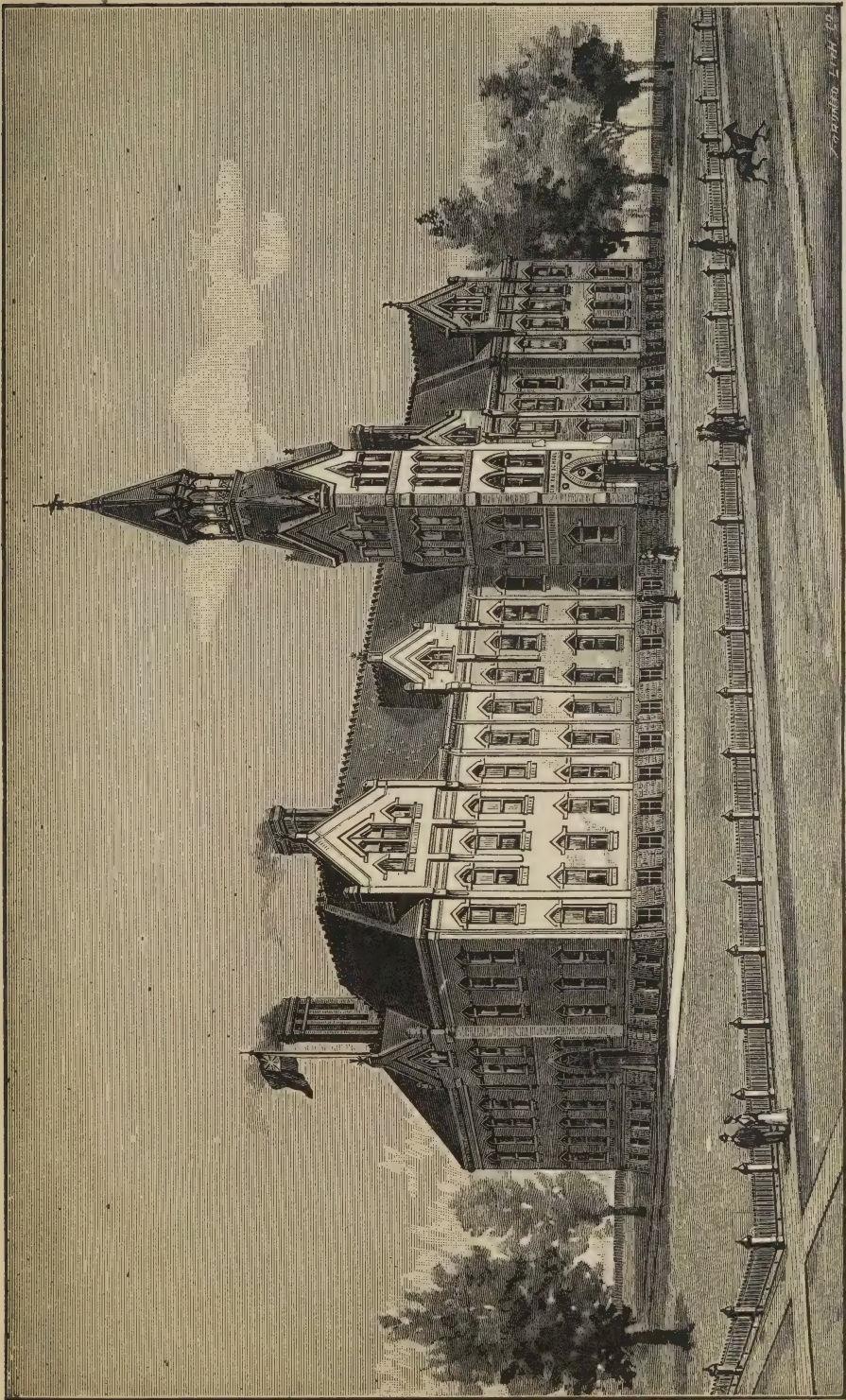
The greatest care has been exercised in the selection of Teachers, with the result that the staff is now in an excellent condition. There have been numerous changes, consequent on the deaths of Doctor Kelly, the veteran Inspector, and Mr. William Wilkinson, for many years Principal of the Central School; and the removal of Inspector Hoag and other heads of Schools to other centres. Mr. E. E. C. Kilmer is now in charge of the local School System.

The people of Brantford, neither in the erection of buildings nor the furnishing of equipment, have been sparing in their support of popular education, and the Authorities, recognizing this fact, have steadily endeavoured to mould a course which would be at once thorough and practical. The result is a local system which is a model in almost every detail.

Apart from the actual work of instruction, the needs of the Pupils are given every attention, and in the formation of various organizations for the promotion of healthy pastimes and sports, their good-will is secured. A School Savings' Bank System is in operation for the encouragement of a spirit of thrift and saving among the Pupils. The latest educational methods prevail in the Kindergarten Classes, which are most interesting for the little folks.

In the six Public Schools of the City of Brantford there is an enrollment of three thousand Pupils. The Buildings, which are surrounded by beautiful Grounds and Parks, are carried by the City as an asset of \$200,000. The annual expenditure for Public Schools is about \$47,000, of which \$11,000 is for salaries. The civic grant in this connection is \$41,000, the remainder coming from other sources.

The Principals of the Schools are: Central, Mr. William Aberhart; Alexandra, Mr. W. E. Foster; Victoria, Miss Colter; King Edward, Mr. William Park; Ryerson, Miss McDiarmid; Morrell Street, Miss Mitchell.



CENTRAL PUBLIC SCHOOL, BRANTFORD.

THE BRANTFORD COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

The first public Grammar School, as it was then called, instituted in Brantford, was on September the 1st, 1852. It was opened in a small School House on Nelson Street, which belonged to the Public School Board. A Private School had been carried on for some time previously on the same premises by a Mr. Roche. The first Teacher was the late Mr. R. J. Tyner, B.A., an Honour Graduate of Toronto University, who remained in charge of it for three years. On October the 14th, 1856, a union took place between the Grammar and Public School Boards, and the location of the Grammar School was transferred to the upper part of the North Ward School, which was fitted up for that purpose, with Mr. Donald John McLean as Teacher of the Grammar School. On the 20th of January, 1858, the Reverend P. D. Muir, Principal of the Public Schools, succeeded, and took personal charge of the Grammar School, with an Assistant, in the Central School. On November the 14th, 1859, he was succeeded by Mr. D. C. Sullivan, LL.B., who remained in charge until the separation of the Boards on the first of January, 1867.

The separated High School was opened in the Old Kirk Church, on Wellington Street, with Mr. William Richardson, B.A., the previous Assistant Teacher, as Master. In September, 1869, he gave place to Mr. David Ormiston, B.A., who opened the School in new premises built for it on Park Avenue. In January, 1872, Mr. J. D. O'Meara took the School for a time, but was succeeded, in December of the same year, by Mr. James Mills, M.A., of Cobourg. Under the oversight of Mr. Mills, the progress and numbers in attendance upon the High School made material advancement, and after a good many struggles, in April, 1874, the contract for the construction of the present commodious premises on George Street was let, and they were occupied in January, 1875, with a large attendance and an efficient staff of Teachers. On the 17th of January, 1876, the High School was erected by the Government into a Collegiate Institute. In August, 1879, Mr. Mills was appointed Principal of the Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph, and was succeeded by Mr. J. E. Hodgson, M.A., who, in April, 1882, was promoted to the Inspectorship of High Schools and Collegiate Institutes. Mr. William Oliver, B.A., was his Successor, and retained the place until last year, when, on July the 28th, 1893, the present Incumbent, Mr. A. W. Burt, B.A., was installed.

This is prepared from an historical sketch of the Brantford Collegiate Institute drawn up by Mr. Sheriff Watt.

WILLIAM FOSTER, *Secretary*.

BRANTFORD, April 14th, 1894.

From the days of the Grammar School, with its frame Cottage on Nelson Street, Brantford has always been progressive in higher education. In 1857, the Grammar and Common Schools of the Town were united, remaining so for a period of ten years, when a separation took place, the present Collegiate Building being erected shortly afterwards in place of the brick Cottage, with its two Teachers, which formerly did service in the East Ward. The Collegiate Institute has now grown to be one of the most important of its class in the Province, with a splendid records of results. Under the supervision of the Principal, Mr. A. W. Burt, there are more than 350 Pupils. In fact, so large has the attendance grown that a new Building has become a necessity, and will be erected on the Site of the Ladies' College on Brant Avenue, at a total outlay of possibly \$100,000, affording ample room

for class work in all branches of study*. There is also to be vocational work in the Manual Training department, which will have a separate Building, and for Domestic Science Classes, in addition to accommodation and equipment for Science work and other similar lines which are followed in such Institutions. A competent staff is employed under the direction of the Collegiate Institute Board, whose annual expenditure is about \$14,000, of which \$11,000 is for salaries for ten Teachers.

BRANTFORD LOCAL EDUCATIONISTS AND OFFICERS.

Of the older educational leaders in this District, the late Doctor Kelly, appointed County Inspector of Public Schools in 1871, and the late Mr. William Wilkinson, for many years Principal of the Central School, and later Inspector of City Schools, were probably the most widely known. To them, in a large measure, is due the credit for the shaping of the School System, both in the City and County. Other familiar names are the late Reverend Doctor Cochrane, who did a valuable work as head of the Young Ladies' College; the Reverend Robert Ashton, who has been Superintendent of the Mohawk Indian Institute since 1872, and Mr. A. H. Dymond, who was Principal of the Ontario Institution for the Blind from 1881 until his death, a few years ago.

In the matter of governing Boards, Brantford to-day is no less fortunate than in the past. On the Public School Board there are ten representative citizens, all of whom evince the greatest interest in the work assigned to them. The Chairman, Mr. Frank J. Calbeck, who has been some seven years on the School Board, is well qualified, both in training and experience, for the office which he fills in a most creditable manner. Over the Collegiate Institute Board Mr. Robert E. Ryerson presides most efficiently, his business training and previous service on local Boards contributing to his success. The Head of the Separate School Board, the Reverend Father Cummings, has given a close study to School affairs, and in every branch is conversant with the needs of the local field. Men of this character make ideal directing forces and the official officers under them are certain to accomplish the best possible results.

The City, at the present time, too, is particularly favoured with a splendid working staff in all branches of educational work. At the head of the Public School System are Mr. Standing, the County Inspector, and Mr. Kilmer, the City Inspector, each a thoroughly qualified and widely experienced Educationist. At the Collegiate Institute, Mr. Burt, in his record as Principal, has given the highest results and the greatest satisfaction. The general efficiency of the staff and the standing of the Pupils, not less than the increased attendance, are all substantial evidence of the character of his work. The Principals of the various Schools are also highly qualified, and, as may be seen from the regular report to the School Boards, are doing splendid work. In the Technical School, Mr. Errett has proved a great success in enlisting the interest of Boys in this branch of Study. In the wider field, reference has already been made to the extended service of the Reverend Mr. Ashton in his work among the Indian Students, and to the service which is being given by Mr. Gardiner at the Ontario Institution for the Blind.

* In a note from Mr. Kilmer, B.A., Public School Inspector of Brantford, dated the 25th of March, 1910, he informs me that the Ladies' College of Brantford has long ceased to exist. The building was sold to the Collegiate Institute Board and was torn down. In its place, the Board is now erecting a new and beautiful Building for the Collegiate Institute.

PROMOTION OF INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION IN BRANTFORD.

Every Brantford Boy learns how to use Woodworker's Tools. At least, he knows how to measure, how to saw, how to drive nails, and whether things are square, or not.

Wood-turning teaches a Boy how to use a Power-driven Machine. It also develops considerable skill, and ensures an appreciation of accurate and graceful curves.

In the Forge Shop lads discover the qualities and possibilities of steel and wrought iron. They accomplish enough of the smith's art to be able to make Tools needed in the Machine Shop, and other useful pieces as well.

In all Brantford there is no more interesting place to visit than the Manual Training, or Technical, School. From week-end to week-end it is filled with active, happy Boys absorbed in "doing things." Almost every Lad likes to go there and looks forward eagerly to his day at the "Tech." For most of them, the occasion is an agreeable outlet for impulsive activities repressed in the ordinary Class-room, for many it provides opportunity for the development of talent, or natural inclination, for all it performs an important educational purpose, providing a nice balancing factor for a system of more highly intellectual studies.

For the Boy who wishes to become a Dentist, an Architect, a Contractor, an Engineer of any kind, or to enter any of the allied professional occupations, such a training as is offered by this School is indispensable. Even for those Lads whose parents are ambitious, and who will anon expound the gospel of the law, Manual Training has a certain value in inculcating the lesson of the dignity and the joy of honest work.

It chiefly aims, however, at helping the young fellows who have been overlooked by the Schools hitherto, whose working days will be spent in Factories and Shops. In respect to the practicability of the course of work provided for this class the Brantford Technical School is in a measure unique. It definitely endeavours to add to the future industrial efficiency of the Pupils who come to it. To these is offered a two-years' course of interesting and obviously practical Shop-work combined with a fair measure of essential School Studies. While it is too early to speak of the success of this plan, it seems at least to have retained in the School, boys who would otherwise have left at an unprofitable age.—*The Expositor's "Greater Brantford,"* October, 1909.

SCHOOLS IN BRANTFORD IN THE EARLY DAYS.

As compared with many other Cities and Towns in Ontario, the life of Brantford is relatively young. Niagara, Kingston, Cornwall and Toronto were active communities before the dwelling of a white man was to be seen where Brantford now stands, and it was some time after settlement began there that any adequate provision was made for the instruction of the young.

The first School was held in a two-storey frame Building, erected on the Market Square, which served for a Town Hall, Court Room, Meeting House and School House. This was about the year 1826.

In the year 1850 the first School Building worthy of the name was built. The opening ceremonies were conducted by the late Reverend Doctor Ryerson, the Chief Superintendent of Schools of the Province.

Three years later, in 1853, three small Ward Schools were erected.

The first Grammar School was held in a small frame Cottage on Nelson Street, the Teacher being a Mr. Tyner, an Honour Graduate of Toronto University, or rather of old King's College, in 1853-54-55. In 1857, the centre building of the old Central School was erected, and a union was effected of the High and Public Schools, which continued for nearly ten years, when a separation took place. In 1871, the East Wing of that School was built, and some time afterwards additions were made to the North and East Ward Schools. The Chairman of the Board in 1850 was Mr. P. C. Van Brocklin, Mayor of the Town, and among the Members were:—Messieurs Ignatius Cockshutt, Henry Wade, A. Higinbotham, Duncan MacKay, William Matthews, Edward Montgomery and Patrick Thornton, who had been for many years Superintendent of Schools in the Gore District. In February, 1890, the Vestibule of the Central Building, the Library and the main staircases were partially consumed by fire, and immediately afterwards steps were taken by the Board of Trustees to erect the present commodious and imposing Structure. The Architect was Mr. Stewart, of Hamilton, and the Schultz Brothers, of this City, the Contractors. The Foundation Stone was laid on October the 15th, 1890, and the Building completed for the reception of the Pupils in the Fall of 1891. The cost of the new structure was about \$50,000. It contains eighteen large Class Rooms, one Model Room, one Teachers' Room, Library, Principal's Office and eighteen Cloak Rooms, and in the basement, Play Rooms, Closets, Coal and Fresh-air Rooms, the Institution being heated on the Smead-Dowd System. The Hall and Stairways are spacious and the whole is admirably lighted.

In 1897, the North Ward, or Albion Street, School was found to be unfitted for the requirements of that section of the City, and additional land being purchased, a thoroughly modern Ten-room Building was erected; the cost of land and structure being over \$25,000. The Corner Stone was laid by Mr. William Gibson, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, A.F. and A. Masons, of Canada, on July the 21st, 1897. In honour of the Diamond Jubilee of Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, the Building was named "Victoria School."

In 1904, the Oak Street, or King's Ward, School was torn down and replaced by a modern, Four Roomed Structure. The cost, including additional land in the rear, was \$11,500. It was named the Ryerson School, in honour of Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, the Founder of the Ontario Public School System.

The Darling Street, or East Ward, School was rebuilt in 1906-7. The completed Building cost \$30,000, and contains thirteen Rooms. It was renamed Alexandra School after the present Queen. At the same time, an addition was made to Huron Street School in Eagle Place, four Rooms being added, making the School an eight Room Building, the expenditure being \$15,000.

In 1852, there were three Public Schools in Brantford, with six Teachers, and a total enrolled attendance of 785 Pupils. In 1906, there were six Schools with fifty-five Teachers and an attendance of 2,682 Pupils.

The amount paid in salaries in 1852 was \$1,860, in 1906 it was \$28,892, inclusive of salaries of Inspector, Secretary and Janitors; the Municipal Grant being \$35,000.

The total value of School property in Brantford is now \$200,000. A new Collegiate Institute is in course of erection.

ARTHUR K. BUNNELL, *Secretary and Treasurer.*

BRANTFORD, 17th August, 1909.

HISTORICAL REPORT OF DOCTOR KELLY, INSPECTOR OF THE BRANTFORD SCHOOLS.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit for your consideration the following report of the Schools under your jurisdiction for the year ending on the 31st of December, 1885, to which is appended the usual monthly report. I have thought it well to preface it with a brief historical review of the Schools of the Municipality, as accurate in details as I have found the means of making it.

Brantford was incorporated as a Town in 1847, the first Mayor being the late Mr. William Muirhead, whose tenure of office lasted only a few months. Doctor Digby succeeded him and held the position for two years. In 1850, Mr. P. C. Van Brocklin was Mayor and also Chairman of the Board of School Trustees. The Members of the Board at that date were Messieurs Ignatius Cockshutt, Henry Wade, A. Higinbotham, William Mathews, Duncan McKay and Edward Montgomery. Mr. J. L. Hughes was Principal of the new Central School,—the west wing of the present structure,—which was formally opened by the late Reverend Doctor Ryerson, Chief Superintendent, in March of that year. Mr. William Hutton, (now of Winnipeg), was Assistant in the Boys' department, and Mrs. Corbett in the Girls'. The salaries were not extravagant, being respectively \$500, \$300 and \$200 per annum. The Reverend Alexander Drummond was Local Superintendent.

The Local Superintendents up to 1871 were Reverends Messieurs A. Drummond, Thomas C. Usher, Mr. Wellesley Johnstone, Reverends John Alexander, Geo. Young, John Wood, Mr. Burnett, Rev. John G. Gemley and Mr. Thomas Lowrey, and the Chairmen of the School Boards up to the present time were Messieurs P. C. Van Brocklin, Alexander Kirkland, Charles Robinson (Judge, County of Perth), James Wilkes, Allan Cleghorn, Robert Sproule, William B. Hurst, James Weyms, Charles Duncan, William Grant, James Bellhouse, A. J. Wilkes, LL.B., and Doctor Egerton Griffin.

In the well-written and elaborate Report published by the School Board of 1851 for the information of the Ratepayers, and evidently prepared by the Chairman, Mr. Kirkland, they congratulate the public on, among other things, the near prospect of the establishment of a Grammar School in the Town. In 1853, two-storey brick School Houses were erected in the East, North and King's Wards, Mr. William Watt, Senior, being the contractor. The first Grammar School in Brantford was held in the small frame Cottage on Nelson Street. This was taught by Mr. Richard Tyner, an Honour Graduate of old King's College, Toronto, in 1853-4-5.

In the following year the Grammar School was united with the Common Schools of the Town, and remained so for nearly ten years, when a separation took place. Since then the High School has become a Collegiate Institute; the small brick Cottage in the East Ward, with its two Teachers, has been exchanged for the present elegant and commodious structure on George Street, with a staff consisting of a Head Master, a first and second Classical Master, a first and second Mathematical Master, a Master for the modern languages, an English Master, and a Teacher of painting and drawing. The attendance approaches 300.

In 1852, there were three Public School Houses in Brantford, with six Teachers, and a total enrolled attendance of 785 Pupils. In 1885, there were four School Houses, superior and spacious Brick Buildings, with thirty Teachers and an enrolled attendance of 2,152 Pupils. The average attendance at the first date was 324, or

41 per cent.; at the last date it was about 70 per cent. The amount paid in salaries in 1852 was \$1,860; last year it was \$9,720. The amount received from Legislative and Municipal Grants was \$1,272, against \$13,200 from the same sources in 1885.

Two Promotion Examinations were held during the past year, just before the close of the half-yearly terms, with the following results: Number of Pupils examined at the close of the first half-year, 849; number passed, 585; at close of second half-year, 1,356 examined, and passed 574.

The number that passed at the Entrance Examination to the Collegiate Institute in July was 38, in December, 37.

At the County Model School, the Session of which extended over three months, 28 Candidates attended, all of whom passed the third-class Teachers' Professional Examination at the close.

INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

The Ontario Institution for the Education of the Blind, one of the many monuments to the wisdom and liberality of the Government and Legislature of the Province, is an attractive object to all Visitors to Brantford. It occupies a very beautiful and elevated Site in the western part of the City. The Institution is for the gratuitous instruction of young persons, resident in the Province of Ontario, who, by reason of total, or partial, blindness, are unable to receive education and training by ordinary methods. It was erected in 1872, and is supported entirely by Provincial funds. The education given is equal to that of the best Public Schools, and a higher grade of Studies, leading up to University Matriculation, can be followed, if desired. Organ, Pianoforte and Vocal Music, as well as the Theory of Music, are taught to those capable of benefitting by such instruction, the musical Curriculum and grading being that of the Toronto College of Music. Pupils are eligible for the Examinations of the latter Institution, as well as for those of the College of Organists, in which some have obtained Diplomas. The industries taught the male Pupils are Willow and Cane-working and Piano-tuning. Many Graduates have proved accomplished experts in the last mentioned art. The female Pupils are instructed in such industries suited to their sex, as Machine and Hand Sewing and Knitting, Fancy Work of all kinds and Bead Work. A Class for Girls in Plain Cooking is about being organized. A well-equipped Gymnasium and a Kindergarten Class are important features. The arrangements for securing the health, comfort and moral oversight of the Pupils are as perfect as possible. Their Religious Instruction is well cared for, while non-interference with Denominational distinctions is strictly observed.

On the death of the late Principal, Mr. A. H. Dymond, the principalship of the Institution was assumed by Mr. H. F. Gardiner, who is at present in charge, with Mr. W. B. Wickens as Assistant Principal, and Mr. W. N. Hossie, Bursar. Mr. Gardiner is proving himself a progressive and up-to-date Principal, and is devoting himself with enthusiasm to the many problems affecting the Blind, which are now demanding attention, among them the care of the adult Blind. Important improvements of a structural character have been made to the Institution during his term of office.

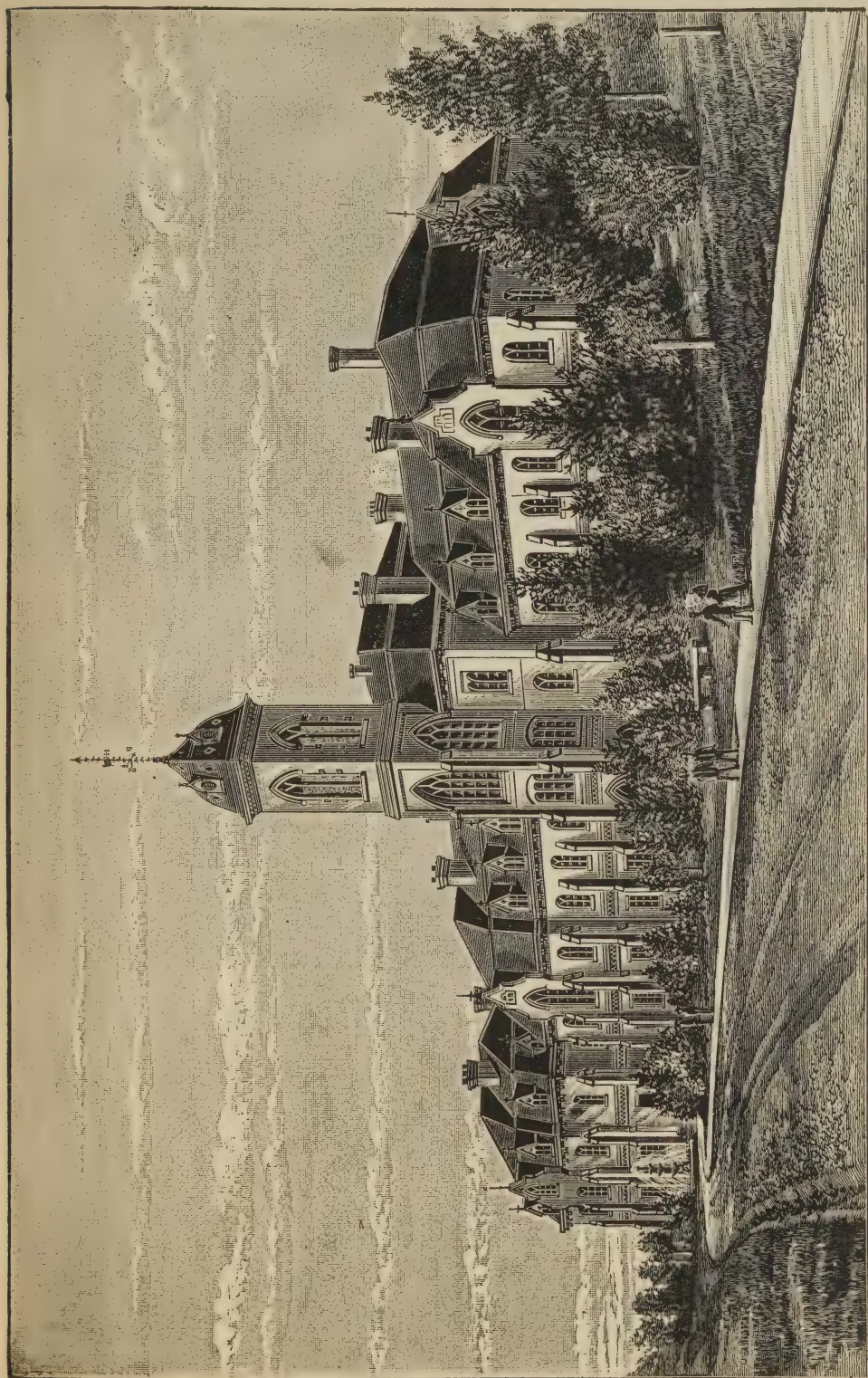
ONTARIO INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, BRANTFORD.

The Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Blind, erected at Brantford, was established under an Act of the Ontario Legislature, and

opened for the reception of Pupils on the the first day of May, 1872, with Mr. E. Stone Wiggins as Principal.

The design of the Institution was to give an ordinary English Education to blind children and youth, of both sexes, under the age of twenty-one years, resident in Ontario, together with such instruction in Music and some industrial Art as should enable the Pupils to be usefully and remuneratively employed after leaving the School. The word "blind" was so defined as to include not only the absolutely sightless, but all whose vision was so defective as to prevent them from reading ordinary type without serious damage to the Eyes. In its early years the Institution had to encounter and, as far as possible, overcome all the difficulties experienced by similar Institutions in other Countries, not the least of which was the indisposition of Parents to entrust their blind and defective little ones to the care of strangers. On the other hand, endeavours to utilize the Institution as an Asylum, or home for Pauper, imbecile, epileptic and other blind adults had to be firmly resisted. Then it was found that the facilities for teaching the Blind were limited. Books were scarce and dear, and Apparatus was defective. Gradually these difficulties have been overcome to a large extent, in some cases by the industry and inventive genius of Members of the Home Staff, and sometimes by taking advantage of discoveries made by men and women connected with other Schools for the Blind. Great results have been attained, but there is yet much to be learned, and many things remain to be done, before it can be said that the problem of making the Blind independent and self-sustaining has been satisfactorily solved. The education of the sighted with regard to the Blind is nearly as difficult as is the education of the Blind. Many people thoughtlessly assume that a blind person, who has been taught at the School to Read, Write and Cipher; to play the Piano and Sing; to Knit and Crochet, to Sew and Darn and work with Beads; to Cook, to Tune Pianos, Net Hammocks, Cane-seat Chairs and Weave Willow Baskets, should be as capable of self-support as one who can see. They take it for granted that deprivation of sight is compensated by greater acuteness in the senses of hearing, taste, smell and touch, forgetting that the absence of sight closes the door to the large majority of gainful occupations, while retarding the speed and reducing the product in the few industries that remain open to the Blind. Therefore, while it is a great blessing to the Blind to be employed, even with diminished earnings, most of them need the sympathy and assistance of their sighted fellows as long as they live. There are grades of ability among the Blind; and it no more follows with them than with the sighted that what one has accomplished all can do. The Institution at Brantford does not attempt to make a Music Teacher or Piano Tuner of a blind person who would have been an unskilled labourer if he had had sight, but adapts the instruction to the physical strength and mental ability of the person to be instructed.

Since the opening of the School, more than nine hundred Pupils have been enrolled. Some of them remained under instruction only a few weeks; others many years. Amid some disappointments, there have been many encouraging successes, and on the whole the enterprise has more than justified its cost. Teaching the Blind requires knowledge and skill, but above all patience and perseverance; it is a class of work that cannot be fully repaid by any monetary reward, work that demands especial fitness in character and temperament, as well as proper training. Mr. J. Howard Hunter succeeded Mr. Wiggins in the Principalship of the Ontario Institution in 1874, and was succeeded by Mr. A. H. Dymond in 1881, who retained



INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND, BRANTFORD.

the position until his death in 1903, when Mr. H. F. Gardiner, the present Principal, was appointed. Up to 1904 the Institution was under the control of the Provincial Secretary's Department, but toward the end of that year the management was transferred to the Department of Education. The New York "point system" of Tactile Writing is used in the Literary and Musical departments, and the Institution is now equipped with a Printing Plant for the production of Books which can be studied and read by the Blind.—(*Contributed by the Principal, 1910.*)

THE INDIAN MOHAWK INSTITUTE WORK.

A visit to the Mohawk Indian Institute, situated just beyond the eastern limits of the City, cannot but impress one with the importance of the work being carried on there under the direction of the superintendent, the Reverend Robert Ashton. In the new Building, erected a couple of years ago by the New England Company, more than a hundred Indian Pupils are under instruction, all to be turned out as well-educated young Indians, who will carry ability and energy into the various lines of industry which they will follow in later years. The Institute was established in 1850, and the work has been in satisfactory progress ever since.



MOHAWK INDIAN TRAINING INSTITUTION,
BRANTFORD.

THE MOHAWK INDIAN INSTITUTION, BRANTFORD.

Before 1827, the New England Company, (Established in 1649, Chartered in 1661-2,) opened a Day School near the Mohawk Church, Brantford, under the supervision of Captain John Brant. This Day School was gradually developed into an enlarged School for the teaching of handicrafts, such as Blacksmithing, Waggon-making, Tailoring and Carpentering for Boys, and Spinning and Weaving for Girls. In 1834, ten Boys and four Girls were boarded, lodged and taught in the School (with day scholars) and were instructed in Farming and Gardening, as well as handicraft trades. In 1844, the number was increased to between forty and fifty Boys and Girls. In some instances these, on leaving the Institu-

tion, were supplied with Tools and Materials, with which they followed their respective trades with considerable success among their own people.

In 1858, a new and more commodious Building was erected on the site of the present Institution, and the number of boarders in it increased to sixty.

The present Superintendent, the Reverend R. Ashton, came from England in 1872 to reorganize the Institution, then supposed to accommodate forty-five Boys and the same number of Girls, for which, however, there was not sufficient room, but he soon enlarged the Building.

In 1903, the old Building was entirely destroyed by fire, and the following year a more substantial building was erected and the accommodation increased for upwards of 100 pupils. The average attendance for 1908 being 118. Ten wrote at the midsummer examination for entrance to the Collegiate Institute, of whom nine passed.

BRANTFORD, January, 1910.

R. ASHTON, *Principal*.

CHAPTER XX.

BELLEVILLE'S PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1807-1909.

In a Letter to the School Board of Belleville, afterwards published in the *Intelligencer*, Mr. William Johnson wrote as follows:

To the Chairman and Members of the Board of Education of the City of Belleville.

Gentlemen,—Immediately after your last Meeting I commenced to comply with the request made by you to me that I should endeavour to procure for J. George Hodgins, LL.D., I.S.O., Historiographer of this Province, information regarding the earlier Schools of this City, which it was intended should be published by the Provincial Government in a memorial Volume.

I must express my disappointment at my researches being so fruitless.

I could have obtained many episodes of school life, but it was historical data I was looking for, and it was not available.

BELLEVILLE, 11th March, 1910.

WILLIAM JOHNSON.

During the earlier years of this, as of other communities in Ontario, educational advantages were few. In those days any man who could read, write and cipher, as far as "the Rule of Three," was considered sufficiently advanced in educational requirements to warrant him in offering himself as a School Teacher.

The present information regarding the Belleville Schools has been obtained chiefly from the five Volumes of the County of Hastings Directories; from the oldest inhabitants with the best memories, and from fragmentary, documentary evidence, which in almost every case has been verified. That valuable work, "The Settlement of Upper Canada," by Doctor William Canniff, 1869—which is the best history of the Bay of Quinte District—contains only the following paragraphs of the Schools and School Teachers of Auld Lang Syne:

"At the mouth of Myers Creek, Belleville, in 1807, Mr. James Potter taught School, but prior to that a Mr. Leslie taught. About this time there was also a Reverend Mr. Wright, a Presbyterian clergyman, who kept School. In 1809, just

back from the River, stood a little Frame School House, where taught Mr. John Watkins."

During 1827 and 1828, the Reverend John Attwood was the Pastor of the Methodist Church. He was a scholarly man who had taught School prior to his call to the Ministry. He was constrained by Belleville's citizens to open a School, to which he acceded.

From 1831 to 1834, Mrs. Moorehead had a School for Girls and small Boys in her own house.

Following the Reverend Mr. Attwood as a Teacher for Boys of all ages was a Mr. David Jones.

There was a large immigration into Canada from the British Isles, in 1823, of a superior class of people, and amongst others was Mr. William K. Blaind and family, from Scotland, father of our brave old veteran, Sergeant-Major W. H. Blaind. He had been a School Teacher "at home." After giving farming in Canada a fair trial, he found it was more to his liking to be a Teacher; and, fortunately for Belleville, Mr. Blaind, with all his ardour and ability, for full twenty years, gave himself to the instruction of the Belleville youth. During which time he had amongst his Pupils him who was afterwards the Honourable Lewis Wallbridge, Barrister, K.C., Member of the Legislative Assembly, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, and finally Chief Justice of Manitoba. Also he who is Belleville's most distinguished son, Colonel the Honourable Sir Mackenzie Bowell, Privy Councillor, Senator, Knight Commander of St. Michael and St. George, Ex-Premier of Canada.

Early in the "thirties," Mr. George Benjamin, who established the *Intelligencer* Newspaper, and who was for some years Member of Parliament for North Hastings, and one of the oldest Publicists this County has had, taught a School for the study of "the languages."

Advertisement in the *Intelligencer*, of Belleville, and *Hastings General Advertiser*, Belleville, U.C., Saturday, January the 17th, 1835:

NURSERY OF SCIENCE.

I would inform the inhabitants of Belleville and Vicinity that a School called the NURSERY OF SCIENCE will be opened in this Village, on Monday, the 5th of January, 1836.

We solicit a share of public patronage. Terms of tuition, from 12s. 6d. to 20 shillings per quarter, according to the Branches taught. Each Student to find their own Fuel.

Mrs. Holmes will take charge of the Female Department of the Institution.

BELLEVILLE, January 3rd, 1835.

JOHN HOLMES, *Preceptor*.

From 1840 to 1845, Mr. Thomas Newton and then Mr. W. R. Young had a School for Boys and Youths in the Public Hall at the corner of Front Street and Victoria Avenue.

Number Three Common School House Building was erected in 1851. The Board of Common School Trustees were determined to secure for this School a Head Master who had graduated from the then new Provincial Normal School, and were fortunate in securing for it Mr. Robert Newbery, whose abilities and genial manner were strong recommendations for the Normal School. He remained in that position until he was appointed Collector of Inland Revenue.

Miss Tapson had a School for Girls in "Murneyville" between 1840 and 1850.

In a Note which I received from Colonel W. N. Ponton, he states :

"My Grandfather, Mr. William Hutton, was under the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson Superintendent of Education for Belleville, and the Victoria and Midland Districts, from about 1840 to 1850. He organized the first Mechanics' Institute in Belleville and won gold medal for an essay on Education."

From about 1850 to 1855 the Misses Booth, afterwards Mrs. J. H. Meacham and Mrs. E. Miles conducted a young Ladies' Academy on "Taylor's Hill."

Shortly after the passage of "The Common School Act," Belleville put itself in line with its requirements, and the County of Hastings *Directory* of 1860-61 published the following:

"There are five Common Schools in the Town of Belleville, conducted upon the Free School System. The management of these Schools devolves upon a Board of eight Trustees, two for each ward. The Trustees for 1860 are Sir Mackenzie Bowell, Chairman; Messieurs G. V. Belyea, James Smith, Charles Martin, Robert Newbury, J. H. Meacham, John Macinnes and A. E. Dougall; Mr. W. K. Kerr, Secretary-Treasurer; Mr. John Kerr, Collector.

School Number One, Gilbert Street—Mr. John Macoun, Master.

School Number Two—Mr. James Thompson Bell, Master; Miss Caroline Tapson, Assistant.

School Number Three, Pinnacle Street—Mr. John B. Steele, Master; Miss Elicia Blaind, Assistant.

School Number Four, north-east corner of Church and Hotel Streets—Mr. John Burgess, Master; Miss Cathey, Assistant.

School Number Five, northern part of Coleman Ward—Miss Ann Potts, Teacher.

Of the staff of Common, or Public, School Teachers for the past fifty years two of them have attained to more than Dominion reputation, namely, Mr. John Macoun, F.L.S., F.R.S.C., Professor of Botany in Albert College, and, in 1882, appointed by the Dominion Government Naturalist for Canada. To his independent and unwearied researches in Manitoba, and what is now the Province of British Columbia, is our Dominion indebted for its first and subsequent revelations of their vastness and fertility. Also, Colonel Samuel Hughes, M.P., who, when eighteen years of age, commenced his very successful career as a Public School Teacher here, and afterwards as a Collegiate Institute Teacher, and also as a Newspaper Writer, Member of Parliament, and Military Officer.

THE FIRST GRAMMAR SCHOOL.—When Belleville was laid out for the Government in 1816, by Surveyor Wilmot, a Lot was reserved for a Grammar School. For some years before it was utilized, a "Senior County Grammar School Board" was organized, composed of the Reverend John Grier, A. M., Chairman; Doctor William Hope, Doctor Robert Stewart, Messieurs N. S. Appleby, Michael Nulty, Mackenzie Bowell, James Whiteford, Francis McAnnany, James H. Meacham, James Smith, A. R. Dougall, G. V. N. Belyea, Robert Newbery, W. K. Kerr, Treasurer; John Macinnes, Secretary.

A Grammar School was commenced in a Building which stood on Pinnacle Street, on the north-west corner of Campbell Street. The Head Master was Mr. Alexander Burdon; his Assistant was Mr. Abraham Diamond, afterwards Barrister, Editor of the *Hastings Chronicle*, and Police Magistrate. Mr. Burdon did not believe in the co-education of the sexes; therefore, he opposed very strongly

permitting Girls into the Grammar School, but a majority of the Trustees decided against him.

The Grammar School Building—a storey and a half Stone one—was finally erected, and still stands, as an adjunct to Queen Victoria Public School, and is a monument of the prevailing opinions regarding higher education of about sixty years ago.

THE FIRST COLLEGE.—With commendable enterprise, “the Methodist Episcopal Church” in Canada established in 1857 the “Belleville Seminary,” the course of instruction in which included all the branches of Common School, Grammar School, and Academic instruction, and was designed for women as well as men. The Faculty at its organization was the Reverend Gideon Shepard, Moral Governor; the Reverend A. Carman, M.A., Principal and Professor of Mathematics; the Reverend H. P. Shepard, B.A., Professor of Latin and Greek; Mr. H. B. Tarbell, B.A., Professor of Natural Science and English Rector; Miss E. A. Deaver, Preceptress and Teacher of French; Mrs. F. Crowell, Music Teacher.

University powers were conferred upon the Seminary in 1866, and it was named “Albert College,” and the ladies’ department “Alma College.”

During the “gold fever” in this County of 1866-69, the County Council endowed a Chair in Albert College of “Mining and Agricultural Chemistry,” and appointed Professor James Thompson Bell to it (father of Mr. R. S. Bell, Editor of the *Ontario* Newspaper).

The Reverend Archibald Walker, Pastor of St. Andrew’s Church, brother of Mr. Hugh Walker, for so many years a member of this Board, was the first Local Superintendent of Education for Belleville. On his retiring on account of returning to Scotland, he was succeeded by Mr. James Thompson Bell. In 1860, Mr. F. H. Rous was Local Superintendent of Education for South Hastings, not including Belleville.

In 1860 there were two Roman Catholic Separate Schools, both of which were located on John Street. The Boys were taught by Mr. Michael O’Dempsey, the Girls were under the care of the Sisters of Loretto. The Reverend M. Brennan, James Grant, and Peter Farley were Trustees.

The Provincial Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb was established at Belleville. It was opened by the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, Honourable W. P. Howland, P.C., C.B., on the 21st of October, 1870. The first Superintendent was W. G. Palmer, Ph.D.

WM. JOHNSON.

BELLEVILLE, May, 1910.

INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE DEAF AND DUMB, BELLEVILLE, 1869.

The first step taken by the Upper Canada Legislature towards providing educational facilities for the Deaf and Dumb was on January the 10th, 1838, when a Select Committee, composed of Messieurs Alexander McLean, Absolom Shade, and David Thorburn, was appointed “to report to the House upon the practicability and propriety of establishing a Provincial Asylum for the care and instruction of the Deaf and Dumb.” There is no report of this Committee on record. On December the 19th, 1839, a Petition from a number of persons in the Eastern District, asking for the establishment of a School for the Deaf and Dumb was

presented to the House, and referred to a Committee, consisting of Messieurs Alexander McDonell, George S. Jarvis, and William H. Draper. This Committee submitted a report on January the 16th, 1840, setting forth the needs and claims of the Deaf and Dumb, and recommending that steps be taken to establish one or more Schools for the Deaf and Dumb in the Province. A Bill to grant £600 for this purpose was introduced on January the 27th, but it was defeated on the motion for its third reading by a vote of 14 to 28.

The next step taken by the Legislature to provide for the education of the Deaf and Dumb was in 1854, when the sum of £15,000 was voted to purchase Dundurn Park, and there establish a School for the Deaf, and a like amount was voted for a similar School in Lower Canada; but no further steps were taken in the matter, although the subject was repeatedly brought to the attention of the Government by Members of the House.

The first Pioneer School for the Deaf and Dumb in Ontario was opened in Toronto, in 1858, by the late Mr. J. B. McGann, the pioneer of Deaf Mute education in the Province. A few months later, through his efforts, and by his solicitation, a Society was formed to assist in the organization and maintenance of the School, which continued under these auspices until 1864. This Committee in 1861 was composed of the following: The Honourable Vice-Chancellor Spragge, the Honourable G. W. Allan, the Honourable S. B. Harrison, the Reverend Doctor McCaul, the Reverend Doctor Lillie, the Reverend Doctor Green, the Reverend H. J. Grasett, the Reverend W. S. Darling, the Reverend T. Ellerby, the Reverend W. Reid, the Reverend A. Topp, the Reverend T. S. Kennedy, the Reverend Doctor Jennings, Professor Kingston, the Honourable William McMaster, Doctor Ross, the Mayor (Mr. D. B. Read), Mr. Thomas Moss, Sheriff Jarvis, Mr. J. S. Howard, and the Superintendent of the School. In this year the number of Pupils in attendance was twenty-seven. The funds for carrying on the work were provided by a Government grant, County Council grants, private donations, and Pupils' fees.

In 1864, owing to inducements held out by influential parties, the School was removed to Dundurn Castle, in Hamilton, until the Castle was sold, in 1869, and then it was removed to two adjoining houses on Moira Street and one on Emerald Street, until the Summer Vacation, when it was finally closed. The maximum number of Pupils in attendance was ninety-one, of whom ten were blind. While in Hamilton, the School was managed by a Board, composed of the Reverend Doctor W. Ormiston, Chairman; Doctor George Ryall, Secretary; the Reverend Egerton Ryerson, D.D., LL.D., Chief Superintendent of Education; Mayor Magill, M.P.P.; Judge Logie, Mr. Ebenezer Stinson, and Mr. John McKeown.

SUBSEQUENT MOVEMENTS IN ONTARIO FOR THE CARE AND EDUCATION OF THE DEAF AND DUMB CHILDREN.

As Petitions continued to be presented to the Legislature, praying that provision should be made for the care of the many Deaf and Dumb Children in the Province, the following Letter was addressed to the Chief Superintendent of Education on the subject, by Mr. McGann, a Public School Teacher in Toronto, who had opened a School in Toronto for the education of that hitherto neglected class. His Letter was as follows:—

I beg leave to inform you that there are in Upper Canada 560 Deaf Mutes in a state of worse than heathen darkness, and over 400 in a similar state in Lower Canada.

May I entreat your prayers to the Lord of the Harvest to send Labourers into this Vineyard, to break the barred portals of the ears of this unfortunate class, and send the light of the Glorious Gospel of Christ to illuminate their benighted souls?

Reverend Sir, when the Lord implants a Will He also implants a Faith in its purpose.

TORONTO, August 23rd, 1858.

J. B. MCGANN.

As the result of this appeal, a Meeting of influential Gentlemen was held in the Saint Lawrence Hall, Toronto, to consider the best means of providing for instructing the Deaf and Dumb population of the Province. The Reverend Doctor McCaul occupied the Chair, and made some remarks pertinent to the object of the Meeting. The following Resolutions were adopted:

Bishop Strachan moved, and the Mayor of Toronto seconded:

1. That an Institution, supported at the public expense, for the care and Education of the Deaf and Dumb, and of the Blind, is much required; and that, in the meantime, a Society for promoting this object be formed in this City, limiting its operations, in the first instance, to the maintenance of the Day School, which has been commenced by Mr. J. B. McGann, for the instruction of the Deaf and Dumb.

The Honourable George W. Allan moved, and the Reverend Doctor John Jennings seconded:

2. That the Society shall be designated, "The Society for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind," and shall consist of such Members as shall pay annually to the Funds of the Society the sum of \$2, or more.

The Honourable George Brown, M.P.P., moved, and Alderman W. H. Boulton seconded:

3. That the affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of nine, including a President, Vice-President, a Secretary and a Treasurer, to be annually elected by the Members at a Meeting to be called for that purpose on the first Tuesday in February, and that the provisional Committee appointed at the last Meeting be requested to act until the first Annual Meeting in 1859.

The Reverend T. S. Kennedy moved, and the Reverend William Gregg seconded:

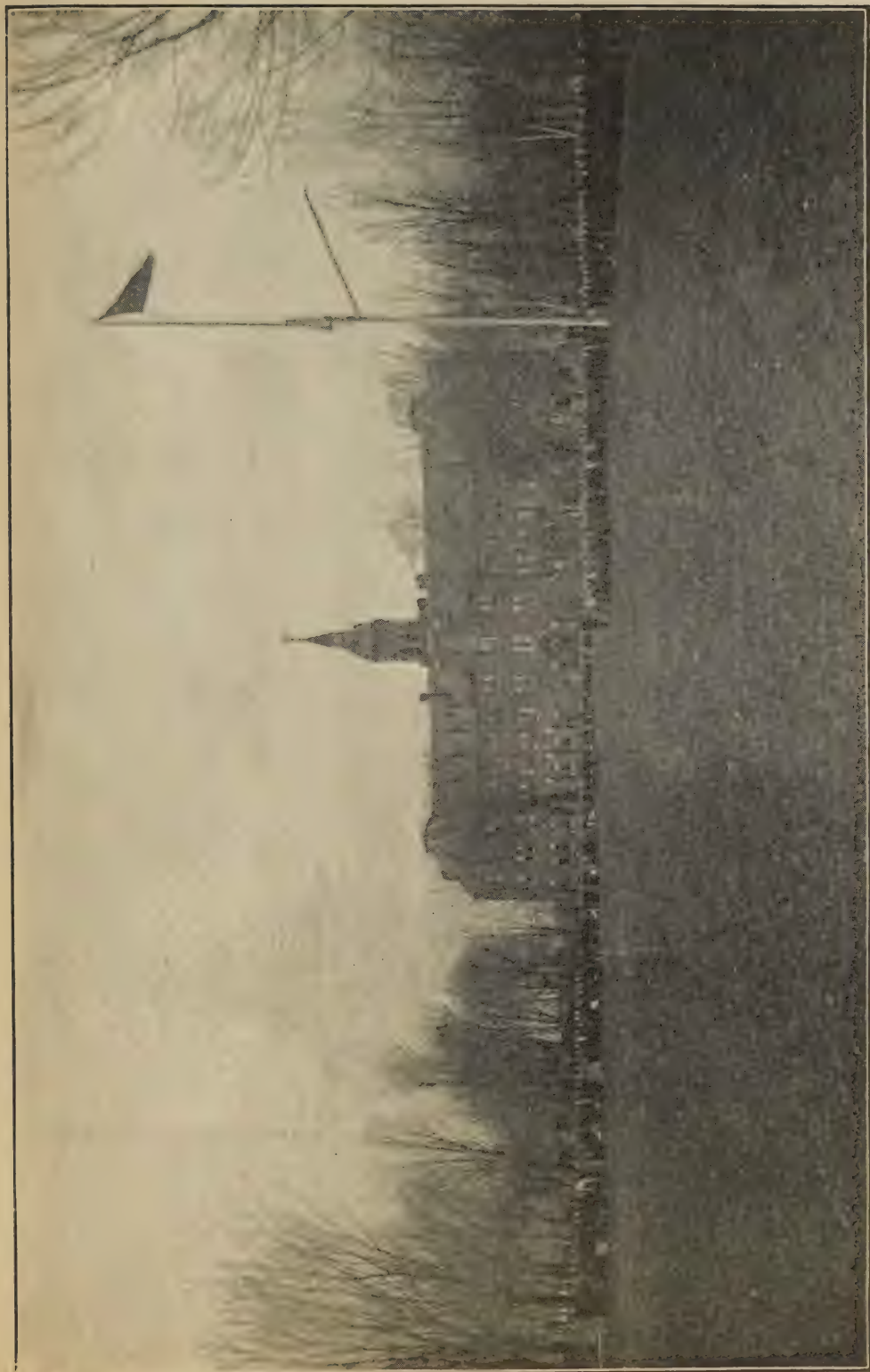
4. That an annual subscription of Ten pounds, (£10) in one sum, or in several sums of not less than One pound (£1) each, shall entitle the person, or persons, contributing that amount to nominate one Pupil for instruction, free of charge.

The Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie moved, and Mr. Walter C. Croften seconded:

5. That, if the maintenance of the Day School should be undertaken by the School Trustees of the City, the Funds of the Society shall be applied to the provision of board and lodging for indigent Deaf and Dumb, who require such aid, and that the subscribers of an amount, to be hereafter named, shall exercise the power of nomination to that Day School.

The Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson moved, and Mr. Thomas Moss, B.A., seconded:

6. That the assistance of the Government, the Legislature, the City Corporation, and the School Trustees be respectfully solicited in aid of this cause.



INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, BELLEVILLE.
EMPIRE DAY—"SALUTING THE FLAG."

There were some interesting speeches made on the subject of the Education and care of the Deaf and Mute. Several of the Children under the teaching of Mr. McGann were brought upon the platform. They showed the proficiency which they attained in reading and speaking, in sign language, to each other. The occasion was interesting, and gave evidence that the Society would prosper.

NOTE. It is gratifying to know that this two-fold subject,—that of the care and Education of the Deaf and Dumb, and also of the Blind, occupied the attention of the Legislature at a later date, and the result has been that the Province now possesses two admirable Institutions,—the one in Brantford and the other in Belleville,—for the training and education of both classes of these unfortunates,—the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind.

In 1860, and following years, urgent Petitions were presented to the Legislature from Church Synods, Assemblies, and Conferences, and from a large number of County Councils, praying for the establishment of a School for the Deaf and Dumb, with the result that in 1864 an influential Committee was appointed to inquire into and report upon the best mode of providing for the instruction of the Blind persons and Deaf-Mutes of the Province. This Committee was composed of the Honourables George Brown, A. A. Dorian, Oliver Mowat, and Messieurs F. Y. Tasse, T. S. Parker, T. Robitaille, and J. Y. Bown. There is no record of any report being made by this Committee, but, in 1866, probably in consequence of their investigations, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson was instructed to visit and gather information from the various Schools for the Deaf and Dumb in Europe and the United States. In 1868, he presented an able and exhaustive Report on the subject, dealing with all phases of deaf-mute education, and making some valuable recommendations. Thereupon the Government took prompt action, and in the following year began the erection of an Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Belleville. On October the 20th, this Institution was formally opened by His Excellency, the Honourable W. P. Howland, Lieutenant-Governor, and the Honourable E. B. Wood, representing the Executive Government. Mr. J. W. Palmer was appointed its first Superintendent, and was followed, in 1879, by Mr. R. Mathison, who retained the position until 1907, when the present Superintendent, Doctor C. B. Coughlin, was appointed. To the Building erected in 1870—(the present main building)—have since been added a Trades Building, an Engine and Laundry building, and an Isolation Hospital for contagious diseases. The Buildings are beautifully situated on the shores of the Bay of Quinte, just west of the City limits of Belleville. Since the Institution was opened, about 1,200 Pupils have been educated there, the present attendance being 255. In addition to the regular academic course, which is based upon the Public School Curriculum, various Trades are taught to such pupils as desire to learn them, the ideal held in view being to give the Pupils the education and training necessary to enable them to earn a competent livelihood and to become worthy, useful, and law-abiding citizens.*

* See Sketch of the Belleville Institution on page 172.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE CITY OF STRATFORD SCHOOLS IN 1845.

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH, PREPARED BY HIS HONOUR JUDGE WOODS.

Fifty-one years ago this month of January the first Public School was opened in what is now the City of Stratford. The first Teacher was Mr. Alexander McGregor, afterwards Deputy Clerk of the Crown in this County, who died three or four years ago in Texas.

I have always had the impression that the School was opened during the year 1844, pending the completion of the arrangements for a regularly established School under the Statute; that Mr. McGregor, a certified Teacher from Scotland, taught for some months in 1844, in what during that period would, of course, be a voluntary School. The Writer attended the opening of the first Public, or quasi-public, School opened in Stratford, and can well remember the many anxious conferences between Mr. McGregor and the Writer's Father on the subject.

Any person can see a list of the Scholars attending the first Public School opened in Stratford in 1845, in Mr. McGregor's perfect handwriting, framed and hung up in the Central School. The number is thirty-five; and two, or three, years ago I was somewhat struck with the fact that over one-half of the number were (then) still alive.

Until 1847 we have no records of our Public Schools, except such as the list of the Scholars and the mention of the Studies pursued in the Schools affords.

Stratford was not then a City, or a Town, or even an incorporated Village. So weak was the settlement that the School Section was known as Number One Union Section of Downie, Ellice, North Easthope, and South Easthope, and accordingly portions of these Townships were taken in, in order to give a sufficient population to support a School. This continued until after the year 1852.

In those earlier days, Market Square was still covered with forest trees, or only newly cleared. Albert Street, in front of the Windsor Hotel, was either uncleared of the original Beech Trees, or covered with Brush Heaps, while the remainder of the settlement, for the most part, was primeval Forest. I can certify to the fact that in those days a small boy, in endeavouring to reach a point nearly opposite the Convent, from where Knox Church now is, got lost in the Bush; and, remembering his instructions, followed a cow track, and came out at the Tannery, now Smith's, which, strange to say, was more accessible and central, or appeared to be so, than the place where the Convent now stands. Many may have noticed the apparently inexhaustible Well at the Railway Station Platform. Later on, and as the surroundings became better cleared up, the neighbourhood of that Spring was the favourite ground for those who were large enough to carry a Gun, and to capture a Partridge.

The School, if legally organized, was so organized under the Act 4th and 5th Victoria, Chapter 18, which was passed in 1841. Although there were previous School Acts, they were repealed, and the Act referred to, applicable, as it was, to Upper and Lower Canada alike, may be justly said to be the foundation of the Public School System of this Province, although, in 1853, an Act was passed which was made to apply to Upper Canada alone.

The Act of 1841 provided (1) for a permanent Fund for Common Schools in Upper and Lower Canada of \$200,000 annually; (2), early, in 1844, the Provincial Secretary was appointed a Chief Superintendent of Education for the two Provinces, with an assistant in each; (3), making the District Council a Board of Education, with certain defined powers; (4), enabling the Townships to elect five Common School Commissioners, with duties defined, one of which was to "exonerate poor persons from the payment of Teachers." Another was that one of their number should see to matters generally, and board the Teacher around, etcetèra; and report. It is worthy of remark that the Teacher must be a "Subject of Her Majesty by birth, or Naturalization." If any such Commissioners were elected in this part of the (then) Huron District, the record is lost.

It ought not to be overlooked that in the School Act of 1841 we had a distinct recognition of the principle of Separate Schools. I quote the Section:

Section 11; "Provided always, and be it enacted, that whenever any number of the inhabitants of any Township, or Parish, professing a Religious Faith different from that of the majority of the inhabitants of such Township, or Parish, shall dissent from the Regulations, arrangements, or proceedings of the Common School Commissioners, with reference to any Common School in such Township, or Parish, it shall be lawful for the inhabitants so dissenting, collectively, to signify such dissent, in writing, to the Clerk of the District Council, with the name, or names, of one, or more, persons elected by them as their Trustee, or Trustees, for the purposes of this Act, and "it shall be lawful for such dissenting inhabitants by and through such Trustees——— to establish and maintain one, or more, School, or Schools; and —— receive their proportion of the monies appropriated by law."

In the School Acts of 1843 and subsequent School Acts applicable to Upper Canada the Separate School principle was recognized.

Thus it will be seen that Separate Schools in this Province have their root and origin in much older legislation (that of 1841) than is generally supposed, and that whatever the merits, or demerits, of the late Sir John A. Macdonald as a Statesman may have been, he was only in after years honestly carrying out to its legitimate conclusion what his predecessors had established in regard to Separate Schools.

In 1846 the School Act was passed, 9th Victoria, Chapter 17. By this Act Trustees in Cities and Towns were enabled to hold School Lands as a Corporation; and by Chapter 20 of the same year, was established that system which, with various alterations and amendments, may be fairly said to be that in force in Cities and Towns to this day. * * *

By Section 6 the Council of each District may appoint persons to be District Superintendents; (2) District Councils to divide Townships into School Sections.

The District Superintendents, (Sub-Section 7 of Section 13), shall prevent the use of all unauthorized foreign School Books in the English branches of education, to recommend the use of proper Books, etcetera.

Section 32 provides that Separate Schools may be established for Protestants and Roman Catholics in any locality. This Act was passed on May the 18th, 1846.

Now, then, we have a kind of key to why we have no records, or, rather, Minutes, apart from the list of Pupils of the Stratford School, for the three years prior to 1847. Mr. Alexander McGregor was, in those days, a most careful man, and would have been sure to have fulfilled his duties to the letter. The "Trustee"

era had not come in; and, while there seems to have been a provision for keeping a record, no such duty was assigned to the Teacher.

Assuming that Mr. McGregor commenced teaching in 1845, it is within the memory of the Writer that he ceased teaching some time in 1846. The new Act came into force in that year, and here begin the established records of the Stratford Public School, as Union Section Number One of Downie, Ellice, North and South Easthope Townships.

This is the first entry in these records:

"The Trustees, Messieurs James Woods, Vanstone, and Hunter on February 10th, 1847, concluded an agreement with Mr. McKee as Teacher for one year, at a salary of £56."



STRATFORD PUBLIC SCHOOL.

Mr. McKee was, so far as the Writer can remember, a gentleman, and a man of fair education. He came from the West Indies, and died a short time after his engagement.

The James Woods mentioned as one of the first Trustees was the Father of the present Judge of this County; Mr. Vanstone the Father of ex-Alderman Vanstone.

A Mr. William Broomhead did teach in the School for a time, although his name does not appear in the School records.

The Trustees, on July the 20th, 1847, concluded a temporary agreement with

Mr. George Purday, conditional that both parties are pleased with each other, at the salary of £54 per year.

The Trustees not being satisfied with Mr. Purday, and the commercial venture of Mr. McGregor not having turned out to be successful, his services were again available, and, on the 10th of November, 1847, his re-engagement is recorded in the Trustee Minutes as at £85—\$340 per year.

From this time until the end of 1852, Mr. McGregor taught the Public School of Union School Section Number One, Downie, in Stratford; and it is just to say that no teacher ever did better work under the circumstances in which he was placed.

On the 11th of January, 1848, a Meeting was held, at which Mr. Thomas M. Daly acted as Chairman, (Father of the present Minister of the Interior,) Mr. Peter Reid was appointed Trustee in the place of Mr. Vanstone, retired. He was a respected and, at one time, a prominent citizen. He served well as a Trustee.

During 1848, the Trustees had troublous times with sickness, which broke out in the School and families in the neighbourhood, and appeals were made to parents to withdraw their children so afflicted.

Up to this time Mr. John Bignall had been Inspector of Public Schools for the Huron District. He suddenly left the limits, for cause, and was succeeded by the Reverend Mr. Fletcher. Mr. McGregor taught us our Arithmetic thoroughly, and we became experts at making short cuts as the result.

At this time politics ran high, and got into the School. The Rebellion days were not long past, and Colonel Prince was a household word. Our leading Boy, (afterwards Mayor of Stratford), was Colonel Prince and an old friend of mine, who still lives in Ellice.

In this year there was made a very interesting "Annual Report of the Trustees of Union School Section Number One, in the Township of Downie to the Superintendent of Common Schools for the Huron District for the year ending the 31st of December, 1848."

I extract from it: "Total amount received £80, 12s, or \$322.50; and paid to the Teacher; Number of Pupils on Roll, 65; average attendance, 57. Our outfit was four small Maps, and a Blackboard. Building, Log, size 30 by 20; no Library. Visits by District Superintendent, one; Clergymen, none; District Councillors, none; other visits, none; total visits, one." Such was our record for 1848.

This report was beautifully written and prepared by Mr. McGregor, the Teacher.

Thus it will be seen that even in those early days this Section had become remarkable for what Lord Dufferin in one of his speeches calls "the most important branch of home manufacture."

During the year 1849 there seems to have been the usual trouble about collecting the School Rates. There is correspondence with the Inspector and evidence of careful examination of the accounts.

During the year 1850 there was the usual trouble over the uncollected School Rates.

An application was made by a Widow in July of this year, and granted, for the admission of a child, who is now a prominent citizen of this City, for free tuition. It was granted, and probably resulted in moving the public to more quickly consider the question of Free Schools, a matter of the greatest importance.

On the 8th of January, 1851, Mr. Reid's term having come to an end, Mr. John Sharman became his successor, and so the Board stood in 1851: James Woods (senior Trustee and Chairman), Peter Woods and John Sharman. On the day of their election, besides dealing with the ordinary business, and after re-engaging Mr. McGregor, they published the following Free School notice:

"Notice is hereby given to the Free-holders and House-holders of School Section Number One, Downie, that a Public Meeting will be held on the 21st day of January, 1851, for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of petitioning the Municipal Council of said Township to assess the rateable property in said School Section for the payment of the Teacher, defraying incidental expenses, etcetera, and making the School Free of any charge to all persons of school age within the Section. Signed by James Woods, Peter Woods, John Sharman."

Herein lies the germ of the Stratford Free Schools of to-day

On the 21st of January, 1851, in pursuance of the above notice, a most important Meeting was held. The Chairman was Mr. Robert Monteith, a man of considerable force of character.

"(1) Proposed by the Reverend Mr. McPherson and seconded by Mr. William H. Hine: That, in the opinion of this Meeting, a Free System of education is the most satisfactory, being attended with little or no trouble to the Trustees, and, at the same time, is best calculated to promote the future intelligence, morality, industry, prosperity and independence of the Country."

"(2) Proposed by Mr. McCulloch, and seconded by Doctor Hyde, That it is the wish of this Meeting to avail itself of the provisions of the present School Act, to assess the taxable property of School Section Number One, Downie, (Union,) composed of parts of the Townships of Downie, Ellice, North and South Easthope, for defraying educational, incidental and other expenses connected therewith, which are, or may be, incurred in said School Section for carrying out educational purposes, in order that the School may be opened to all persons of school age within said School Section."

"(3) Proposed by Mr. Robert Kay, and seconded by Mr. Segmiller, That the Trustees of said Union School Section, Number One, Downie, be requested to apply to the Municipal Council of the Township of Downie to carry out the foregoing Resolutions, according to the first Clause of the 18th Section of the School Act, Chapter 48, 13th and 14th Victoria."

Another important event in the history of the School occurred in this year, videlicet, the appointment of a female Teacher. Miss Annie Watkins Coleman is the name of the first female Teacher employed in the Stratford Public Schools, the appointment having been made on the 7th of October, 1851. The School Roll of the old School House for the quarter ending September, 1851, is the last one containing the names of Girls as well as of Boys. A Room was secured on Erie Street, and there the Girls were taught as long as the old School House occupied the Site of the present Central School.

The School Roll for this year shows that one scholar, aged fifteen, had this record: Reading 5th class—Arithmetic, proportion and above, Grammar, History, Writing, Mensuration and Algebra. Two brothers, aged respectively twelve and thirteen have the same record, except that Algebra was dropped. Thus it will be seen that even in those days a good many subjects were taken up even by the small boy, and in all cases the Teacher required the work had to be well done.

The pupil last referred to is Mr. Alphaeus C. Morton, late M.P. for Peterborough in the British House of Commons. The Writer had the pleasure of

meeting him in the House of Commons two years ago last September and spending two or three hours with him after a separation of over forty years.

The additional importance of Stratford being named the County Seat, doubtless suggested the necessity for a new School House. Accordingly Mr. J. E. Linton proposed, and Mr. James Woods seconded, a Resolution proposing a Public Meeting to consider "as to the erection of a new School House to be built of brick," and other matters.

The meeting was accordingly held, when Mr. John C. Daly was appointed Chairman, and Mr. J. E. Linton recorded the proceedings. The Resolution of January the 21st, 1851, in favour of Free Schools was ratified and the following Resolution was passed by a large majority:

"That the respectability of the Town, the health of the Scholars and Teacher, (and, as a means of enhancing the place,) require the erection of a new brick School House, and that the Trustees be requested to consider and forward the same for the best interests of the School Section, consistent with economy."

For some reason the Girls' School had been closed, in 1852. The School tax imposed this year was at a rate of $\frac{1}{2}$ d in the pound upon all the taxable property in the Section. And here we have the first effort to put into force the Resolutions of January the 21st, 1851, in favour of Free Schools. Up to this time each Parent, or Guardian, paid a Fee for each pupil sent by him to School, and this gave the Teacher a great amount of extra work and trouble.

On the 5th of March, 1852, Miss Eliza W. Greene was appointed Teacher of the Girls' School, which was re-established.

On the 12th of January, 1853, Doctor Hyde being appointed Chairman, Mr. Andrew Monteith was unanimously appointed Trustee for the next three years, in room of Mr. P. Woods, who retired, and it was further unanimously carried that the School be Free for the present year. Mr. James McGregor's application for situation as Teacher at £60 per annum was received and accepted.

This closes our record, so far as I have it. We placed the School in the hands of excellent men. The foundation of the future success of the School had been laid broad and strong. A School for Girls had been provided and a Free School established. Stratford was about to become a County seat. Railways followed in a few years, population increased apace, and probably there is no Town or City, of nearly the same size in Ontario in which the School accommodation in all branches is more amply provided or, in which the School System has more rapidly expanded.

The Writer commenced his Public School career with Mr. Alexander McGregor in 1840, and closed it with him, when he ceased teaching in 1852.

Of those named as Trustees, or as taking part in the Meetings, all are gone, with the exception of Mr. Andrew Monteith, and only three, or four, of those referred to in the Minutes are left. Most of them lived to a good old age, the exception being Mr. Peter Woods, who was possessed of excellent abilities. He was cut off by an accident at the early age of thirty-seven, in the year 1858. Of the others who took an active part in our School proceedings was the Reverend Mr. McPherson, who was a man of marked ability, but almost everyone remembers him.

Mr. W. F. McCulloch also was well educated,—was the largest land-owner in these parts, and possessed of excellent ability.

Doctor Hyde, everyone liked, but he was not always beloved of the boys,

as he attempted on one occasion to stop coasting from the School House to the Bridge. As we grew older, and knew more, we all learned to respect and like the good old Doctor.

Mr. Daly attended Mr. Alexander McGregor's School for one or two terms. (Sketch contributed by His Honour Judge Woods.)

W. S. DINGMAN, *Mayor*.

STRATFORD, July 30th, 1909.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE EARLY AND LATER SCHOOLS OF THE CITY OF CHATHAM, 1832-1909.

In 1832, Chatham's first School House, (a small Frame Building), was put up on the Site of the present Central School. This Building was used continuously until 1851, when the Foundation Stone of a two-storey, four-roomed Brick Building was laid by the late Mr. William Eberts.

One of the first Teachers in the first School was the late Mr. Norman S. Freeman, and the Teacher longest associated with that School, as Principal, was Mr. James Birch.

In 1852, another Frame Building on Head Street in North Chatham was in use as a School House, and, in 1861, this was replaced by a two-storey Brick Building at a cost of \$3,000, and, in 1869, this Building was enlarged at a cost of \$2,000, additional.

In 1868, a one-storey Brick School House, known as the Payne School, was built on the corner of Adelaide and Murray Streets, which, with subsequent improvements, cost about \$4,000. This School was named after Mr. R. K. Payne, who was for very many years a prominent Member of the School Board.

In 1872, a substantial Brick Building was erected at a cost of \$8,000, on the corner of King and Princess Streets, for the accommodation of the coloured children, who had previously attended School in a Frame Building, which, in its turn, replaced a Log Building, put up for that purpose in 1840. As Chatham was one of the ports of refuge for runaway Slaves from the United States in the early years, the number of these unfortunate people in the Town made it necessary to furnish Separate Schools for them; but their numbers had decreased so much in 1891, that they were allowed to attend all of the Schools in the Town, and the "Coloured School" was soon abandoned and closed, and was sold for other purposes. In 1882, a two-storey Building, in which was employed eight Teachers, was erected on Forest Street to serve for all the pupils in North Chatham. The original cost of that School House was \$12,000, which, with subsequent additions and improvements, cost \$15,000. The additions made this School House an exceedingly handsome Building. It is called the McKeough School, in honour of the late Mr. William McKeough, and his son, George T. McKeough, M.D., who have successively been prominent Members of the School Board, and each, in turn, its Chairman for over fifty years.

When this School was opened the Head Street School was closed, and the Building afterwards sold.

In 1870, a two-storey Brick School House was built on Queen Street at a cost of \$8,000. It afforded substantial accommodation for six Classes, and was known as the Chrysler Ward School.

In 1896, the old Central School House was torn down, and upon its Site, was erected a handsome Brick School House, in which twenty-three Teachers were employed. A subsequent addition to the Building increased the accommodations so that thirty Teachers were engaged. The whole cost of the outfit was \$50,000 and the Building is not excelled for adaptability and for architectural beauty by any School in the Province. Mr. J. W. Plewes has been the Principal of this School since its erection, and, until 1908, it has been the Kent County Model School. It accommodates 1,200 pupils. When this Building was opened, the Payne School and the Chrysler Ward Schools were closed and the Buildings sold.

CHATHAM COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE. The first School for secondary education, in Chatham, was known as the County Grammar School, built in 1855 on the corner of Church and Murray Streets, at a cost of \$6,000. The first Principal was Mr. George Jamieson, M.A. In 1876, this Building was replaced by a more commodious one, which again was enlarged and remodelled in 1880. An addition was built to it in 1909, at a cost of about \$20,000, making it practically an entirely new School House. This Building is now one of the hand-somest in the Province and accommodates 700 pupils, and, besides the Class Rooms has large Auditorium, Commercial Rooms, Laboratories, and a large Gymnasium.

The Wilberforce Educational Institute of Chatham for the higher Education of Coloured children, a pretty, two-storey Brick building was erected on the corner of King and Prince Streets in 1887. This School was formerly held in a frame building on Wellington Street; the Institute was first established in Dresden in 1840 and afterwards removed to Chatham. It is kept up by proceeds of a bequest (\$36,000 invested funds) for that purpose, but there is practically no attendance now, although the Teachers are still paid. The Institute was incorporated March 2nd, 1872. It was first established in Dresden in 1840, as the "British North American Institute," and then, when it was removed to Chatham in 1872, it was united with the "Nazery Institute," and the name of *Wilberforce Institute* was then given it. These Institutes were established through the generosity of philanthropists who sympathized with the runaway Slaves, and who desired that the means of an elementary and higher education be placed within their reach. The name of the noted William Wilberforce indicates the sentiment that actuated the first movers in this matter.

While the coloured children here have now the advantage of the Collegiate Institute, yet the expenses are still being paid to the Wilberforce Trustees, and the School is still kept up, although there are very few children to attend it. The Nazery Institute was a similar School, named after Bishop Nazery, a Coloured man who held that dignity in the "African Methodist Episcopal Church."

W. H. G. COLLES, *Inspector.*

CHATHAM, February 8th, 1910.

Mr. Plewes, the Principal of the Central School, has furnished me with the following brief, yet comprehensive, sketch of the Chatham Schools.

The first School House in Chatham was a one-storey Frame Building, erected on the Site of the present Central School.

About 1850 a one-room School House was built on Head Street, (now Grand Avenue), for the Pupils living on the North side of the River Thames. Miss Pratt was its first Teacher.

In 1850, that School House gave way to a two-storey Brick Central School House. At first but two Rooms were used, but, at various times, Partitions were altered and more Rooms were used. Some of these Rooms were fitted up in the old gallery style.

Chatham was very fortunate in the matter of School endowment. A large block of Clergy Reserves land, centrally situated, being given to the Public School Board. The sale of this land provided sufficient funds for building the Schools which were required by the growing town.

A four-room School House was erected on Queen Street, afterwards increased to six and eight Rooms. In 1875, a two-storey Brick School House was erected on King Street East, for the Coloured Pupils. This attempt at segregation of the Black race was only partially successful, and, owing to repeated agitations on the subject, the plan was abandoned. Recently the Building has been used as a Trades School, under the name of the Woodstock Institute.

Later the North Chatham School House was replaced with a more commodious Building of two and afterwards four Rooms. This, in turn, gave place to the present McKeough School House, one of the finest Twelve-Room School Buildings in Ontario. This School has been famous for its novel adaptations, picnics, Boys' Brass Band and other unique features of School work, which have made the name of the late Mr. James Brackin, (for twenty-five years its Principal), somewhat noted throughout the Province.

Another East End Ward School was the Payne School, which was closed, as also was the Queen Street School, when, in 1896, the New Central School superseded all the Schools south of the River. This Twenty-Room Edifice stands on the main corner in the City. It is of commanding appearance, and is equipped in the most modern style. Perhaps its most striking characteristic is its art collection, which is not surpassed by a similar collection in any School in Canada. Among its past Principals are Inspectors Ballard of Hamilton, Maxwell of Essex and Colles of East Kent.

J. W. PLEWES, *Principal.*

CHATHAM, February 19th, 1910.

Mr. Thomas R. Harris, who was Secretary of the Board of Trustees of the Collegiate Institute in 1855, in a letter to the Education Department of that date, reports that

The first Grammar School, built on the land granted by the Government for that purpose, was opened in Chatham in 1855. The Reverend Mr. King of Bunton, who had been appointed Trustee about 1852 by Lord Elgin, procured the services of Mr. Jameson as first Head Master. This Building continued to be used as a Grammar or High School until the pressure of numbers for higher education compelled the Trustees to erect, with Town and County Grants, the present Building, which was designated in January, 1887, by Order in Council, as the Chatham Collegiate Institute.

CHATHAM, 1887.

THOMAS R. HARRIS, *Secretary.*

Mr. A. McColl who was Public School Inspector in Chatham in 1877 reports to the Education Department on the State of Schools in that Town as follows:—

The state of the Schools is, upon the whole, as satisfactory as could be expected under the circumstances. The attendance was more than usually affected by sickness. There is, however, no doubt, but much of the irregularity of attendance is owing to the want of due care and attention on the part of the parents themselves, who exact services from their children during school hours. The absence of children from school is, however, a matter often of necessity; but the evil effects on themselves, and others, are not the less real.

Toward the latter part of the year, the giving of Merit Cards was discontinued, as it was found that they were not carefully preserved. A record is, however, kept of the standing of pupils during each week; such as *who* were deemed worthy of merit cards; *how many* were awarded, and *for what*? If the Board determine to give Prizes, they will be able to learn the standing of each pupil during the year, or period of attending school.

The "Pupils Weekly Report" has been in use since the latter part of the year, and the good influence of it has been apparent. There has not been, *practically*, any lack of School accommodation. There are Separate and Private, as well as Public, Schools.

There is desk accommodation for 1,140 pupils in the Public Schools; allowing 9 square feet for each pupil, there is accommodation for 1,090; allowing 10 cubic feet for each pupil, there is accommodation for 1,248.

According to the Census taken by the Board according to law, the number of children in Chatham between the ages of 5 and 16 was 1,946.

The area attached to the Central School was enlarged last year by the addition of an adjacent Lot of about 555 square yards.

Nine Pupils were admitted to the High School from the Chatham Central School, during the year 1876.

All the Teachers who were in the service of the Board during the latter part of 1876 have been secured for another term.

The Professor of Music has also been retained.

There was no addition made to the Library in 1876, but I am happy to say that at its last meeting the Board voted a sum for the purpose of replenishing it.

CHATHAM, February 6th, 1877.

A. MCCOLL, *Inspector*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN THE CITY OF ST. THOMAS, 1824-1854.

NOTE. In Letters, which the Editor of this Volume received, while compiling the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, the following historical sketches relating to early education in St. Thomas were sent to him:—

One correspondent wrote:

About the year 1829, St. Thomas, with a population of 300, was laid out as a Village. The villagers were seemingly of a superior class, for as early as 1824, at a Public Meeting of the inhabitants it was resolved to erect a School House in which, to use the quaint phraseology of the time, "the Classical Languages should be taught." Until

such a building could be got a Grammar School was opened by Mr. Stephen Randall, to whom belongs the distinction of having been the first Classical Master of St. Thomas. He taught in a leased building, in the upper Room of which was also held the Court of King's Bench, the Judge of which was the late Judge Sherwood, and the King's Attorney the late Sir John Beverley Robinson. With such distinguished neighbours the School could not fail to be a success, and it was. The same year Colonel Malhon Burwell presented the inhabitants with a Building Lot of thirty-six square rods in area, and conveyed it by Deed to His Majesty King George the Fourth for school purposes. and on it was erected a Public and a Grammar School House in 1825. The Grammar School was then removed to its new location and was known as the Talbot Seminary. Mr. Randall continued teaching there for several years, followed by the Reverend David McKenzie, John Walker, the Reverend John Fraser and others, and later by Mr. John Millar, B.A., afterwards Deputy Minister of Education, who taught as Principal for many years and in a more pretentious Building than the old Seminary.

Many Teachers since Mr. Randall's time have come and gone, but the same spirit that imbued the people of the "long ago," still holds good with those of the present, and the good work of the Seminary, Grammar, or High, School is still continued with unflagging zeal in the present, and not a few pupils, "men of mark," can look back with thankfulness at the facilities they had of enabling them to fight the battle of life that the higher education in the old and affectionately remembered School House enabled them to attain.

Mr. Edward M. Crone writes:

About the year 1840, two persons, Messieurs Bennett and Holt, were engaged as Teachers, and, evidently, with good results, for they retained their position for several years,—one of them for nearly ten,—as Public School Teachers.

The higher fee charged by the Public Schools in these early days of school teaching gave rise to Private Schools. * * * Among the first to establish a Private School in St. Thomas, was the wife of Mr. Crane, the Public School Master, and she taught with such success as almost to deplete her Husband's School, which eventually caused his resignation. Their Schools were succeeded by Mr. James Drake, who taught a Private School for some years very successfully. This led the School Trustees, in 1855, to look out for men of greater efficiency to fill the position of Teacher in their Public School.

Messieurs Hugh and John McLean were then engaged. * * * They soon raised the standard of Public School Teaching, and they were ably followed by Messieurs George Hutton and Ewen Cameron, who severally filled the position of Principal of the Public School.

In 1855, the Trustees of the High and Public Schools became united, and, in 1868, the Trustees, by resolution, made the School Free for resident Pupils. The present Incumbent, as Principal of the Public School, Mr. W. Campbell, has held the position for seventeen years, and has successfully and satisfactorily managed the school during that time.

THE ORIGIN, CONDITION AND PROGRESS OF SCHOOLS IN ST. THOMAS, 1853.

From the School Reminiscences of St. Thomas, by Mr. James H. Coyne, M.A., F.R.S.C.

My School recollections go back to the Spring of 1853; and, after three and a half years at the Grammar School, I matriculated at the University of Toronto. Nearly opposite Ann Street, was the old Grammar School, of St. Thomas, a one-storey Building, with shutters on its many windows. Only a few feet to the north was the two-storey Building used for the Common School. Both were Frame structures.

The first Teacher, Mr. McTaggart, only remained a short time, when the late Mr. Archibald McLachin, who had previously taught in Aldborough, was appointed. Among later Teachers in the old Common School, I remember Mr. Robert Alexander, (1854), Mr. Thomas L. Lindop, and Messieurs John and Hugh McLean. Mr. McLachin and Mr. John McLean left teaching and went into business, the former established the *Journal* and the "McLachin Book-store." Of the Teachers I have named Mr. Alexander alone adopted teaching as his life occupation. Entering upon it at St. Thomas in 1854, he had completed the half century before he retired from the profession, being then, as now, a resident of Galt.



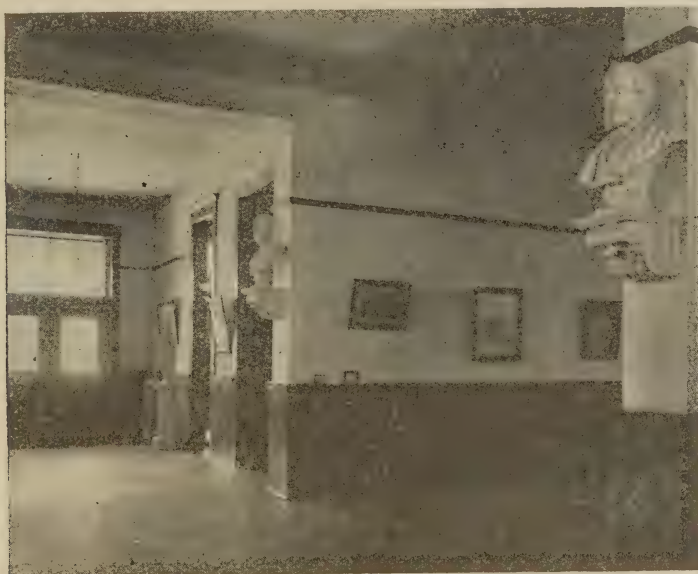
ST. THOMAS SCHOOL ON A GALA DAY.

In the year 1856 the London and Port Stanley Railway was opened, and in preparation for the expected increase in population, a large Brick School House, with four Rooms, was erected on the Davis Farm, where the Wellington School now stands. It was called the Central School, and Mr. John McLean was its first Principal. I well remember the procession of Teachers and Scholars from the old to the new Building, and how proud we were of our improved quarters and the large Playgrounds. Mr. McLean was succeeded about 1857 by Mr. W. R. Bigg, who still survives at Belleville. The School Apparatus consisted of Blackboards and a few Maps. Mr. Bigg introduced the teaching of Science, with illustrative experiments. Parents and Pupils were interested in his proposal to supply the School with Suitable appliances. Tickets were sold by the Pupils at 25 cents each in the Village and surrounding Townships, and Lectures and Experiments in Chemistry and Electricity, then incipient Sciences, were given by him in various places in the County and elsewhere. The Education Government Depository bonus doubled the amount thus raised, and in this way Mr. Bigg succeeded in furnishing the School with a complete set of Astronomical and Geographical Maps, Geological Cabinets, an Electrical Machine, Leyden Jars, and Chemical Apparatus; and the

Walls were lined with framed pictures of Animals and Birds. Scientific experiments were also given in the School. All the Boys and Girls joined hands round the room to receive electrical shocks. Some stood on small platforms resting on glass Insulators, and were then brought in contact with the Machine and, in the doing so, much amusement was caused.

Mr. Bigg's Assistant and successor was Mr. Alexander Hutton. He was a famous cricketer: but ill health induced him to give up teaching and he died near Brockville.

Mr. Nelson Burns, B.A., was then Head Master. The pupils were few in number. For Seats we had a long Bench, or Form. The Master sat at the Table near the centre of the Room. We stood in a row to recite, and those who missed went to the foot of the class. It was a great triumph for a Pupil to remain at the head of the class for a long time. Classics and Mathematics,



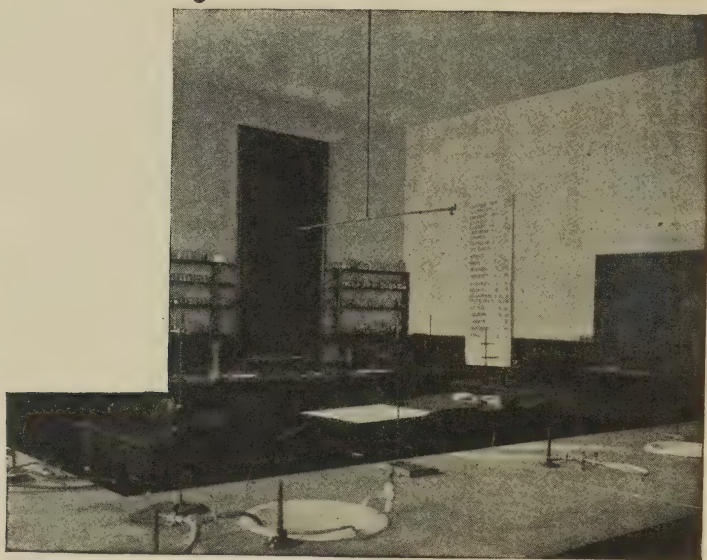
PART OF THE INTERIOR OF ST. THOMAS PUBLIC SCHOOL.

but especially the Classics, were regarded as the proper subjects for Grammar Schools. Mr. Burns, who was an excellent Scholar, added to this teaching the subjects of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy, Voice-training and Elocution. He was followed by Mr. Launcelot Younghusband, M.A., a Teacher of great energy and enthusiasm, which he communicated, in some measure, to his Pupils. He soon filled up the little School Room, so that we had at one time more than forty Pupils, of whom a goodly number were Girls. He introduced the teaching of singing, which was a break in the monotony of School Exercises, and which was greatly appreciated.

Mr. Younghusband's Successor was also a thoroughly competent Teacher, Mr. W. Napier Keefer, B.A., now a retired Surgeon of the Indian Army residing at Galt and afterwards in Toronto, and better known as Major Keefer. Already he was interested in military matters. The Fenians were becoming active early in 1866, and threatening to invade Canada. A number of us Boys

of sixteen and upwards enlisted in the old St. Thomas Rifles. Others went into the Cavalry. Mr. Keefer acted as Drill instructor to the Rifles and the Home guard during the excitement. I remember well the Bugle alarm sounding through the Streets of the old Town, and more than once the Sergeant, or Corporal, coming to the Grammar School to summon us to the standard. After the raid in June, on our return from Sarnia, a great Public Meeting was held in the old Court House to do honour to the Volunteers, when Miss Mockridge, (afterwards Mrs. Trew), delighted the audience with her rendering of popular martial airs, especially, as I remember: "Tramp, tramp, tramp, Ye loyal Britons."

In 1866, Mr. Keefer being still Head Master, The Grammar School Building was moved up to the Central School Grounds on Wellington Street, the Grammar and Common Schools being then united under one Board of man-



INTERIOR OF ST. THOMAS SCHOOL LABORATORY.

agement, and, in this way, for a brief period I came under the instruction of Mr. Ewen Cameron in some of the English branches. He was an able and thorough Teacher.

These were all the instructors with whom I came in contact, as far as I can remember. Differing in temperament and in their special training, all were conscientious as well as capable and successful Teachers. The Survivors, and the memory of those who are no more, are held in the highest respect by their grateful Pupils.

A feature of the old Schools was the quarterly, or half-yearly, public Examinations. The Pupils put on their best clothes and best manners; the School Room was a bower of Evergreens; the Teacher's desk was a solid mass of Roses and Lilies. The Fathers and Mothers were present in large numbers. Trustees deemed it also a duty to attend. The School Room was filled with Visitors, some seated on Chairs, or Benches, and more standing up. The Classes were thoroughly Examined by the Teachers, Visitors occasionally put-

ting test questions. By the correctness of the answers the school and the Teachers were judged. The best Pupils were, of course, put prominently forward on these occasions. Prizes, sometimes very numerous, the gifts of generous Citizens and Farmers, were distributed. The Donors, or other prominent Visitors, made pleasant and complimentary Speeches and handed out the Prizes. The Pupils walked up the Aisles bashfully and hesitatingly to receive the reward and acknowledgment of their toil and perseverance, amidst the plaudits of Visitors and of their less fortunate Fellow-Pupils.

At the Grammar School there were public "Exhibitions," sometimes held in the Court House, at which Pupils and ex-Pupils recited Poetry and sang, and the Principal read his Reports. At one of these Exhibitions, Mr. Warrick Thompson and I sang a then popular song, "Rock me to sleep Mother"; and were heartily applauded, the more so as the hour was then late. On the same occasion, the late Doctors John Fulton and Duncan McLarty, ex-pupils of the School recited Campbell's famous dialogue poem: "Lochiel! Lochiel! Beware o' the Day!" Both were well received.

In my early days Boys and Girls were taught in separate Rooms. The new Central School in 1866 brought them together in the highest Room; but it was some years earlier that Girls were admitted to the Grammar Schools. In the meantime the question was debated in the Press, in public Meetings and in Parliament.

The Common Schools were not free in my time. My Father was the first in our Town to agitate for Free Schools. The Schools in St. Thomas were free, by popular vote, before the Statute of 1871 was passed, requiring that all the Schools should be free throughout the Province.

Teachers of to-day exhibit the same self-sacrificing devotion to duty, the same ardent interest in their work, as in the old Days. Canada owes much to the pioneer School Masters. Now, as then, the national welfare depends largely on the work and influence of the teaching profession. It is gratifying to know that they so heartily feel and acknowledge their responsibilities. From the very beginnings of Upper Canada, our Forefathers and the United Empire Loyalist Settlers were heartily willing to spend and be spent in the cause of education, much to their honour.

With the History and traditions of "the wonderful Century" to inspire us, it is not likely that Ontario will fail to keep pace in educational progress with the onward march of civilization.

PRESENT DAY PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN ST. THOMAS.

Extract from the Address of the Public School Board of St. Thomas, 1906.

It is with pleasure that I present a short review of the work of the past year,—one of the most successful in the History of the St. Thomas Board of Education.

The St. Thomas Board of Education has been alive to the practical trend of the education of to-day. Some few years ago the Commercial Department was added to the Collegiate Institute and it has fully justified its existence, under the able guidance of Doctor A. Voaden. This year a step farther was taken, and a Manual Training Department was organized in the Wellington Street School. These Classes are under the charge of Mr. Edward Faw, a specialist

in this Department, and a former Teacher in our St. Thomas Schools. Pupils from the Collegiate Institute, Separate Schools, Wellington, Myrtle, and Balacava Street Schools attend these Classes.

I am pleased to state that Inspector Leake reported very favourably on our Manual Training Classes, and on their equipment, and in December we received our first Grant for them of \$227.

The introduction of Manual Instruction into the Schools of Ontario a few years ago, was due to the generosity of Sir William McDonald, who has manifested such deep interest in all that concerns the intellectual development of the people of Canada.

Manual Training is by some confused with Technical Instruction, or Industrial Education. The latter is special and applicable directly to the Arts and Industries, while the former is general and valuable, for reasons which sustain other subjects on the Curriculum. The constructive and artistic aptitudes of children should be educated, as well as the intellectual and emotional. "Educate the whole Boy" should be the Motto.

It is hoped that the near future will see a Technical School established in St. Thomas. To-day the great industries of the world are relying more and more on the application of scientific knowledge. From the Trade Schools and the Technical Schools and Universities of Germany came the young men and women who have created industrial Germany. Possibly, the 1907 School Board can influence the Ontario Government to locate one of its proposed Technical Schools in St. Thomas.

The question of teaching Domestic Science will come before the new Board this year and should receive favourable consideration.

The Education Department will give a fixed Grant of \$200 a year, 20 per cent of Teacher's salary over \$500 and will pay the cost of equipment in five annual instalments.

During the year we were favoured with a visit from the Honourable Doctor Pyne, Minister of Education, and his estimable Wife. He expressed himself as being highly pleased with the St. Thomas Schools and equipment.

Our Cadet Corps, under the able direction of Captain Jones, maintains its high character as the best in the Province.

During the "Made-in-St. Thomas" Exhibition, of 1906, our Schools displayed excellent work; the Art work was especially commented on by Visitors competent to express an opinion on the subject.

NOTABLE DEVELOPMENTS IN THE SCHOOL WORK OF ST. THOMAS IN THE YEARS 1900-1906.

Extract from the Report of Inspector Silcox to the School Board.

The past seven years have been marked by many changes in the Public School work of St. Thomas and its methods, as marked in their results. The changes in the Grounds and Buildings, which began in 1898, are still in progress. First of all there has been a revolution in the practical teaching of Arithmetic as tending to promote industrial skill. Teachers realize, now, that the basis of Arithmetic is measurement, and that Pupils must become familiar with the "units of measurement" through actual experience in measuring. At first this took the form of measuring objects for the mere sake of measuring; but, later, the making of useful articles from paper, or cardboard, gave more

interest to the measuring, without in any degree lessening its value. The opening of the Manual Training Room in September, 1906, marks another step in the progress of this industrial idea. More care and accuracy are required in working with Wood than with Cardboard. Still finer measuring must be done, and greater care must be exercised in working in Iron, and this will be the next step in the development of Arithmetic as the science of measuring.

NATURE STUDY. In the same year, 1900, a course in Nature Study was outlined for each grade in the Schools, to take the place of Object Lessons in the School Curriculum. So far as known this was the first definite Course outlined for any system of Schools in Ontario, although many Teachers taught this subject, and taught it well, twenty, or even fifty, years ago. The Course, as outlined then may be found in Morang's *Modern Nature Study*, pages 313-318. That Course has been supplanted by the Prescribed Course, issued by the Education Department in 1904.

The visible and practical results of the "Nature Study" idea in St. Thomas have been Museums in three of the School Buildings, Garden Plots on all the School Grounds, interest aroused in Home Gardening by the distribution of Seeds to the Pupils, Flower Shows in 1904, 1905, 1906, and the formation of the St. Thomas Horticultural Society in January, 1906. The Gardening idea is the most valuable of recent developments in our educational work.

ART EXHIBIT. On September the 21st, 1906, in connection with the "Made-in-St. Thomas" Exhibition, the first Art Exhibit, the work of the Pupils in the Public Schools, was made. The development of this work during the years 1905-1906 has been phenomenal. Much good has been accomplished already by the increased interest of Pupils in School Work, as well as by the development of latent talent of a very promising nature. St. Thomas is proud of the Young Artists who have made themselves known in the Dominion. There will be more of that kind of Progressive Art Work in the future.

CONSTRUCTIVE WORK. The work in the primary grades is becoming more and more of the nature of the Kindergarten. The Paper and Cardboard work, Raffia weaving and Woodwork now carry this principle of expression by the hand through the grades up to the lower forms of the Collegiate Institute. Art work, in the form of Pencil Drawing and of Colour Work, is simply another phase of this mode of expression.

Physical Training is well attended to by Captain T. H. Jones. Each Teacher now tests the sight and hearing of the Pupils and keeps a record of the same. The Floors are kept oiled, so that practically no dust rises from them. Of the Collegiate Institute, Doctor Seath, Provincial School Superintendent, reported, "I do not think there is another School in the Province in which the work of the Caretaker is so satisfactory." The same may be said of our Public School Buildings. Corporal punishment is being restricted, and should eventually disappear in that "good time coming" when the School room will be the happiest place for children, because the work done there will appeal to the natural interests of the child.

The staff of forty Teachers is, I think, considerably above the average in all those qualities which make good Teachers, and the increased work done by the Pupils in the various subjects is generally excellent, especially in the essential subjects of Arithmetic, Spelling, Reading and Writing.

The accommodation provided by the Board of Education is considerably

in excess of present needs, but the introduction of Kindergartens and of Domestic Science, which cannot be long delayed, will be greatly facilitated because no increase in accommodation will be needed. The expense will, therefore, be limited to the cost of equipment and to an increased monthly pay sheet for Teacher.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE ORIGIN, CONDITION AND PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN THE CITY OF WINDSOR, 1854.

The history of Education in the City of Windsor began in 1854, when what was then but a Hamlet was organized into a Village corporation, with a Municipal Council and a Board of School Trustees. The only School then in existence was one situated on the north-west corner of Windsor Avenue and Pitt Street, a small Brick Edifice, capable of accommodating about fifty scholars.

The first thing then before the Board of School Trustees was to provide proper School Houses for a population that was rapidly growing, owing to the introduction of the Great Western Railway during the first year of the Village Corporation. The Board decided that two School Houses should be built, one for the Protestants and one for the Roman Catholics, and after some time, a third School was provided for the children of the Coloured people. This arrangement was carried on for some time, until difficulties arose respecting the School for the Coloured people, when it was maintained that it was contrary to law to continue the School for the Coloured children, and it was finally merged in the Public School.

The Public and Roman Catholic Separate Schools were continued for many years. In the year 1901, it was determined by the Roman Catholics to withdraw from that arrangement, and establish for themselves a Separate School, under the Statute in that behalf. The final separation took place at the beginning of 1902. As the property of both Schools was held in the name of the Public School Board at the time it was established, some little difficulty took place in the division of the property. An Act was passed in 1903 to adjust the matter, by the appointment of one of the Superior Court Judges to act as Arbitrator, whose judgment was accepted, and the rights of the Separate School to its property was recognized.

In 1858, what was then known as the Grammar School had, up to that time, been taught in the Town of Sandwich, and the Board, which was then connected with the School, was appointed by the County Council from the time when Windsor became a Village, with its Reeve as a Member of the County Council. The Board connected with the Grammar School was largely represented in Windsor. The School was removed to Windsor in 1858, and was ultimately united with the Public Schools in 1864, and has so remained ever since.

In 1871, the growth of population made the Schools in use so inadequate that provision was made for the erection of new and larger School Houses. Plans and specifications were prepared for two Buildings—one for the accommodation of

the Grammar and the other for the Public Schools, with six large Rooms for the Public School, and one large Room, with folding doors in the centre, for the High School. One in the Public School for the Separate School. The erection of these Schools took place in 1872 and 1873, the cost of which amounted to nearly \$30,000. It will thus be seen that the expense of erecting buildings and the cost of increasing the number of Teachers soon became a large item of expense. The erection of a High School Building, separate and distinct from the Public Schools was felt to be a necessity. This was provided for, and a School House was erected in 1888 for the High School, with rooms sufficient for the accommodation of upwards of 300 Pupils, which, in 1908, were in attendance. The School accommodation in that year was found so insufficient that four additional Rooms were built.

There were at this time six Schools under the charge of the Public School Board in different parts of the City, with fifty separate Rooms, valued, on the Assessment Roll, at \$159,000, with forty-five Teachers.

ALEXANDER BLACK, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

WINDSOR, August 12th, 1910.

CHAPTER XXV.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN THE CITY OF FORT WILLIAM, 1872-1907.

FORT WILLIAM School System dates back as early as 1872, when in a small Frame "Shack" Miss Warner commenced her duties as the first Teacher. As Teacher she was followed by the Misses Groom, McKellar, and Fregeau. In 1877 another Room was opened in West Fort William, and, in 1884, a two-storey Frame Building was erected there.

In 1887, a fairly modern two-storey Frame Structure was erected and used jointly as a School Room and for Church Services. In 1895, a modern eight-roomed Brick School House was built, and on February the 13th, was opened with six Teachers. Mr. John Ritchie, our present Inspector of Schools, was Principal. A few years later a High School was opened in the same Building, and, in 1901, a four-roomed School House was built, and, in 1905, a third one. In 1907, our present High School was built, which now ranks as a Collegiate Institute.

The past few years has seen a great advance in School Buildings, in order to keep pace with the growth of the City. We have now Seven School Houses, which, together with the Grounds and equipment, aggregate a value of \$410,100.

The Fort William Schools have now over forty of the best Teachers to be found in Ontario.

T. W. RUTLEDGE, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

FORT WILLIAM, January 25th, 1910.

CHAPTER XXVI.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN THE CITY OF PORT ARTHUR,
1872-1909.

The first Public School was established in the City of Port Arthur in the year 1872, when this place was known as Prince Arthur's Landing, a Village on the north-west of Lake Superior. The School was opened in a vacant Dwelling House, and the first Teacher was Mrs. Woodside, who was soon afterwards assisted by Miss Warren. In 1875, the first regular School Building in the Village was erected. This Building consisted of two Rooms—an upstairs Room and a downstairs Room—and was put in charge of two Teachers—Miss Langvell and Miss Bowerman. In 1885 the School House was moved back on the Lot and four new Brick Rooms were added to the front, thus making six Rooms in all.

The Village of Prince Arthur's Landing having now become the Town of Port Arthur, Rooms were opened for School purposes in the Basement of the Methodist Church, and also in the Town Hall. A Roman Catholic Separate School was also opened in the Town. A High School was established in 1885, in connection with the Public School. A new Brick School House was built the next year, and a staff of regularly qualified Teachers was engaged. In 1898, further additions were made to the Central School Building, when it was increased to a twelve-roomed Building. The School population having been very greatly increased, it was found necessary to make a considerable increase in the number of the Schools. In 1904, the old Methodist Church Building was bought by the School Board and fitted up as a Ward School. Since 1906, two excellent modern Ward Schools have been built in the North and the South Wards, and a very substantial School Building has been erected in the Hill Ward. The Board of Education, in 1909, commenced the erection of a One Hundred Thousand Dollar Collegiate Institute Building. This Building will be completed and ready for occupancy on the first of September, 1910.

The Board now employs thirty-four Teachers, and it is more than probable that the number will be very considerably increased during the present year.

J. W. MORGAN, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

PORT ARTHUR, January 24th, 1910.

PART II.

ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC, AND GRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN THE TOWNS, VILLAGES AND TOWNSHIPS OF ONTARIO, 1785-1910.

PRELIMINARY HISTORICAL NOTE.

I have already, on page 287 of the Twenty-Eighth Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, shown that in the year 1785,—six years before the passing of the Constitutional Act of 1791,—Schools were established at Kingston, and that between the years 1786 and 1807 Schools were established in Prince Edward District, and at Cornwall, York, (Toronto), Bath, and other places. Of these Schools the most noted were those of Kingston, York, Cornwall, and Bath, which were in charge of the Reverend Doctor John Stuart, the Reverend Doctor Strachan, and Mr. Barnabas Bidwell, Father of the Honourable Marshall Spring Bidwell, Speaker of the House of Assembly in 1835.

Other noted Schools are referred to in Chapter XXVIII. of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada.

It was my intention to have inserted these historical records of the establishment of Schools in the Towns, Villages, and Townships of Ontario in alphabetical order, for the convenience of after reference, but, as they were received in no consecutive order of Time, or of alphabetical order, I have inserted them chiefly in the order of their comparative importance as representing the older Towns and Villages of the Province. From the Index which I shall append to their Record, reference can easily be had to any particular Town, or Village, etcetera, in the list.

THE NOTED GRAMMAR SCHOOLS OF CORNWALL AND YORK, 1805-1807-1823.

It is interesting to be able to realize what was the practical character of the training, as well as the nature of the studies, which called forth the ability, and stimulated the intellectual zeal of the pupils who attended the noted Schools taught by the Reverend Doctor Strachan at Cornwall and at York, from 1805 to 1823. Many of these pupils rose to eminence, either as Judges, Members of the Legislature, or of the Bar, or as Ministers, and most of them, whose after career was known, have left behind them an honourable name.

I have been enabled to examine the contents of three voluminous "Merit Books" of the Cornwall and York Schools, of which the Reverend Doctor Strachan was successively the Master, which contain copies of original compositions, and statements of the merit and standing of the Pupils. They cover the period of from 1805, (with intervals), to 1823.

In these Records, Doctor Strachan has carefully noted the standing and Progress, at the Examinations, of the Pupils under his charge. He was the better enabled to do this from the fact, as stated by himself, that:

It was my practice to study and note the character and capacity of my Pupils as

they entered the School; and, to this discrimination, which gave correctness to my judgment, many of these Pupils owed the success which they afterwards achieved.*

At the end of each Examination, Doctor Strachan had the principal Boys to copy into these Record Books their compositions, in prose and poetry, and the translations from, or into, Latin, given in, or recited, by the Pupils at the yearly Examinations. The note in regard to them, written by Doctor Strachan on a fly-leaf, is that "Originals only are copied at full length."

It is clear, in looking over these youthful efforts of the Pupils, that the System adopted, in the Schools of Cornwall and York, must have been very thorough, as it was comprehensive. The nature of this training is explained in full detail, on pages 41-46 of the First Volume of the Documentary History of Education, so is Doctor Strachan's practical method of dealing with each individual Boy.

The first entry in the Merit Book of 1805, (see below), is a poetical "Address" by John Beverly Robinson, afterwards Attorney-General, and Chief Justice, of Upper Canada.

Other Pieces followed, among them one by Henry John Boulton, (afterwards a Chief Justice); "Geography," by Archibald McLean, (afterwards a Puisne Judge); "Natural History," by John Bethune, (afterwards Dean of Montreal); "History, as well as the Epilogue," by Jonas Jones, also afterwards a Judge. In addition, a Parliamentary Debate is recorded, in which John Simcoe Macaulay, Henry John Boulton, John Bethune, Archibald McLean, John B. Robinson, John Macaulay—all noted men afterwards—and others, took part.

At the close of the Examination of 1807, a request was presented to the Master of the Cornwall School. It is unique of its kind, and shows what a bond of union had existed among the Pupils of the School, and how they appealed to the Master "to be the centre" of their communication with each other in the future. The following was the request which the pupils of the School presented to Doctor Strachan:

To the Reverend John Strachan:

We, the undersigned, sensible that the happiness of this Life chiefly depends upon the cultivation of the mind, and in the indulgence of those innocent affections which interest the heart, are anxious to preserve an affectionate remembrance of each other; now that circumstances occur which produce a separation. In testimony of our mutual regard which we desire to preserve toward each other during the rest of our lives, and which is founded on the most disinterested principles, we most willingly join in soliciting our Tutor to be the centre of our communication; as we are well assured that he is highly interested in our future happiness.

Should this, our general wish, meet his approbation, we pledge ourselves to keep in mind those correct habits which he has endeavoured to render familiar to us, and ever to cherish those pure principles of virtue and religion, which we have been taught. And, should our success in life be equal to what our education may lead us to expect, we shall most willingly exert our influence in disseminating useful knowledge; nor shall our gratitude fail in supporting, as far as we are able, the just claims of the Academy over which our Tutor presides.

CORNWALL, 5th of August, 1807.

JOHN B. ROBINSON.

This request was also signed by John Macaulay, Jonas Jones, Archibald McLean, John McLean, George Ridout, and Henry J. Boulton.

* See also page 211 of the First Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, 1791-1876. On pages 41-46 of the same Volume, a very full sketch of the mode of teaching and the management adopted by Doctor Strachan in the Cornwall and York Schools is given.

To this appeal the Reverend Doctor Strachan replied as follows:

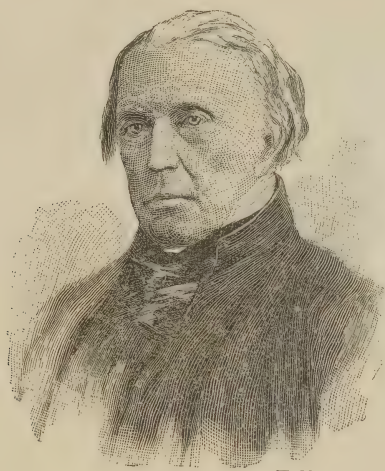
To the Pupils of the Cornwall School:

The many fond recollections which the thoughts of his companions at School bring to his mind, induce your Tutor cheerfully to concur in any measure calculated to preserve the Friendship which you may have imbibed for each other, vigorous and pure. The partiality which you express for the Seminary at which you have been taught is highly creditable to your understanding and your hearts.

CORNWALL, 5th of August, 1807.

JOHN STRACHAN.

Notes of the standing of the Pupils in the Cornwall and York Schools, from 1807 to 1823—with copies of their original compositions—are all contained in the “Merit Books.” They form a most interesting record of what is practically the school history of a number of Boys who rose to eminence and distinction in this and the adjoining Province of Quebec. One feature of the system of education



THE REVEREND JOHN STRACHAN, D.D.,
Head Master of the Cornwall Grammar School in 1803.

which Doctor Strachan adopted with great success, was that which he described (in a Letter on the “Management of Grammar Schools,” addressed to the Reverend A. N. Bethune,—his successor as Bishop of Toronto),—as “Parliamentary Debates.” That was, some noted subject debated in the British House of Commons would be chosen. A number of Boys on each side were selected, who committed to memory parts of the speeches made by such noted members of the House of Commons as Pitt, Burke, Fox, Sheridan, Walpole, and others, and delivered them with more or less spirit—subject to the criticism of a Committee appointed by the Master. This practice, and the discipline which it gave, produced admirable results in the readiness and success of these same Boys, when they took part afterwards in the debates of the Canadian Legislature.

Under Doctor Strachan, apt Pupils of the early days had gathered a mental strength that was a credit to the Master. Parents recognized the vigorous efficiency of that Master, and felt that they could entrust the intellectual development of their sons to the guidance of a man whose heart was in the work, and who strove

to impart knowledge that would bear fruit when their children had reached manhood. * * *

The system pursued by Doctor Strachan in the Blue School at York, and previously at Cornwall, was in harmony with the sound methods he adopted in the Parish Schools of Scotland. In the advanced Classes the Pupils prepared for one another a series of questions on topics selected, this interlocutory exercise being carried on in the presence of the Master, whose word interposed, as occasion required, in the correction of any errors that might occur. Another favourite method of inspiring emulation was for Pupils, who knew anything of elocution, to challenge one another in a reading, or recitation, after which, in the presence of the Class, or entire School, the contest took place, the voice of the whole School awarding the palm of victory, subject to review by the Teacher,—and a possible reversal of the award by him. * * *

THE HISTORY OF THE CORNWALL GRAMMAR SCHOOL, 1803.—The first School in Cornwall, of which there is any record, was the one established by the Reverend John Strachan, in the year 1803. This School, up to 1807, was carried on as a private enterprise, when it came under the provisions of the District (Grammar) School Act of that year, (1807). The Cornwall Grammar School soon became known through the length and breadth of the land. The list of Mr. Strachan's Pupils shows the names of many who were in their day, the leading men in Canada.

Cornwall had the honour of having the first Grammar School in the Province. In the year 1803 the Reverend John Strachan, D.D., opened the School, and in the year 1806, the first Grammar School Building was erected. This Building, was a cold, bare Room, void of paint, Windows six feet above the floor, filled up with long Desks, at each of which eight or ten Boys sat—the Seats being common Benches, without backs. The accommodation provided for Teachers and Scholars in the Cornwall High School, from its first start, in 1806, until as late as 1877, was very poor.

In 1856, a small brick School House was built on another Lot. It was an improvement on the old one, but was by no means comfortable, or adequate to the purposes for which it was intended. It was used for twenty years, when the present commodious Building was erected in 1877, at the corner of Fourth and Sidney Streets. This Building was a two-storey Brick Building of four Rooms, which was enlarged in 1905-6, doubling the accommodation. Cornwall now possesses one of the finest High School Buildings in Eastern Ontario.

The attendance for many years was small, and it was not until 1884 that three Teachers were employed. In 1901 there were five Teachers, and an average attendance of 107. There are 320 on the roll for 1906, with a good average attendance, and a Staff composed of eight Teachers.

The Centennial of the School, 1806-1906, was celebrated in 1906.

By an addition to the School House, made two years ago, the size of the Building has been doubled, and the School now has accommodation for Two hundred and fifty Pupils.

The High School building is pleasantly situated and well lighted. It is heated by steam, and the class rooms have good ventilation.

The Science Room has been fitted up in the most modern and approved manner.

The best seating and desk accommodation has been provided.

Six typewriting machines are in use in the Commercial Department, and more will be added as occasion requires.

The Building, Class Room equipment and teaching staff are now of Collegiate Institute rank.

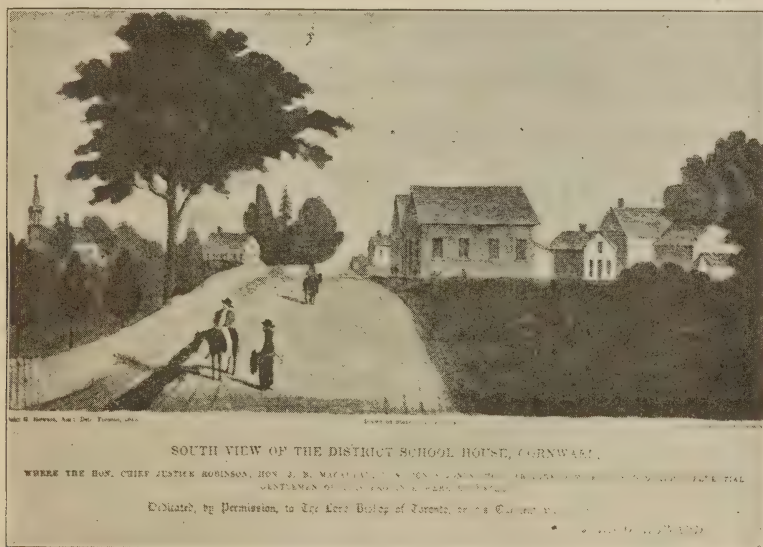
The High School Board is progressive, and the Teachers are enthusiastic in their work.

Games for Boys and Girls are encouraged within reasonable bounds.

A Military Cadet Corps has been formed in connection with the School.

Students are prepared in the High School for Junior and Senior Teachers' Examinations, a Business career; Matriculation in Arts, Medicine, Law, Science, Divinity, Pharmacy and Dentistry; for Honour Matriculation and for Entrance to the Royal Military College.

Staff of Teachers: Messieurs. A. E. Maclean, B.A., Principal, Specialist in English, History, French and German; James Nugent, Mathematical Master; J. W. Crewson, B.A., Specialist in Classics; H. B. Fetterly, M.A., Specialist



CORNWALL SCHOOL HOUSE, BUILT IN 1803.

in Science; A. F. Birchard, Commercial Specialist; A. D. Norris, B.A., Assistant Mathematical Master; Miss C. Wegg, B.A., Assistant in History, and Miss R. E. Healy, B.A., Assistant in English.

A. E. MACLEAN, B.A., *Principal*.

CORNWALL, March, 1910.

Among the many Pupils which attended the Cornwall High School in the early days were the late Honourable Chief Justice Macauley, the Honourable Chief Justice Robinson, the Honourable Chief Justice McLean, the Honourable Chancellor Vankoughnet; two Premiers of the Province of Ontario, the late Honourable John Sandfield Macdonald; the Honourable J. P. Whitney, K.C., LL.D., and many other prominent public men.

The School at Cornwall had an excellent reputation. At its Desks sat the

scions of all the leading and prominent families of the old Midland and other Districts, while from the Home District many were sent to obtain the advantages which York from 1800 to 1815 did not possess. The names of the scholars enrolled are familiar on the pages of Canadian history and their gratitude was marked as late as 1833, when forty-two of the old Pupils testified their love for their old Master by presenting him with an engrossed Address, accompanied by a substantial piece of Silver Plate. The Address was a pleasant exposition of the views of the old Pupils, in that it admitted that: "Our young minds received there an impression which has scarcely become fainter from the time of the deep and sincere interest which you took, not only in our advancement in learning and science, but in all that concerned our happiness, or could effect our further prospects in life." This generous tribute to the Master's skill touched the heart of the Reverend Doctor, and, in his reply, pregnant with many truths, he said: "It has ever been my conviction that our scholars should be considered for the time our children; and that, as parents, we should study their peculiar dispositions if we really wish to improve



CORNWALL HIGH SCHOOL, BUILT IN 1806.

them, for, if we feel not something of the tender relation of parents towards them, as pupils, we cannot expect them to be successful in their after career."

After Doctor Strachan moved to York, in 1812, the School was carried on by Reverend John Bethune, (afterwards Dean of Montreal,) until 1814. In that year the following notice appeared in the *Canada Gazette*:

PRESIDENT'S OFFICE, UPPER CANADA, KINGSTON, 31st May, 1814.

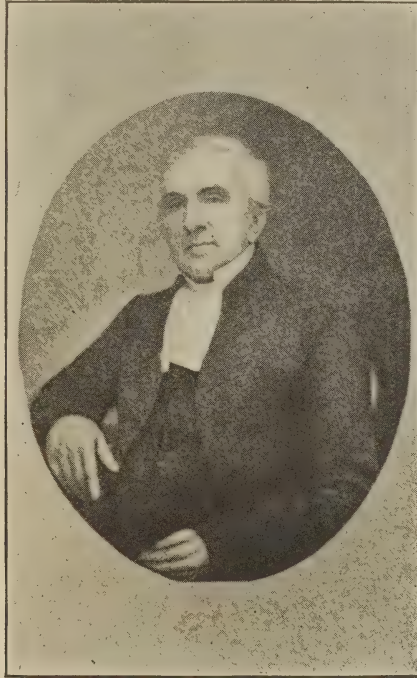
His Honour, the President of Upper Canada, George Gordon Drummond, Esquire, has been pleased to appoint the Reverend W. D. Baldwyn, B.A., to be Teacher of the Public Grammar School in the Eastern District, from the 6th instant, *vice* the Reverend John Bethune, resigned.

The Reverend W. D. Baldwyn was succeeded by the Reverends Joseph Johnston, Henry James and Harry Leith.

No record is now in existence of any of the Common Schools kept before the passing of the Common School Acts of 1816-1820. . . . The old School House that stood on Lot Number Ten, north side of Second Street, was built

either in 1816, or 1817. This School House appears to have been sufficient for nearly all the Common School children for several years. In 1834 a School House was built on Lot Number Nineteen of Third Street, and a School was established there in connection with the Congregation of the English Church. Other Schools were opened from time to time in different parts of the Town.

In 1827, the Grammar School was placed under the charge of the Reverend Hugh Urquhart,* who was a most successful Teacher. He remained in charge until 1840. Among his Pupils were the Honourable John Sandfield Macdonald and Philip VanKoughnet; their Honours, J. F. Pringle, and D. S. McQueen,



THE REVEREND HUGH URQUHART, D.D.,
Head Master of the Cornwall Grammar School, 1827.

County Court Judges; the Reverend J. F. S. Mountain, D.D., and Messieurs M. R. VanKoughnet, Archibald John McDonell, Barristers; John Molson, William Molson, Bankers; Robert and George Hamilton, Merchants; Moss K. Dickenson, M.P., and J. J. Dickinson, M.D. In a report to the School Board the Trustees say: We desire to express our unqualified approbation of the Reverend Hugh Urquhart, the talented and gifted Master of the District Grammar School; and heartily congratulate this community in possessing such a man to preside over the education of their youth,—a man who unites in himself the character of a Gentleman, Scholar and a Christian.

* The Reverend Doctor Gregg, in his "History of the Presbyterian Church in Canada," (1855,) thus speaks of Mr. Urquhart: "Mr. Urquhart was a native of Ross-shire, Scotland educated at King's College, Aberdeen. . . . Soon after his ordination he came to Montreal, where he was engaged for some years as a Classical Teacher. . . . On the 18th of February, 1827, he came to Cornwall (as Minister) . . . He taught the Eastern District Grammar School until 1840. . . . From 1847 to 1857 he filled the Chair of Church History in Queen's College, Kingston, but still retained his position as Pastor of the Congregation in Cornwall. In 1857 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Aberdeen. He died at Cornwall on the 5th of February, 1871, aged 78."

At a Public Dinner given to the Honourable John Sandfield Macdonald in 1870, he thus referred to his early school days:

"My friend, Judge Jarvis, has referred to my early life, and has very properly remarked that this is the country that offers the widest field to the industrious, or to, a man of energy, if he only possesses a modicum of brains. . . . It is true what the Judge states that I arrived in Cornwall forty years ago next autumn. . . . I was engaged in a dry goods store. But the Judge has told you that I was not satisfied with that state of things. I went to the School here, which has had a reputation it may be proud of ever since the time of the late Bishop Strachan. It was the School that educated the Boultons, the McGills and the Jarvises. In that School I entered, and there I had to strive with those who were able to be maintained by their parents. I worked with them at a great disadvantage, and would have succumbed but that I was cheered on by my venerable Preceptor (the Reverend Doctor Urquhart). Many others have struggled in that School of whom Canada should be proud. One of them particularly. He was one of the brightest and most talented of the men our Eastern District can boast of. But Providence has thought proper to take him away from his sphere of usefulness. Need I say that I refer to that ornament of the Bench, the late Chancellor VanKoughnet. Were Doctor Urquhart able to boast of no other pupil but that honourable gentleman, he might have retired on his laurels. If that old gentleman had not sent me a letter of encouragement I would not have been here, as I was about to break down for want of means. This letter was written in 1835, and is as follows: It shewed what was thought of me by one who had the most perceptive idea of the ability of his pupils. This letter had the effect of making me bear up in my struggle with my superiors in position, and was as follows:

"These certify that the bearer, Mr. John S. Macdonald, was a pupil in the Eastern District School, from the 19th of November, 1832, to the 23rd of December last; that during that period his industry and application were close and assiduous, and that his progress in the several branches of study, to which he directed his attention, was highly respectable, and very considerably exceeded what is usually made in the same space of time; that the perseverance manifested in overcoming the difficulties to be encountered at the outset of a Classical and Mathematical education called forth the particular remark and approval of his Teacher, as indicating considerable energy of character, and as an earnest of future success in the prosecution of his studies. Moreover, that his general deportment during the same period, was most exemplary, and becoming, evincing at all times a kindly disposition towards his fellow students and a most respectful deference to the discipline of the School; and that, if the good opinion and good wishes of his Teachers can on any occasion profit him, he is justly entitled to both."

"I owe all the spirit of independence which I have maintained throughout my career, to my learning and attendance at that School."

Mr. C. J. Mattice, of Cornwall, says:

Cornwall will always occupy a prominent place in the educational history of Canada. It was here that the first Grammar School was started, known throughout the length and breadth of the land as the "Cornwall Grammar School." His Honour Judge Pringle, who was educated at this School, gives a very interesting description of it in his Book. He says that the Building, which still stands upon its original Site, on Lot eighteen south side of the Second Street, was built by the late Bishop Strachan, while he was Rector of the Episcopal Church here.

In a letter which Mr. David Munroe of Cornwall wrote to the editor of this Volume, dated the 2nd of April, 1910, he says:

"The Reverend John Strachan taught the District Grammar, afterward the High,

School from 1803 to 1815, and the Reverend Joseph Johnston and the Reverend Henry Leith taught the same School from 1815 to 1827. They were succeeded by the Reverend Hugh Urquhart. They were all Scotchmen, and, as Scotchmen, they were always great advocates of education, and, more than one of them, Educationists. In a former letter, Mr. Munroe said: "I am Secretary-Treasurer of the Public School Board here, and have been so for the past forty-three years."

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CORNWALL PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In a letter to the Education Department from the School Board of Cornwall for insertion in the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, the Writer said:

In 1853, the need of a Public School House in Cornwall became so evident that the Trustees obtained from the Town Council the sum of Seven hundred and forty pounds for the purpose of building one, by means of which a two-storey Brick School House, with accommodation for four Teachers and their Classes was provided. The Schools under the charge of Miss Brown and Mr. Bartley were also kept up.

As the Town increased in population, more Schools were required, and Rooms were hired in different parts of the Town to receive the younger children. The particulars in regard to these cannot now be obtained, as all the School records prior to 1858 were burned.

In 1871, the School accommodation was enlarged, and in 1883, and 1884, the number of Scholars had increased so much, that the School Building put up in 1854 could not contain them; which circumstance necessitated the erection of a new School House. For this purpose, Twenty-five thousand dollars was granted by the Council for the purpose, upon a vote of the Ratepayers: and a fine handsome and commodious Brick Building, two storeys and a half in height, exclusive of the Basement, was erected. It contains ten Class Rooms, with Teachers' Reading Room and Gymnasium. The Trustees have also built a small Brick School House at the east end of the town for the younger children. . . .

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE BARRIE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

There are four Public Schools in Barrie in which twenty-three Teachers now carry on the elementary education of the Town; but at the beginning one Teacher in a single Room sufficed for the educational wants of the children. Records are probably not now in existence of the first Common School in the Town of Barrie, at any rate the Writer's search to find any has not been successful; and even traditional facts about the original School are scanty.

In the "Historical Sketch of the Town of Barrie," (1884), by Ex-Judge Boys, he states that the first School House in the place was erected in 1836 on the Site of the present Central School. There is a tradition of an earlier School kept in a small House, or Shanty, that had been erected by the Government in 1832, with others, for the accommodation of Immigrants arriving in the place. One of these Buildings, when it became vacant, served the purpose of a School House; its position was near the corner of Mulcaster and Dunlop Streets.

One of the earliest Teachers, if not the very first, was Mr. Frederick Gatesman. He taught the School until 1842, or the following year, when he left Canada for England. When Deputy-Surveyor Hawkins had surveyed the Town into building Lots in 1833, he had reserved a Site for a School under the instructions he received from the Government, to whom the original Town plot belonged. It was on the reserved Lot Number Seventy-four that the original School House

was erected, at the corner of Owen Collier Streets, where the Central School now stands. The Government, however, did not issue a Deed for the Lot until 1847, about the time of the erection of a new and better School House than the original structure.

The Trustees of the Barrie Common School petitioned the District Council in August, 1844, to impose a tax of £35 for the purpose of building a new Schoolhouse; but as some of the ratepayers had objections to the proposed tax, the matter was deferred for some time. In due course, however, a new School House was built. It would appear that at this time, (1844), the Council had power to tax only those ratepayers who had children. At the outset the parents, or guardians, of the children had paid in Fees the Teacher's salary in most cases. The method of raising the funds for school purposes by a direct tax upon property was a later system, founded on that of New England, and it came into force slowly. So that owing to the lax method of raising School moneys in



THE CENTRAL SCHOOL, BARRIE, 1871.

those days, the erection of a new School House in the Town was delayed in consequence.

The times of the erection of the several Public Schools at the Town of Barrie at subsequent periods are noted in the following Table:

School.	When built.	Original Cost.	Number of School Rooms.
Central School	1871	\$8,000	6
Central (remodelled after the fire).....	1896	8,500	10
East Ward School	1876	1,650	2
West Ward School.....	1876	7,100	6
Burton Avenue School	1906	24,275	8

Mr. Patrick Smith taught a Private School at the corner of Dunlop and Clapperton Streets at an early period, (about 1853-4). He had the reputation of being a good Penman and Mathematician. This early Private School was the predecessor of the Separate School in the Town, although pupils of various denominations attended his classes at the time.

A. F. HUNTER.

BARRIE, 21st February, 1910.

HISTORICAL REFERENCES TO THE BARRIE SCHOOLS, ON LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF A NEW ONE, 1872.

NOTE. I insert the accompanying record of the laying of the Corner Stone of a New School in Barrie, not only for the interesting information which it contains, but also as an illustrative example of what was taking place all over the Province under the operation of the Comprehensive Free School Act of 1871.

The Chief Superintendent of Education, having been invited in May, 1872, to lay the Corner Stone of a New School House in Barrie, delivered an address on the occasion, as did Judge Boys and others. In opening the proceedings Judge Boys gave an historical account of their educational progress during the preceding twenty years. Addressing the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, he said:

Twenty years ago, there was no Public, or Common, School in Barrie, yet we were not, however, without school accommodation, as we were then included in what was



WEST WARD PUBLIC SCHOOL, BARRIE, 1876.

known as School Section Number One of the adjoining Township of Vespra. We had no Building in Barrie specially set apart as a School House, but a rented Room then sufficed to carry on the daily teaching embraced within the Section. As part of a Township School Section, we had but three Trustees, and as they were our first Trustees, I shall take the liberty of naming them—they were Messieurs John Laird, Andrew Graham, and David Morrow—and I would bear testimony to their unabated interest in educational matters.

Twenty years ago one Teacher took charge of all our Scholars—both Boys and Girls. Shortly after the time I refer to, Barrie, in January, 1854, became possessed of a School House of its own, as it built one of Frame 24x36, just about large enough to form one Room in the Building we are now erecting. It was, no doubt, at the time it was built amply large, yet I find from the record of the School that such was the growth of the Town that by September, 1854, non-residents were refused admittance to the Barrie School on the ground of its overcrowded state, the average attendance of Boys being 70—the girls were then taught in another Building by a female Teacher. This state of things continued for nearly a year, when a Separate School was established in Barrie. A new School House was talked of so far back as January, 1855, but it was not built until 1857, as the financial crisis which swept over Canada, for so many years, put a stop to any large outlay that could be avoided. The difficulty was settled at last by

an enlargement of the old Building, which then assumed the appearance which it now presents. With the enlarged School House, supplemented by some rented Rooms, the Schools of Barrie have continued to the present time, and it took time to convince the people of the imperative necessity there was for a large outlay in providing a new School House. But the Ratepayers became convinced at last, and gave their hearty approval to an expenditure which will enable us during the next year to erect a School Building suitable to the place. During the time I refer to, a Grammar School Building of Brick was erected and enlarged, and a Separate School Building was put up. I look upon this Building as merely one of a series of Public Schools which must ere long be built within our borders. And the task I have set myself to perform before I will willingly resign my present trust, is to see built a large Central School and two Infant Schools,—one at either end of Barrie. When I see that task accomplished I shall be willing to yield my position in connection with the Public Schools of this place into newer and abler hands. The feeling I entertain with regard to this matter is, I think, shared in by all my co-trustees, and we believe that at some future day we shall have a system of Public School accommodation worthy of the life-long and successful efforts you have made to give to Ontario an almost perfect System of Education. It is seldom that public men are asked to assist in building a monument to themselves, but I have asked you to do so on this occasion, for I look upon buildings of this nature as memorials of your well-directed public work during the last thirty years, and when you have gone to your long home, your name, associated with the noble work you have accomplished, will be handed down from generation to generation, and each School Section throughout the Country will contain a monument to your memory, as enduring as the foundations of this continent.

In reply, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson said:

I am glad to have the opportunity of meeting so large an assembly as this now here upon such an important occasion. The natural situation of your Town is most admirable, but it is to your own energy and enterprise that you have made it what it is, the first town in the County of Simcoe. I am glad to see that the energy which you have displayed in business matters have been carried into School matters. The building of such a School House of which we have this day laid the Foundation Stone, is an epoch in your educational history. But think not the money spent upon the erection of Schools results only in the increase of intelligence among you. Wherever Schools and Churches are built, their property has been always found to increase in value. People in our Country like to live near Churches and Schools, and by affording greater facilities for secular education as well as Religious education, you are discharging the debt due from the risen generation to the rising generation. Children have to be taught—have to learn everything. These young people, whose glad faces I am happy to see, in a few years will be Fathers and Mothers,—will be your Magistrates, your Councillors, your Members of Parliament. In view of this, how important becomes the subject of education. Learning, as far as possible, should be made a pleasure. A good and commodious School House, like the one you are erecting now, will cause you to look forward with confidence to a more rapid advance in your children's progress. The benefit of the Public School System, with all its defects, has at last been recognized. Every Municipality throughout the Country, be it ever so small, rejoices in the advantages it has conferred, and, looking upon this, I feel that I have not been forgotten,—that my efforts have been appreciated. The advantages we possess in this respect over earlier nations can hardly be overrated. Our free institutions are administered by our intelligent and educated people, who are independent in character and jealous of their rights. No Government is more independent than our own. No word of authority even from our Queen, much as we love her, can effect us here. Think you that the free education now available everywhere throughout our land has had nothing to do with this? I am proud to say that Text Books under our School System can be obtained

lower than the cost price in any other Country. In the superiority of Teachers, in the numbers of school-going children, and in funds, we are greatly in advance of what we were some years ago. All we have to do is to be faithful in this great work, and when we have done our part and are "gone home" our memories will not be forgotten, we will live in the hearts of those who come after us.

Mr. Robert Simpson, Mayor of the Corporation and an old resident said :

I have observed with pleasure the great progress which education has made amongst us, and look forward with the rest of my fellow-citizens to further advances still. I cannot allow this opportunity to pass without stating that the prosperous state of our School affairs, both in the Public School and in the Grammar School, has been owing in a very great measure to the energy and warm interest taken in them by the Chairman, Mr. Wm. Boys.

The Reverend Dean O'Connor said :

The occasion which has brought us together is one in which all who take an interest in education should rejoice and take part. The subject of education is of the most vital importance, since few questions affect so directly the welfare and interests of the people, more especially in this Country, where the well-being and permanence of our institutions depend so much on the proper training of youth. . . . If we wish to preserve the privilege which we possess, of making our own laws and shaping the destiny of this Country, we must see to the youth of the Country and have them properly educated, so that they may, in their own times, fitly occupy the positions they will be required to fill. So important is the proper training of youth that we may say with Washington, that it is the "pillar of society," since it and it alone, forms a nation, maintains its splendour, and prevents decay. Any Country that pays particular attention to its educational institutions may be regarded as on the high road to prosperity and enlightenment. But intellectual culture alone is not sufficient to perpetuate the civilization of a nation. The moral as well as the mental faculties require cultivation, in order to have the education of the human mind complete. It is not one portion of man, but the whole—the physical, the intellectual and moral being, that must be cultivated. Neglect any one part of man's nature, and you at once disturb the equilibrium of the whole and produce disorder: educate the intellectual at the expense of the moral and religious feelings, and you but fearfully increase a man's powers to effect evil. "Talent, if divorced from rectitude," says Channing, "will prove more of a demon than a god." The human mind must consequently be thoroughly educated, if you wish to have good citizens and practical Christians. To obtain this complete moral training, the religious element should be the parent stem of all education. Thanks to the liberality of the Government of this Country, our Separate Schools are not only permitted, but are also supported by Provincial funds. All should unite in endeavouring to provide means for giving the youth of every Denomination a thorough and practical education that will fit them for the proper discharge of the duties they will afterwards be called upon to fulfil both as citizens and Christians. As we all know, youth is called the seed time of life, and experience, as well as reason, proves that the same also holds good in mental as well as in material husbandry: "What you sow ye shall also reap." Consequently the proper time to inculcate these salutary principles of morality is in youth, when the mind is simple and docile, and the heart may be easily cast into any mould. The first impressions are the last forgotten. Every friend of education should encourage whatever tends to elevate the human mind, and thus promote the welfare of the Country. The people of Barrie especially should feel proud that they are erecting a Building that will be an ornament to the Town, as well as a seat of learning for the youth of the place.

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson, in reply to Dean Connor, said:

I wish to say that I have impartially watched over the advancement of the Separate Schools, as well as of the others. I look upon it that education, without a recognition of the great principles of the Bible, would be a disaster. Whilst looking fully after the interests of the Public Schools, it was my aim that all Sects, all Religious Bodies, should have free and unimpeded opportunities for educational progress, and I believe that the reverend gentlemen who has just sat down would fully bear me out in the assertion that Roman Catholic Separate Schools had received to the full as much care and attention as any others in the Province.

The Reverend W. McKee, B.A., Inspector of Public Schools, South Simcoe:

I assure you it gives me much pleasure to be present on this occasion, and to witness the proceedings of this afternoon, and more especially to have seen the first stone of the new Public School House in this town laid to-day, under so favourable auspices, by the eminent Father Himself of the excellent Common School System of this Province,—a System which, in the opinion of the best judges, is not surpassed, at least as regards its machinery and its essential and most important features, by any other Country either in the old world, or the new. It is a System which, as some of the previous speakers have eloquently observed, stands as a monument of the labours of its illustrious Founder,—a monument more lasting than brass, and which shall endure when marble shall have crumbled to dust. I am happy to learn, by what has fallen from the Mayor and some other speakers, that the ability and services of our worthy Chairman are so highly appreciated by his fellow-members of the Board of Public School Trustees. I can assure you that in the Board of County Examiners they are equally valued; and, I am glad to have this opportunity of stating publicly before the Warden and other Members of the County Council, what I have more than once mentioned to the Reverend Dean O'Connor and others, namely, that such is the great capacity for business possessed by Mr. Boys, and so essentially necessary is his experience and service found to be in conducting the proceedings of the Board, that I do not know how we could possibly get on without him; and I am persuaded the other Members will unite with me in testifying that as our Secretary he is emphatically the right man in the right place. I congratulate the Public School Trustees and the good people of Barrie on the enterprise of which we have seen the commencement to-day; and I would venture to express the hope that when this new School House is successfully finished and completely furnished and equipped, it will be an honour to the Board of Trustees and to the people of this place, and will form a model of what a Public School House should be. I have long entertained the conviction that the men who, in a new Country like this, plant Schools, and thus become instrumental in causing the advantages and blessings of education to be conveyed to every Township, to every School Section, to every family and to every child and youth in the land, are the real patriots of their Country,—are the benefactors of their kindred and race. These are the men whom coming generations will rise up and call blessed. It is the men of this stamp who make any Country great and free and prosperous and happy. Many of the leading and influential men belonging to the different Townships in the County are frequent visitors in your Town,—and, if these Visitors see in your Town a first-rate School House, thoroughly furnished and equipped in every respect, the reflex influence must be salutary and beneficial, and, imitating your example, they will naturally be led to seek the establishment of good, or superior, School Houses in their respective localities. And I can testify that there is great need of something being done for the purpose of securing the erection of a better class of School Houses in most parts of the County. I am in a position to state that many of the School Houses throughout South Simcoe are of a very inferior description,—being rude Log Buildings, old and dilapidated, with Seats and Desks of a corresponding character. The School House is

often situated on the edge of the Road, and without Wells, Out-offices, Play-grounds, or Fencing of any kind. So that it is quite certain that the requirements of the new School Law have not come into force at all too soon, so far as the interests and advancement of education in this part of Ontario are concerned. Indeed, truth obliges me to state, that in the Riding which forms my field of labour,—and I believe the remark will hold true with still greater force in regard to North Simcoe—the School Houses which are sufficiently large, well ventilated, fully furnished, and provided with an adequate supply of requisits are very few—perhaps less than half-a-dozen. It is true, however, that since the New School Law and Regulations came into operation there are indications of a change for the better in regard to the matters to which I have alluded. I could mention that not less than twelve, or fourteen, School Sections, in which steps have already been, or are being, taken for the erection of new School Houses which are designed to replace the old buildings, and which, in regard to adequate School accommodation, are also intended to meet the requirements of the New Free School Law, of 1871, and to be in every way suitable for School purposes. And it is to be distinctly noticed that in all the cases to which I have referred, the initiative has been taken by the people, or by the Trustees themselves. I look upon this as an omen for good, and as an important and gratifying evidence of the favourable and successful working of the New School Law and Regulations. From being intimately acquainted with the southern part of the County for the last fifteen years, I have no hesitation in maintaining that the effects spoken of, or the action taken by School Trustees, or the people, can be fairly traced to no other cause than to the working and influence of the New School Law and Regulations. I can testify that latterly—I mean particularly since the passing of the New School Act—I have marked among the people of these Townships a deepening sense of the importance of a sound education, and likewise an increasing desire to encourage and promote it. I have noticed, also, I think, both among Trustees and Parents, a growing conviction that not only the efficiency of the Teacher, but, also the discipline and spirit of a School, the progress of children in their studies, their proper training, and their successful education, are far more intimately connected than it was one time imagined, with the style and character of the School Room in which the work of instruction is carried on, and with the kind of School Accommodations provided for and enjoyed by Pupils. If things continue to progress as they have done since the New School Law was placed upon the Statute Book, I feel persuaded that in less than four years, few, if any, of the old Log School Houses will be left standing in this County; but, on the contrary, they will all be replaced by buildings of a very different character; and much better adapted for the health and comfort, as well as for the educational requirements of School children. And all this I trust to see accomplished without a great deal of pressure, or stimulus, having to be used by the Inspector, and most certainly without anything like a dictatorial interference on my part. In a few cases only—(I would fain hope there may be none)—do I expect that it will be necessary for me to do more than tell the Trustees what the Law is; and what are the duties which it requires them to discharge; and to remind them of the great importance as regards the educational interests and the advancement of the young of having good School Houses; and of providing adequate School Accommodation for all the children of School age within the Section.

Mr. W. D. Ardagh, M.P.:

The many olive branches I see around me, which are far too numerous to count, make me feel that I shall soon pass for an old man in the Town of my adoption. The numbers of these young people show that we have increased in material wealth, and with wealth comes the desire to our duty towards them, to educate and fit them for the responsibilities of matured life. Doctor Ryerson has, in the Public School System, raised a monument to himself more durable than one carved in brass. If Heaven should spare me, I hope yet to live to see this rising School House supplemented. Schools give

protection to life and property. For many years past it has been a pleasure to me to be able to place my grounds at the service of those who annually get up the usual festivities for the School children. I am here charged with an apology from Judge Gowan for his unavoidable absence on duty. I am commissioned to express his great regret at not being here on this occasion, and especially in not being able to meet the Chief Superintendent, to whom he has been indebted for many courtesies in the past, and much information.

The Reverend Mr. Willoughby, M.A.:

My friends, I am glad to say that I am a native of this Country, but in my young days this Country did not afford sufficient facilities for education, so I had to seek what I wanted elsewhere. . . . I was highly pleased with the Chairman's address, and especially with the religious and moral tone which pervaded it. I am delighted to meet here the Chief Superintendent. He says he is growing old. But Doctor Ryerson the "Chief Superintendent," will never grow old.

Mr. George Davis, the Warden:

I am happy to see that the School System is gradually but surely improving. Doctor Ryerson, in his scheme of public education, has shown himself no partisan, but has chosen whatever was good from all systems and from all Countries.

Mr. James C. Morgan, M.A.:

I have three reasons for not making you a speech. First, because brevity is the soul of wit; and I am not accustomed to public speaking; and that there are a great many little feet very weary of standing so long, and I beg leave to allow the children to speak for me.

The children sang "God bless the Prince of Wales," and the Band followed.

The Reverend Mr. Fraser:

There is no Country where education is so important as it is in Canada. According to our free institutions, all power is placed in the hands of the people, and if they be not educated so as to understand how to use this power properly, the result, as we see it in other Countries, would be most disastrous. Sir Wm. Hamilton had written on the wall of his Study,—“There's nothing great on earth but man, there's nothing great in man but mind.” Newton realized the value of knowledge; he saw the necessity of having the people educated, and, as a consequence, laboured for this end. “I know not what I appear unto others,” he said, “but to myself I seem only like a boy playing on the sea-shore, finding sometimes a brighter pebble, or a smoother shell, than ordinary, while the great ocean of truth lies all undiscovered before me.” Now this House, of which the Corner Stone has this day been laid, is for the education of people, for the enlightenment of the masses. I rejoice to see such a Building in course of erection in Barrie; long has it been needed, and long has it been talked about; now it is in progress, may it succeed! The man who conceived the idea of building this School House deserves credit, and the name of Doctor Ryerson, the Chief Superintendent of Education, the layer of the Corner Stone, shall long be remembered in connection with this structure; and longer far in connection with the planning, the laying down and building up of our present admirable Canadian School System. I am proud to say that I was once a Normal School Boy. Having this day, then, so auspiciously laid the Corner Stone of our Public School House, let us go on; let our motto be “Excelsior.”

His Honour Judge Gowan, one of the most valued friends and promoters of education in the County of Simcoe (the oldest Member of the Education

Board in that County), being absent on his judicial duties, sent the following Letter to Mr. Boys, explaining his absence:

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 14th inst., informing me that the Board of Public School Trustees of Barrie have invited the Reverend Doctor Ryerson to lay the Corner Stone of the new School House, on the first of May next, and that you have been directed to invite me to be present on the occasion.

In reply, I beg to say that I deeply regret that the day named is the day appointed for one of my Courts forty miles from Barrie, and that, consequently, it will not be in my power to be present. Ever since I came to this Country, nearly thirty years ago, I have been connected with the School System, having held the office of Trustee of the Grammar School, and the position of Chairman of the Board of Public Instruction from its first institution until superseded by recent enactment, and, with the exception of my friend, Mr. Dallas, I am the only member of the original Board now living.

I have seen the gradual improvement in the School System, and the improvement in the Schools in this Country from very small beginnings to the present advanced and most prosperous condition, so you will understand my disappointment in not being able to be present on the interesting occasion of laying the Corner Stone of the Public School House of Barrie, by the Chief Superintendent of Education.

My position as Secretary and Treasurer of the Grammar School, and Chairman of the Board of Public Instruction, in this the largest County in Ontario, brought me in constant communication with the Education Office in Toronto; and I can say that the able, zealous, and wise administration of the School Law by Doctor Ryerson and his Assistant, Doctor Hodgins, has, here at least, had a happy effect,—fostering the increase of Schools,—securing their better management,—giving them efficient Teachers, and providing the means, within easy access to all, of securing a good common education to the youth of this Country, and a very superior education in the Grammar Schools.

It would have afforded me much pleasure had I been able to say as much to Doctor Ryerson, when he comes amongst us on the 1st of May; and, although I have not always agreed with the Chief Superintendent in some matters of detail, I feel that the Country is very largely indebted to him for earnest, persevering, and well-directed efforts in the cause of education.

May I ask you to lay this letter before the Trustees, and to offer them my congratulations upon the prospect of having at an early day one of the best and most commodious School House in the Province.

JAS. R. GOWAN, Chairman, High School Board Trustees.

BARRIE, 24th April, 1872.

The Reverend Mr. Milner and the Reverend Mr. Morgan spoke a few words. The admirable manner in which the children sang should be mentioned. For such little ones, the time kept was excellent, and Mr. James C. Morgan the Inspector, deserves the highest praise for the exertions he made in teaching them the pretty pieces selected.

BARRIE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

At the beginning of the present term, the second half century of its existence was entered upon by the Institute. Under the circumstances, a short review of its history may be found interesting. First, however, it may be remarked that the Institute was never in a position to do better work than it now is, its staff being thoroughly organized, and all the requirements, necessary for successfully carrying on the work, existing. Mr. T. H. Redditt, B.A., is Principal, in succession to the late lamented Mr. Hunter. Mr. Redditt is a

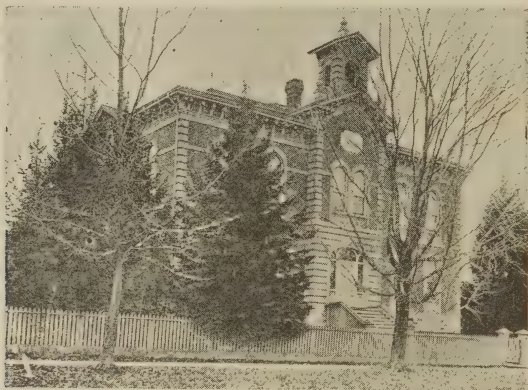
specialist in modern languages, and as Principal of the Aurora High School, brought it into a thorough state of efficiency—its standing being greatly raised under his management.

As Coadjutors, Mr. Redditt has, as Mathematical Master, Mr. Andrew Hay, who has for a number of years past held that position here; as Classical and English Master, Mr. Alfred W. Milden, B.A., also of some years' standing in the Institute; Mr. J. E. Minns, B.A., specialist in Science and Mathematics; and Mr. A. W. Laidman, specialist in English and Commercial work.

The attendance is at present about 170, exceeding that in any previous year.

During the long Vacation the Building has been thoroughly and elegantly renovated inside, while outside a Cricket crease has been provided, and the grounds otherwise put in good order.

A few words as to the composition of the Board of Trustees, which will serve to show its representative character. Judge Ardagh (the Chairman), Mr. Pepler, K.C., and the Reverend Doctor Harper are the appointees of the County Council, and the Reverend D. D. McLeod, Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Fyfe, of the



BARRIE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

Town Council. The Reverend Dean Egan represents the Separate School on the Board, and Major Rogers the Public School Trustees. Major Smith is the Secretary-Treasurer.

In 1846 John Bowker took Mr. Smith's place, and was the same year himself succeeded by Mr. Robert C. Stewart who occupied the position till the end of 1848.

During the early years, the attendance does not appear to have increased, the numbers being, for 1845, 43 pupils; for 1846, 45; for 1847, 49; and for 1848, 42.

After the Summer Vacation in 1849, the new school premises (now occupied as a Gymnasium) were taken possession of.

In a correspondence between the Chairman and the Provincial Secretary, on the subject of the new School House, in a Letter from the former dated October the 15th, 1850, the Writer says: "The Building is erected in the most substantial manner, and will, for years, afford ample accommodation for the scholars. As for the appearance, the Trustees hope that the Building may not have escaped His Excellency's notice in his recent tour." Reference is here made to the visit of Lord Elgin, the Governor-General, to this Town in that year,

when (travelling by carriage from Penetanguishene) he was welcomed with a triumphal arch, erected nearly opposite the School by the pupils, while their Band, (of which the present Chairman was the leader) played appropriate airs.

In 1851 a second Grammar School for the County was established at Bond Head, to which the Reverend Arthur Hill, B.A., was appointed as Head Master. The Reverend Thomas Lowry was appointed Secretary of the Board. The Reverend S. B. Ardagh was elected Chairman of the new Board, Judge Gowan, Treasurer, and Mr. James Patton Secretary.

In 1856, the name of Mr. Henry B. Hopkins appears as a Trustee, and Secretary of the Board. In September of that year, Mr. Gore tendered his resignation as Head Master, when the Reverend Wm. F. Checkley, A.B., T.C.D., was appointed in his stead.

In 1865, the members present appear to have been, the Reverend S. B. Ardagh, Chairman; Judge Gowan, Reverend John Gray, Messieurs John Alexander and Wm. Boys. Judge Gowan having tendered his resignation as Secretary of the Board, Mr. Wm. Boys was appointed in his place, (Judge Gowan continuing to hold the office of Treasurer.) This post Mr. (now Judge) Boys held thenceforth for twenty-seven years until his resignation in 1892.

At the close of this year (1865), the fees were reduced to \$16 per annum for all pupils.

At the first meeting in 1866, the following were the Trustees: The Reverend S. B. Ardagh, Chairman; the Reverend Dean Northgraves, Mr. W. C. Little and Mr. William Boys. The Reverend W. F. Checkley, Head Master, continued as such till his resignation in September 1868. In that month Mr. H. B. Spotton, M.A., of Beamsville, was appointed to the position, and held it up to his resignation in 1891. The Reverend Samuel Johnson also held the position of Head Master at one time. In 1870 the Reverend John Gray was elected Chairman in succession to the Reverend Mr. Ardagh. In 1871, an Assistant Master was appointed. In 1878 a third Teacher was deemed necessary, and Mr. J. M. Hunter, (late Principal) was appointed to that office. The erection of a new School House was at the same time decided on.

In 1879 a fourth Teacher was ordered; and the new School Buildings were occupied.

In 1880 the School was raised to the dignity of a Collegiate Institute.

In 1883 a fifth master was decided on. On the 1st January, 1892, Mr. J. M. Hunter was promoted to the Principalship in the room of Mr. Spotton, (resigned), who had held the office for upwards of twenty-three years. In June of the same year Senator Gowan resigned the position of Chairman, which he had held for nearly twenty-one years, although a Member of the Board for forty-nine years; and at the same time Judge Boys resigned his position as a Trustee, and thus vacated the offices of Secretary and Treasury, the former of which he had occupied since 1865. Judge Ardagh was then elected Chairman and Major Rogers Secretary-Treasurer.

The above is a brief, though imperfect sketch of the life of our Institute during its various stages as Grammar School, High School and Collegiate Institute.

We close by giving the names of some of the former pupils who have become Superior Court, or County, Judges, or Lawyers of note, or prominent public men:

Superior Court Judges—F. Osler and W. G. Falconbridge, *County Court*

Judge—John A. Ardagh, senior Judge of the County; Wm. D. Ardagh, late Judge at Winnipeg; Samuel Lane, late Judge of Grey; John Creasor, now Judge of that County; W. W. Dean, Judge of Victoria; Maitland McCarthy, Judge of Dufferin; Edward Morgan, Junior Judge of York; W. C. Mahaffy, County Judge of Muskoka; D'Alton McCarthy, Q.C., M.P., B. B. Osler, Q.C., Wm. Lount, Q.C., Henry Robertson, Q.C., Grand Master; H. H. Strathy, Q.C., George Moberly, Barrister-at-Law; J. E. Farewell, County Crown Attorney Co. Ontario; Richard Tyrwhitt, M.P.; John A. Strathy, Manager of the Bank of Toronto; Samuel Lount, Registrar of the County; Walter Moberly, C.E.; Alexander W. Simpson, C.E.; Clarence Moberly, C.E., Chief Engineer of the N.R.R.; Charles E. Stewart, formerly Editor of the *Hamilton Times*; Doctor William Osler, of the Johns Hopkins University; Doctor Holford Walker, Toronto; The Honourable Charles Drury, formerly Minister of Agriculture; J. G. Hume, M.A., Ph.D., Professor in Toronto University; J. C. Morgan, M.A., Public School Inspector; A. F. Hunter, M.A., Editor of the *Examiner*; Mark Scanlon, Barrister; R. D. Gunn, Barrister; Leighton McCarthy, Barrister; W. A. Boys, Barrister; H. Lennox, Barrister; W. H. Wilson, Barrister; A. Miscampbell, M.P.P.; W. H. Bennett, M.P.; Doctors Morton, A. E. and A. F. Ardagh, and W. A. Russ, Mr. John Waugh and W. H. B. Spotton.

There are many others who are entitled to be mentioned with the above. We do not pretend to give a complete list, but such will serve to shew what sort of men our Institute has turned out.

Abridged from the Historical Sketch of the Schools of Barrie in the *Northern Advance*.

REPORT OF THE BARRIE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE BOARD.

Adopted by the Board of Trustees of the Barrie Collegiate Institute, at a Meeting Held at Their Board Room, December 19th, 1892.

Present: Judge Ardagh, Chairman; Major Rogers, Secretary; The Reverend Doctor Parker, Senator Gowan, and Reverend D. D. McLeod.

“In accepting the resignation of Senator Gowan of his position as Chairman of the Board of the Barrie Collegiate Institute, the Board desires to place on record the high sense which it entertains of the services rendered to the Institute, and to the educational interests of the community by Senator Gowan, during his long connexion with the Board. Senator Gowan has occupied a position on the Board for the long period of forty-nine years, having entered on his duties as Trustee in the year 1843; during twenty years of that time he has occupied the position of Chairman, having been appointed to that position in the year 1871. Throughout the whole of this period his services have been rendered with unfailing fidelity and punctuality, while his warm sympathy with the work of the Institute has contributed much to the success of the school and the comfort of the Staff. His thorough knowledge of the Law, and his interest in and acquaintance with the history of educational work in all its relations were at all times of the highest use to his colleagues and to the Institution of which he and they had the oversight and direction. His genial and judicious conduct in the chair carried the Board through frequent perplexities of its work, without friction, and with the best results for the duties intrusted to it. The Board has pleasure in placing this inadequate tribute to Senator Gowan's work on its records, and at the same time expresses its satisfaction

that although retiring from the position of Chairman, he has consented in the meantime to continue to occupy the position of Trustee."

"In accepting the resignation of Judge Boys of his position of Secretary of the Board of the Barrie Collegiate Institute, the Board desires to place upon its records a statement of its appreciation of the services which Judge Boys has rendered to the Board and to the educational interests intrusted to it. Judge Boys has occupied the position of Secretary for the long period of 27 years, having been elected to the office in the year 1865. Only those acquainted with the work of this Board can understand the great amount of work performed by Judge Boys during his occupancy of that position—work which consumed a great deal of time, and which involved a great deal of labour, the faithful and pains-taking accuracy with which that work was ever performed very materially conduced to the success of the labours of the Board and of the Institute, and entitle Judge Boys, not only to the warmest recognition of his colleagues, but to the thanks of the community for which he laboured so disinterestedly and with such unfailing regularity. The Board regrets sincerely that the Judge has seen it to be his duty to resign his position, not only as Secretary but as a Trustee. It will be difficult to find one to take his place who will bring to the position the knowledge of the Law and the capacity for method and accuracy which the Judge possessed. This renders his resignation a serious loss to the efficiency of the Board; and in parting from him in his official capacity as Secretary and Trustee, the Board would assure the Judge that he carries with him their highest esteem and their sincere desire for his welfare in every relation of life."

Barrie, December 19th, 1892.

An important event in Barrie's educational progress took place recently in the opening of the new Burton Avenue Public School at Barrie. The Building is an eight-room Brick Structure and cost Twenty-two thousand dollars. It is thoroughly modern in every respect, and is said to be one of the best School Houses of its size in the Province. The formal opening took place this month, the ceremony being performed by the Honourable Doctor Pyne, Minister of Education. In his address Doctor Pyne outlined the step that has been taken to increase the efficiency of the University and of the rural Schools, the two branches requiring most attention. He pointed out that the Teacher is the most important part of our educational system, and the only way to secure the highest efficiency is to pay salaries that will keep the best Teachers in the profession. The changes made regarding the rural Schools were intended to equalize the burden. He considered the consolidated School to be the best solution for the rural School problem, thus insuring modern Buildings, complete equipment, and efficient staffs. Doctor Pyne does not think there is enough patriotism taught in our Schools. He would like to see a Union Jack as part of every School's equipment, and thought that the Government might make a special grant to pay a portion of the cost. He extended very hearty congratulations to Barrie upon its new School.

The Rev. Doctor McLeod and Reverend Mr. Ockley conducted the devotional exercises, and addresses were given by Inspectors Mills, Day, and McKee, Mayor Ross, T. H. Redditt, H. Lennox, M.P., A. B. Thompson, M.P.P., J. S. Duff, M.P.P., and G. G. Smith, Chairman of the Board. Lunch was afterwards served by the Ladies of Allandale Ward.—*Toronto Globe* Despatch.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE GALT PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1832-1874.

The following account of the early Schools of the Town of Galt is taken from the "Reminiscences of the Early History of Galt and the Settlement of Dumfries," by the Honourable James Young:

The establishment of Schools throughout the Dumfries settlement proceeded slowly at first. After much time spent over the matter, it is impossible to say with absolute certainty who was the first Teacher in Galt, or in what Building the first teaching took place.

The first School House erected by the villagers was the result of a "Bee," and was a diminutive Log Building, situated where the Merchants Bank now is. A Miss Dobbyn, of Garafraxa, is said to have been the first Teacher in it. Some time after this, the late Mr. James Dixon, senior, commenced a School in a little Log Building at the west end of the Bridge over Mill Creek.* Mr. Dixon had been a Teacher in Scotland. Not finding bush farming altogether to his liking, Mr. Dixon naturally took to teaching for a living.

The old Rough-cast School-house at the head of Main Street was erected in 1832. Its first teacher was Mr. James Milroy, who removed to Iowa in 1856, and the second, Mr. William McColl, who taught until the Rebellion times in 1837. With this School, however, must ever be associated the name of Mr. John Gouinlock, who was its sole Teacher for many years. He was an excellent specimen of the old-fashioned Dominie, before the days of County Boards and periodical Examinations. His teaching was eminently practical. He knew what the birch was for, and he only applied it when necessary. He professed to teach the three R's, and he did it, and did it well.

Many of the present Farmers of Dumfries, residing near Galt, were educated at this School. They attended chiefly in the Winter, their assistance during the Summer months being required on the Farms. During December, January, February and March, the School was filled to overflowing. Mr. Gouinlock was then in his prime, and everything about the School manifested fresh life and vigour.

It must not be supposed, however, that this School did not suffer from some drawbacks, as compared with those of the present day. A few of these may be mentioned. There were no caretakers then to heat and sweep the School Room. The boy who first got to School was expected to light the fire. The first girl to arrive had to water the floor and sweep it out. These duties the reader need not be surprised to learn, hardly contributed to promote early attendance. Mr. Gouinlock lived on his Farm between Galt and Blair, and when there was a Snow Storm over night his walk of two miles through the snow sometimes made him late.

The Editor of the *Galt Reformer* says:

The Public Schools of a later date were three in number, all built of Stone and fitted with the best ventilating and sanitary equipment. A six-room addition has been built to the Central School afterward, so as to accommodate the increase in the school population of the Town. The Principals were Messieurs D. Nairn, W. Linton and W. C. Marriott, and their respective Assistants.

* The Editor of this Volume went to Galt in April, 1836, and was there two or three years. He well remembers the old School House at the end of the Bridge over Mill Creek, and also its then excellent Teacher, Mr. John Gouinlock.

The Public School Board was composed of :—Messieurs W. W. Wilkinson, Chairman; William Edmonds, William Philip, A. McAuslan, H. A. Cant, T. A. Rutherford, C. E. Knowles, M. S. McKay, D. R. Miller, Doctor D. Buchanan and John Perry, Secretary-Treasurer.

Galtonians are justly proud of their fine educational institutions, which rank among the best in the Province in buildings, equipment and efficiency of the teaching Staffs.

Mr. Robert Blackwood, a Teacher from Scotland, says:—

In 1874, my work lay amongst Pupils of English-speaking parentage in the Town of Galt. Previous to this date, the Galt Public Schools, . . . , had a reputation as wide-spread as it was well merited. Here also the School House had been built substantially and at great cost: and had been fitted up with all the modern appliances required for successful teaching.

THE GALT COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, 1852-1894.

The Galt Collegiate Institute was established in 1852 under the name of the Galt Grammar School. The first Board of Trustees consisted of the Reverends M. Boomer (Chairman), James Strang, Hamilton Gibson, Messieurs John Davidson and Robert Ferrie. The first Teacher was Mr. Michael C. Howe, B.A., and subsequently an LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin. In the second year of the School's history Mr. Howe was succeeded by Mr. William Tassie, B.A., who received the degree of LL.D. from Queen's University, Kingston, in 1871. When Doctor Tassie took charge of the School there were twelve Pupils in attendance. In that year the School was removed to a small Stone Building on the present Site. For more than a quarter of a century Doctor Tassie held the position of Head Master, and the number of Pupils steadily increased until it reached about two hundred and fifty, including the Preparatory Department. The greater number of the Pupils came from a distance. Every Province of the Dominion was represented in the School, and Pupils were in attendance from many States of the American Union.

During this period "Doctor Tassie's School" was, without doubt, one of the best known and famous Schools in the Dominion, and was a successful rival of Upper Canada College for University Honours and Scholarships.

In 1881 Doctor Tassie and his whole staff resigned. His eminent services as an educationist were recognized by the people of Galt, and soon after his retirement a Brass Tablet was placed in the entrance Hall of the Collegiate Institute, bearing the following appropriate inscription:—

IN MEMORIAM.

William Tassie, LL.D., whose learning, ability and reputation raised this Institution, of which he was the Founder and Principal from 1853 to 1881, to a position unsurpassed in Canada.—This Tablet is erected by residents of Galt.

MAY, 1887.

With Doctor Tassie and his staff, there left nearly all the Pupils from a distance, and, when the School was re-opened in September, 1881, Mr. John E. Bryant, M.A., was appointed Principal and also three Assistants, there were less than fifty regularly admitted Pupils in attendance. Mr. Bryant remained in charge until December, 1884, at which time the attendance was nearly one hundred.

In January, 1885, Mr. Bryant was succeeded by the present Principal, Mr. Thomas Carscadden, M.A., who had filled the position of first Assistant in the School since 1881. The Institute has continued to make uninterrupted progress, and has now a staff of six Masters and nearly two hundred Pupils, and is ranked by the Inspectors, and regarded by the general public, as one of the best Collegiate Institutes in Ontario.

The Grounds are perhaps the largest and most beautiful School Grounds in the Province. The Building is a substantial Stone edifice. The Building of 1853, with two additions, is in the form of a Cross. The Institute has a good Library, and is fully equipped with Physical and Chemical Apparatus, and the Science Room is well fitted up for practical work.

GALT, 21st May, 1894.

THOMAS CARSCADDEN, *Secretary*.

SPECIAL AGRICULTURAL WORK DONE AT THE GALT COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE AT A LATER DATE, AS REPORTED BY A LOCAL CORRESPONDENT.

At the Galt Collegiate Institute Mr. F. C. Hart and Mr. R. Duncan divide the field. Here there are six regular Students taking all the subject of agriculture, field husbandry, etc. In addition there is a class of seventeen in dairying and live stock, and some others enrolled for a course in poultry raising.

These Teachers have in addition been busy throughout the whole county, and Mr. Duncan thus described their work in *The News*:

"We have twelve active Farmers' Institute classes and expect to organize two or three more this coming year. Then experimental work in fruit is being carried on along forty different lines, and twenty-five in fertilizers, besides numerous others, in potatoes, mangles, muck soils, etcetera. We are paying particular attention to the potato industry in an effort to improve it, and as a result one farmer near Ayr has succeeded in rising 380 bushels per acre. We are also trying to have an orchard survey so as to understand better the condition of this industry and will endeavor to interest the farmers in cultivation, spraying and other subjects vital to their success.

"Several School Gardens have been established and a rural Fall fair was held, at which prizes were given to the pupils for potatoes, mangles, etc., for which we had distributed the seed last spring. There was a very lively competition, and over two hundred people were present from the rural school districts. We are trying to get the Trustees to continue the work this coming year.

"At the county Fall fair we had the directors arrange for a pupils' department, and they exhibited, under their own names, produce grown on their Farms, by themselves or their parents. This was to give them a personal interest in the work, and, as a result, all kinds of vegetables were shown."

The Galt Collegiate Institute, originally known as "Doctor Tassie's School," had more than a Dominion reputation in Doctor Tassie's Time; and, although not now conducted as a Boarding School, it still holds a high reputation.

THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF SIMCOE AND ITS VICINITY.

Simcoe is the County seat of Norfolk, the County which was more intimately associated with the early history of education in Ontario in some respects than any other County of the Province. The County of Norfolk was the Birth place and home of the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, the founder of the Provincial Common School System. It was also the home of Doctor John Rolph, the founder of Medical Education in the Province, and the Town of Simcoe was

also the home of Colonel William Mercer Wilson, who, as the first Chairman of the Board of Education of the Town, laid the Corner Stone of the Building now used as a Public School in 1858.

It is well known that each of these noted men stood pre-eminent in his particular sphere of life and duty.

The first School in Norfolk County was established as described in the following article, written by the late Mr. Francis Walsh, formerly Member of the Legislature, and presented to the Norfolk Historical Society by his daughter, Miss Walsh:— I have condensed it as follows:—

Late in the Fall of the year 1797, two persons, Mr. William Pitt Gilbert and Mr. Daniel Culver, undertook to pass down the then uninhabited north coast of Lake Erie from Malden to the Long Point Settlement in a Canoe, but from the roughness of the Lake and the inclemency of the weather they were so long delayed on their way that their stock of provisions became exhausted. They however pursued their weary way without food. At length they came upon the trail of a Mr. W. Pell, of the City of New York, who, wishing to return from Canada by way of Detroit, had procured a Guide and proceeded up the North side of Lake Erie to that City.

Encouraged by finding this trail they renewed their exertions and moved onward as well as their enfeebled condition permitted, until at length they reached the settlement at the mouth of Murphy's Creek, where their wants were kindly relieved. In the course of time they were sufficiently recovered to go in search of employment. Mr. William Pitt Gilbert being a person qualified to teach School, came to the house of Mr. W. Abraham Smith, the first Settler on the Plains of the Township of Charlotteville, and he was there employed to teach a School in the Township.

The first School House in the County of Norfolk, or as it was then called, "The Long Point Settlement," was built on the south side of Young's Creek on Lot Number Fifteen in the Fourth Concession in the Township of Charlotteville, by the side of the then new road, which led from the forks of Young's Creek to the mouth of the Creek, and near to the place where the old Indian trail, or road, from the Grand River to Long Point Bay crossed the Creek. The place where the first School House was erected in 1857 was as nearly central as circumstances permitted for those who were interested in the School.

In the "Reminiscences of a Pioneer," contributed to the *Ingersoll Chronicle*, about 1874, Mr. C. E. Chadwick, Police Magistrate of Ingersoll, gives the following account of Schools taught by his Father, Mr. Eli Chadwick, near Vittoria:—

"Mr. Eli Chadwick came to Canada in 1820, and lived for a time in the Long Point Settlement. He had conducted a large Boarding School at Preston, in England. He was an excellent classical scholar, an eloquent speaker and an inveterate reader. Finding pioneer life distasteful Mr. Chadwick and his family returned to England in 1821, and engaged in manufacturing. Business reverses induced him to again take up his residence in Canada some years later. He established a School where he settled. The following is a copy of an advertisement published in the *Gore Gazette*, Ancaster, in 1823.

"The Reverend Eli Chadwick, Teacher of the London District School, receives into his house a limited number of Pupils, as Boarders; and will be glad to communicate any information on the subject of charges, to Parents and Guardians, who may wish to send their children from home for instruction.

"VITTORIA. September 27, 1828.

31tf."

At a later date he succeeded the Reverend George Ryerson, (the elder Brother of the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson), as Teacher of the London District Grammar School at Vittoria, which received Government aid to the extent of \$400 per annum. He continued to teach in this School for about ten years, when it was removed to London. Mr. Chadwick remained in Norfolk and taught privately for some time, but at length, gave it up and devoted his declining years to farming. The date of the removal of the District Grammar School to London was about 1837, and, as the first School in Simcoe appears very shortly after this, there may have been a definite plan to make this, the Grammar School, the direct successor of the District Grammar School, which, apparently did work of a similar character.

In the Town of Simcoe the earliest School, of which there is any account, was situated on Kent Street, and was at first on the East side of this Street, but afterwards moved to the West side. The first Teacher of it was the Reverend George Salmon, the Father of Doctor James M. Salmon, who came, with his family, from Lower Canada in 1837.

The School was established in that year, and was very successfully carried on until 1858. The land upon which it was situated was a portion of a Grant from the Crown, made in November, 1844, to the Bishop of Toronto and others, and was known as the "Episcopal Reserve" for the use of the United Church of England and Ireland of the Town of Simcoe. This land was, on the 18th of October, 1859, conveyed by the Trustees, Messieurs William Salmon, John McKelcan and the Reverend Elliot A. Grasett, Rector of Woodhouse, and Messieurs Aquila Walsh and John Curtis, Church Wardens, to the Corporation of the County of Norfolk, in consideration of One hundred pounds. On the 30th of March, 1861, the County conveyed the land to Mr. Cornelius B. Clancy and the Building, afterwards burned, was occupied by him in publishing the *Norfolk Messenger*. It will, therefore, be seen that the old Grammar School of Simcoe during its existence, was situated on Clergy Reserves land.

The earliest available written record of the Schools in the Town of Simcoe is a memorial of bargain and sale in the Norfolk Registry Office. This document sets forth that in 1843 "Mr. William Wilson and Wife" gave a deed of a parcel of land at what is now known as the Corner of Colborne and Stanley Streets to Messieurs Isaac Gilbert, James Walker, Thomas J. Mulkins, William Rusling, and George Mathews, Common School Commissioners.

The Building erected on this Lot was a small Frame Cottage, and was used as a School for Boys, and a similar Building was used as a Girls' School, on what is now known as Lot Street. Finally both Boys and Girls were educated together in the Lot Street School.

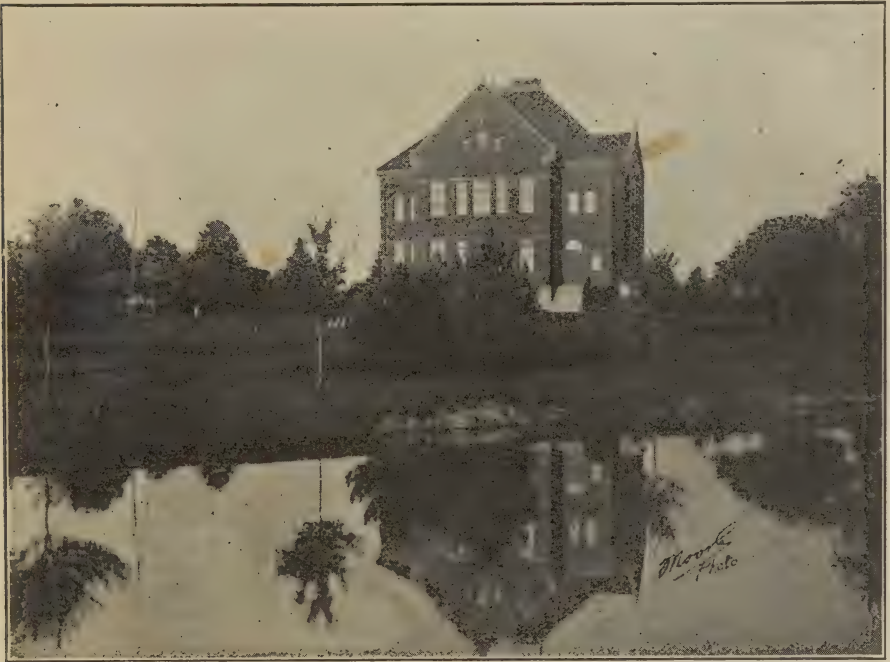
Mr. D. M. Haskins was one of the Common School Teachers and Mr. Clark Olds another in the forties. Later Mr. William Roche was Teacher, and is spoken of as an able man.

In 1858, the Schools were united and a new Building erected. This was an event of considerable local importance. Colonel William Mercer Wilson, Chairman of the School Board and Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Canada, in a report presented at the Grand Lodge at Toronto in July 1858, the Grand Master states, "On the Queen's Birthday, assisted by several Officers and a large number of Brethren, I laid the Corner Stone of a new School House in the Town of Simcoe."

The land upon which this building was erected was conveyed in 1857 from Mr. Kent to the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Simcoe in considera-

tion of Three hundred pounds lawful money, as set forth by the Memorial of Bargain and Sale to be seen in the Registry Office of Norfolk. This Building has been periodically added to, but, in 1894, the quarters became cramped and a new High School Building was erected, the old Building still being occupied by the Public School. The first Teachers of the Union School were the Reverend J. G. Mulholland and Messieurs John Cowan, A. J. Donly; Mrs. O'Carr and Miss Hayes.

The Union of the Two School Boards continued unbroken until about 1890. A complete separation of the Schools occurred in 1894, when the present High School Building was erected, although the Schools themselves are now under a joint Board.



SIMCOE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

Both the Public and High Schools of Simcoe to-day compare favourably with any similar Schools in the Province. The High School is under the direction of Mr. J. D. Christie, B.A., and an able Staff. Qualified specialists have charge of the Departments of Modern Languages, Mathematics, Science, Classics, Commercial work and Agriculture.

Later the Model School ceased to exist under the Regulations of the Education Department. The late Mr. I. S. Rowat was Principal of the Model and Public Schools and maintained a high standard in both.

Upon the death of Mr. Rowat, Mr. H. S. Macpherson became Principal. A staff of nine Teachers, all with permanent Provincial Certificates keep up the best traditions of the School and of their predecessors.

It is expected that these Schools will continue to preserve their efficiency,

and keep abreast of the requirements of the highest standard, in both primary and secondary education.

W. A. McINTOSH, *Chairman.*

SIMCOE, January 31st, 1910.

Since the foregoing sketch was written, access has been secured to a very excellent paper presented by Mr. W. W. Pegg at the meeting of the Norfolk Teachers Convention of thirteen years ago and published in the last issue of the local Simcoe papers of December, 1896. Interesting reminiscences are given of "Doan's School House" and "Steinhoff's School House" both on the River Lynn, as well as the Simcoe Schools mentioned in the present article. *The additional Teachers mentioned here in the description of the Lot Street School are Mr. Pennington, Miss Murphy, and Mr. John Kennedy, and of the Stanley and Colbourne (or Dean) Street School are Messieurs James Smith and Thomas Bayne. Other Schools are mentioned in the following quotation:

"Miss Murphy for some time conducted an excellent private elementary School for young children in the vestry of what was then called the mud Church. For some years three sisters, the Misses Webb, conducted a select School or Ladies' Academy, which was well patronized by nearly all the young ladies of Norfolk. It was first situated on the corner of Kent and Young Streets until increasing numbers rendered the premises too small when the large building now known as the Royal Hotel was secured and fitted up as a boarding School for young ladies.

"In addition to English education, instruction was also given in the fine arts, and very many of our eldest ladies throughout the County still cherish kindly feelings and fond memories of the Misses Webb. They were succeeded by Misses Walker and Douglass who conducted a flourishing Ladies' School on Colborne street away back in the fifties."

THE SIMCOE HIGH SCHOOL.

This School, founded nearly half a century ago, ranks among the first institutions of secondary education in Ontario. It can boast of a long and honourable history. Its former Pupils are to be found in all walks of life, many of them occupying prominent positions of honour and trust.

The constant aim of the Trustees and Staff is to maintain the School in such state of efficiency as will be of the most service to the Pupils and the County. How successful they have been is shewn by the Reports of the High School Inspectors.

Inspector Wetherell, in his Report, dated in December, 1906, says, among other things:—

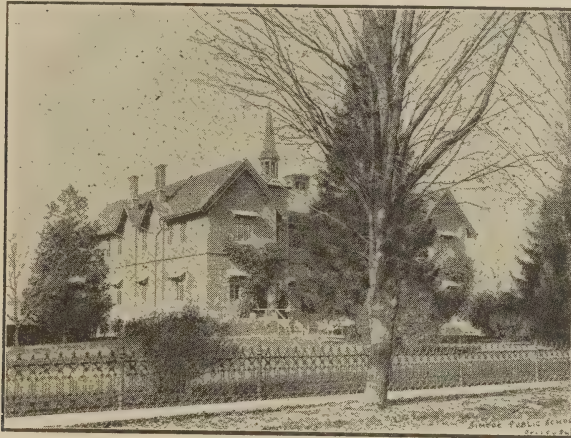
"I have not met with so strong a Staff as that of Simcoe High School in any School of four Masters which I have visited. They are up to the standard of Collegiate Institutes in qualifications and general competency. I congratulate the Board on the accommodations and the equipment of the School. The Site and the architectural appearance of the Building are also most admirable. I am surprised that such a fine School should remain any longer in the rank of High Schools. An additional Teacher will bring this School within measurable distance of satisfying the requirements of the Departmental Regulations in regard to the status of Collegiate Institutes."

* A copy of Mr. Pegg's paper can be seen in the Sketch of a Pioneer Teacher in the Fourth Division of this Chapter, under the heading of "The County of Norfolk."

In his next Report, dated November, 1907, the Inspector says:

"In accordance with Regulation Seven, Circular Nineteen, the Simcoe High School is hereby classed as 'An Approved School.'

"The Staff of this School is unusually strong. The addition of the fifth Teacher has improved the organization. I congratulate the Board on the remarkably superior accommodations of this School. The local authorities will jealously guard the status of this School and keep it from year to year in the 'Approved' class."



SIMCOE HIGH SCHOOL.

PHYSICAL EDUCATION. Special attention will be given to the Physical education of the Pupils. A Play Ground of several Acres in extent adjoins the School, where the Boys are encouraged to join in games, and thus take exercise. Basketball and Tennis are provided for the Girls, and Football and Baseball for the Boys. The spacious Calisthenics Room is supplied with Dumb-bells, Indian Clubs, etcetera. Classes in Calisthenics are regularly conducted by a Member of the Staff. A Cadet Corps has been formed for the instruction of the Boys in military Drill. For the use of the Corps an ample supply of Rifles and Side-arms has been secured from the Government. (Condensed from the School "Announcement," 1908-09.)

SIMCOE, January, 1910.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE LINDSAY SCHOOLS.

(The following interesting sketch was written on the occasion of the conversation of the Lindsay Collegiate Alumni Association in December, 1898.)

The Alumni Association gives 1857 as the date when the Lindsay Grammar School was first established, but we are not sure that this is correct. An entry in the Minutes of the Board of Education held on the 4th of February, 1857, indicates that the School was in existence for two years before that date. Whichever may have been the proper date, it is most creditable to the public spirit and enterprise of the people of Lindsay and to their confidence and hope in the future growth and prosperity of the Town, that with a population of about 500 in 1855, they established a Grammar School for the better educa-

tion of the children. The subsequent history of the Town and County shows the wisdom of the citizens who established this School, in connection with the Common School then in existence.

Mr. Wm. Daunt was the first Master of the Grammar School, while his wife was the sole Teacher of the Common School. A Frame School House which stood between the present Central School and Albert Street, provided accommodation for both Grammar and Common Schools. The silhouette of this old, unpainted structure still stands out in the minds of men now active in the affairs of life,—then Boys at school.

In 1861 Mr. Robert Hudspeth followed Mr. Daunt as Master of the Grammar School. Mr. Francis Whaley had before this assumed the duties of the only Teacher in the Common School. About this time the people of Lindsay showed their great confidence in the future of the Town by entering upon the erection of the great Central School Building for the accommodation of the Grammar and Common Schools. These Schools employed but two Teachers. While the new School had rooms for five or six, and at either side of the Building were left bricks projecting for the convenience of adding additions at any time. Up these projecting bricks the Writer of this sketch and others often climbed in those gladsome days of childhood. It mattered not to us although the end of a brick did occasionally break off. About seven years after the Building was first occupied these projecting bricks on the west side were utilized in the erection of an addition, containing two large Class-rooms, and although those on the east side still remain unused, they stand as a monument to the foresight of the men who planned the Building rather than otherwise, for although the space was not provided for in the erection of several Ward Schools, subsequent experience having taught that it is better to bring the Class Rooms as near to the doors of the children as possible. In those days, we in our a. b. c.'s walked through all sorts of weather from the most remote parts of the Town to the present Central School.

On the fifth day of February, 1863, the new School House was accepted from the hands of the Contractors, and shortly after this it was occupied, and the old Frame Building was vacated for ever. Soon the attendance grew, until Mr. Whaley found more pupils in his School than he could attend to. The congestion was relieved, and the first expansion made on the teaching Staff was by Mr. Joseph A. Clarke, a student at the Grammar School, taking the Juvenile Classes in the Common School from 11 to 12 and 3 to 4, each day.

On the third floor are three very good Rooms. The smallest one nearest the main Building will be occupied by the Senior Commercial Form, while the larger one to the west will be used by the Juniors. Adjoining this and in the farther end of the new addition is a long, narrow Room which has been built fire proof, especially for classes in Typewriting. The Machines are ranged on Tables in a row down one side.

All these Rooms are fitted up in the best possible style. The Class Rooms each have slate Blackboards on the walls, fine hardwood wainscoting and the ceilings and walls are finished in white plaster which has been laid on metal laths.

Pictures and Plaster Casts will be obtained by the Board to decorate all the Class Rooms in the Building.

The Class Rooms in the new part of the Collegiate Institute have an

abundance of light, almost the entire south wall being given up to window space. The junior Commercial Room on the top floor has in addition a fine large skylight, both for light and for purposes of ventilation.

Lindsay now possesses what is one of the best School Buildings in the Province of Ontario in the Collegiate Institute with its fine new addition which has just been completed.

The new part, which is of the finest and best material obtainable, was built at a cost of \$15,000 and is a credit in every way to the Lindsay School Board.

The Heating System, which has proved eminently satisfactory, was installed by Mr. W. Hungerford. A low pressure Taylor-Forbes Boiler is used and the heating of the Building is accomplished by what is known as the "Single-feed system." No return pipes are needed from the Radiators, the condensed water coming back to the Boiler by the same pipe which carries the live steam.

The climax system of Ventilation is used. By it a fresh column of air is drawn from outside the building and after first being thoroughly warmed by passing over hot steam pipes is admitted through an aperture about a foot and a half square into each Class Room.

The foul air is drawn off through an equal sized opening placed near the floor of each Form.

In the Basement everything has been altered for the better. The Boys' Cloak Room and Lavatories still remain in the north Room. The old cold air Room is still there also; but the steam Furnace is now placed in it and the Coal bins are there also. To the left of the stairs are a couple of fine shower Baths, which the Students will use in training, or after exercises in the Gymnasium. The climax ventilating Apparatus is also on the left in a small Closet divided from the rest of the Basement. The rest of the new part of the Building is given up as an Armoury, where the Cadet Corps can store their Guns and Accoutrements.

The Gymnasium itself is even in the eyes of those who cannot expect to enjoy its privileges, a great advantage to the School. Forty feet wide, eighty feet long, and with a ceiling twenty feet in height.

A fine even hardwood floor laid over cement, is everything that could be desired for such a purpose. The brick walls are left without any plaster, or finish, and no harm can be done by a flying Football, Dumb-bell or handball thrown against it by the Gymnasts.

In the new part, Principal Kirkconnell has fine, spacious and well-lighted Offices, shut off from the corridor by a partition of art glass. To the west of this Room, and at the end of the corridor is a large Class Room, with a fine southern exposure. This is occupied by the Fourth Form.

On the Second Floor a door has been cut between the Science Room and the Room adjoining, which will in future be used in connection with this subject. A Lavatory has been fitted up at the end of the main corridor.

The addition contains a spacious male Teachers' Room, facing south, a large, airy class Room, similar to that on the floor below, and a nicely fitted up Teachers' Lavatory. A Form will occupy this Class Room.

The name Grammar School in 1871 was changed to High School and this in 1889 became a Collegiate Institute, and from a School of a single Teacher it became one of two, then of three, and so on, until we now have our present

Collegiate Institute with its large class of Teachers, and our Public Schools and its full staff of Teachers.

Mr. Hudspeth retired from teaching in 1866, and was succeeded in the Lindsay Grammar School by the Reverend A. Murray, then but recently arrived from Scotland. He was succeeded in 1867 by Mr. Henry Reazin, at present Public School Inspector for West Victoria, who taught until the close of 1870, when Mr. Alfred M. Lafferty, M.A., was accorded the position vacated by Mr. Reazin. During these years the Master of the Grammar, or High, School was also Head Master of the Public Schools. Mr. Lafferty was succeeded in 1872 by Mr. Robert L. Dobson, who remained until 1879; under him the School grew and prospered, to be continued under the principalship of Doctor W. E. Tilley from 1880 to 1884, when Mr. Wm. O'Connor, B.A., became its Principal.

The present Building was erected in 1888 and on the 22nd of January, 1889, was formally opened by the Honourable G. W. Ross, Minister of Education, and the School raised to the rank of Collegiate Institute. Under Mr. Harstone, the School has had its greatest successes and has prospered and flourished until it now stands in the very front rank among Collegiate Institutes in Ontario.

The old Pupils recall with pleasure the Friday afternoon Spelling Matches, Debates, Recitations, Dialogues and Songs.

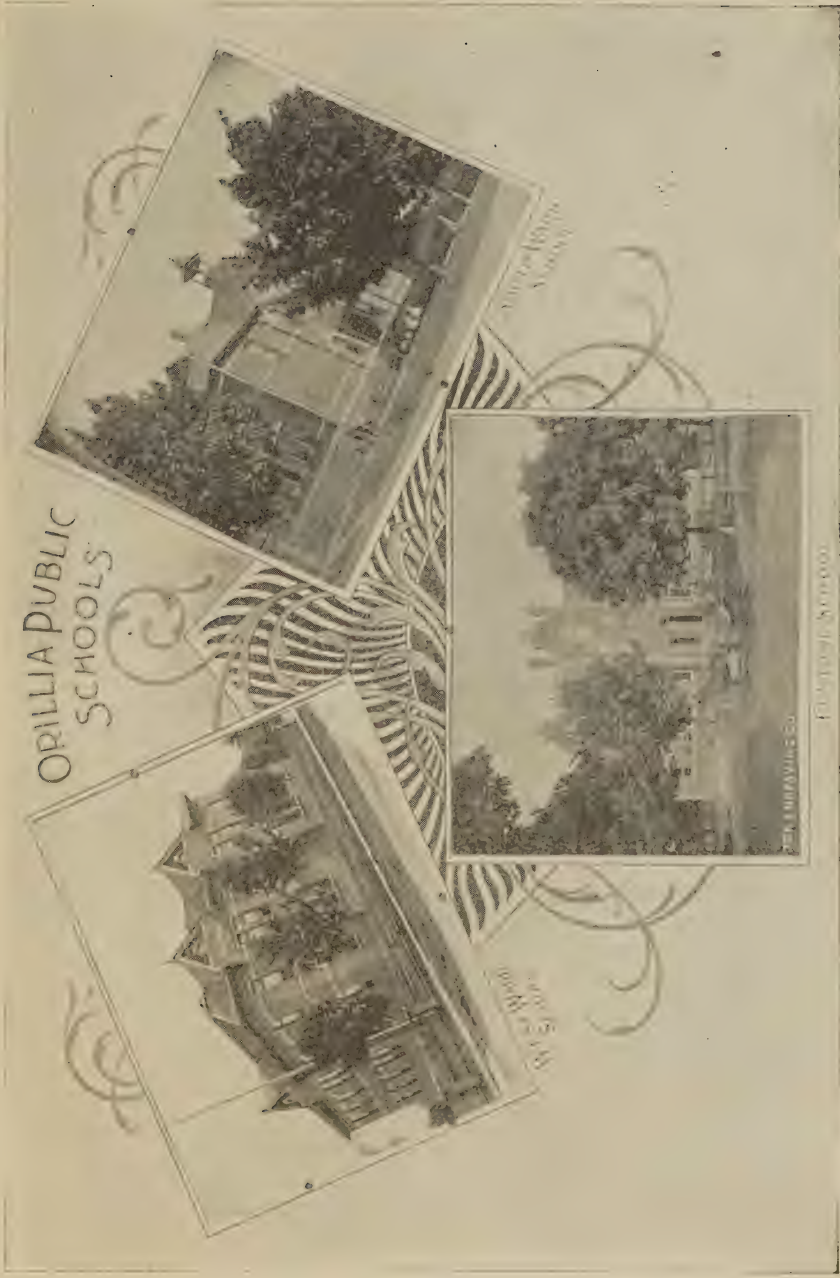
During these forty-two or more years have gone forth from the Schools Boys who have become men prominent in every walk of life, and Girls, too, who have filled and are filling useful positions in society but chiefly, let us hope, that place, the highest, most noble and most sacred among the aspirations of womanhood, the place of Wife and Mother.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE ORILLIA PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The "beginnings" of education in the vicinity of Orillia date back as far as 1833, when Mr. James Dallas and Wife, who built and resided in a Cottage about one mile from the Village, on the present Golf Links, decided to do something to overcome the lack of education amongst the young people then growing up around them. With characteristic energy and self-sacrifice they converted a Byre on their premises into a School House, where Mrs. Dallas and her two daughters taught, free of charge, all children who were willing to take advantage of this opportunity.

Orillia at this time was an Indian Village, and the native children were being instructed by Mr. Andrew Moffat and Miss Mercy Mamwaring, who did admirable work, and were the Appointees of the Department in charge of the Indians, until their removal to the present Reserve at Rama. These Instructors of the Indian youth intermarried, and some of their children are still residents of Orillia.

Mr. John Thompson, of Invermara, was the first representative of the District Council, and the Reverend J. Gray, M.A., now Doctor Gray, was, when he moved to Orillia in 1851, appointed Local Superintendent of Schools for Orillia and Oro, which position he held until the Reverend Doctor Read's arrival in Orillia, when the District was divided, and Orillia placed under Doctor Read, a careful Superintendent, Doctor Gray still acting in Oro. Doctor Read was followed by Dean Stewart, a model Superintendent of Schools, who held the position until the office was abolished by the appointment of Mr. J. C. Morgan as County Inspector, the position now held by Mr. Isaac Day, B.A.,



ORILLIA PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

for this District. The first written record regarding Orillia Schools bears the signatures of Messieurs John Thomson, James Dallas, David Morrow and Athenias King, as Trustees.

The first Public School Building was a one-story Log Structure on the south side of Coldwater Street, this was vacated when a more suitable Frame Building was completed on the opposite side of the Street, which was again supplanted by Brick Buildings on the same Site. From thence the Schools were removed to the present Central School Buildings with their subsequent additions in the West and South Ward Schools, the latest addition being the Mount Slaven School, upon the annexation of that School Section to the Town in 1909.

Mr. Jonathan Slee was appointed by the Government as the first Instructor of white children in Orillia, then School Section Number One, Township of Orillia. Mr. Slee was ably assisted in his educational work by his Wife, an accomplished lady, who had received her training in France. A small fee was, at this time, charged to the pupils attending the School, to supplement the Government Grant. The Free Public School of to-day, maintained by a general tax, was vigorously opposed at the outset—the arguments contra ranging from the undesirability of all classes mingling in the Schools, to the fear that a general ability to write would largely increase the crime of forgery, and that people would not rightly value an education that cost them little or nothing.

Upon Mr. Slee's retirement the Reverend Ari Raymond, a Congregational Minister, a native of New England, took up the work. Mr. Raymond's arrival was connected with an interesting reminiscence of the Slave days. A Ship belonging to a Southern gentleman was manned by Slaves, who mutinied and sailed their ship into Boston Harbour. The authorities there, to avoid complications with the South, sent these negroes into Canada, and they settled in the adjoining Township of Oro, accompanied by Mr. Raymond as their Religious Instructor. To supplement his small salary, Mr. Raymond took the position of School Teacher in Orillia, and continued to reside in Oro and hold religious Sunday services at three places there, and carry on his Public School work in Orillia at the same time. Though a native of the United States, Mr. Raymond, who was an excellent Teacher, was strong in loyalty to his adopted country, and made this a special feature of his instruction.

Mr. Raymond's retirement led to the appointment of Mr. Thomas Heavener, an Irishman of education, who subsequently moved from Orillia to the Township of Mara, where he resided many years.

Notwithstanding the serious objection that had been in very early years taken to the services of lady Teachers, chiefly on the ground that they would not maintain discipline, nor develop manliness, among the Boys, ladies are now filling these positions, and, in 1861, the first lady Teacher to take entire charge of the School was appointed in the person of Miss Rawson, succeeded by Miss Atkinson and later by Miss Hunter.

The records of the Orillia Schools in 1859 contain these words by the then Local Superintendent, The Reverend John Gray. "I hope that in the future the School may continue to prosper more and more, and, through the Divine Blessing, become the nucleus of a large and flourishing educational Institution." Words which seem to have had their fulfilment, as we compare their

surroundings then with the excellent Buildings and equipment, large and competent staff of Teachers, and liberal outlay of public funds for all educational purposes, found in the present day in the Town of Orillia.

No sketch of the early educational interests in Orillia would seem complete without recalling to mind such names as Thomas Dallas, Joseph Wallace, F. J. R. Grant, Samuel Wainwright, John World and Frank Evans, who for many years gave largely of their time and ability in promoting the welfare of the Orillia Public Schools.

W. GRANT, *Secretary*.

ORILLIA, 15th February, 1910.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE BROCKVILLE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

In reply to a Letter to His Honour Judge Macdonald he replied as follows:—

I am not able to say much about the Brockville Grammar School, but I believe at an early date it was taught by Mr. James Windeatt, and one of whose daughters, Miss Emma Windeatt, was, and perhaps is, a Teacher in Fine Arts at the Whitby Ladies' College. Subsequently Mr. J. J. Dunlop was Head Master, and Mr. Rufus Hudson was a Teacher, or Assistant Teacher. Subsequently, in order to save the Grammar School, it was decided to unite it with the Common School, and Mr. Green, a Son of the Reverend James Green, was appointed Teacher. At times Doctor L. H. Evans and Mr. J. James Bell acted as Teachers. I was for nine years a Trustee, but retired in 1874, or 1875, although I am now again a Trustee. Shortly after that time the School became a Collegiate Institute, and had as its Head Master, a gentleman who was for some time before, Head Master of the High School at Almonte, the Reverend C. L. Worrell, who is now a Professor at the Military College, Kingston, and Mr. Burt, now Head Master of the Collegiate Institute, Brantford. The present Head Master is Mr. William Pakenham, B.A.

Subsequently Judge Macdonald kindly furnished me with the following information in regard to the earlier history of the Grammar School of the Johnstown District, now the Brockville Collegiate Institute:

* The Reverend Rossington Elms, a Church of England Clergyman, is said to have been a Teacher before his ordination, and at some time between 1825 and 1829, and perhaps, at even a later date. In, or about, the year 1829, he was stationed as a Clergyman at, or near, Charleston Lake, and not far from the present Village of Athens, County of Leeds. Mr. Elms was an efficient Teacher, strict and, perhaps somewhat, severe. Among his pupils was Mr. John Bogert, afterwards a Barrister, and Father of the Reverend Rural Dean Bogert, of Ottawa, and the Reverend D. F. Bogert, of Belleville.

2. Mr. Elms' Successor appears to have been Mr. Bushby, an Englishman. It is recollected that he entertained the Boys at his house. He is highly spoken of.

3. † Mr. Walter C. Crofton, of Trinity College, Dublin, is said to have taught in, or about, 1832, for what length of time is not known. He removed from Brockville to Cobourg, taught there, and eventually went to Toronto, where he obtained a position under Government.

4. The Reverend John Smith, a Presbyterian Minister, who had been a Missionary

* Mr. Elms is referred to on page 308 of the First Volume, and on pages 229 and 233 of the Second Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada. See also page 345.

† See reference to Mr. Crofton on page 283 of the Second Volume, and on pages 40, 43, 51, 102, 133, 214 and 255 of the Third Volume of the Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada.

in Malacca. He is said to have been an excellent scholar, a good Teacher and very popular with his scholars. He had as an Assistant the Reverend Mr. Woodrow, a Baptist Minister. Mr. Smith taught for a time, between the years 1832-'37, in a Building on the Court House Square. He also taught for a time in a Frame Building on St. Andrews Street, and some of his scholars boarded with him, among them being a lad named Alexander Logie, son of Major Logie, of Kingston, who was subsequently Judge of the Wentworth County Court at Hamilton. Among the scholars were the late Honourable Stephen Richards, the Honourable A. N. Richards, and Mr. Edward C. Jones, (son of Honourable Judge Jonas Jones).

5. After Mr. Smith's time, the School was taught by the Reverend Henry Caswell, a Church of England Clergyman. There is still preserved an advertising card of the School as it was in Mr. Caswall's time. It is dated on the 22nd of March, 1839, and is as follows:

EDUCATION: JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT SCHOOL, BROCKVILLE, U.C.

This Institution is now under the care of the REVEREND HENRY CASWALL, M.A., assisted by a competent Instructor. The studies and terms are:—

1. For Board and Tuition in the usual branches £30 per annum; *first quarter payable in advance*. Each boarder will provide for his washing, and is expected to be supplied with a Bed and Bedding, Towels and a Silver Spoon. Theological pupils boarding with the Principal will pay £50 per annum, and will receive, separately from other pupils, such instructions in Divinity as the Ecclesiastical Authority may appoint, with the addition of the Hebrew and Chaldee, if desired.

2. For instruction in Spelling, Reading and English Grammar, Arithmetic, Geography, History and Writing, £4 per annum.

3. For instruction in Greek, Latin, Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Composition, etc., £5 per annum.

The full quarter is charged if the pupil is once entered. No deduction is allowed except at the discretion of the Principal.

The hours of attendance are from 9 to 3 o'clock, with an intermission of half an hour. The vacations are: four weeks at Midsummer, three at Christmas and one at Easter.

Apply, post-paid, if by Letter, to the

REVEREND HENRY CASWALL, *Brockville*.

BROCKVILLE, March 22nd, 1839.

The Trustees say:—The School has continued under the superintendence of the Reverend Henry Caswall, M.A., assisted by Mr. William Miller, late of Trinity College, Dublin. Under such superintendence, the Trustees are happy to report that the School is in an unprecedentedly flourishing condition. (Signed by the Reverend Messieurs Edward Denroche and William Smart, and Messieurs Bartholomew Carley and E. Hubbell.)

Mr. Caswall was succeeded by Mr. Andrew Scott, from Aberdeen, or Dundee, and who subsequently returned to Scotland. His School was taught in what was at one time known as the old Infant School, and is now a part of the James Street Public School. The Honourable A. N. Richards was for a time a pupil of Mr. Scott.

The following interesting notice of the old Brockville Grammar School was sent to me by a former resident in that Town, but now living in the United States:

I was born in Brockville about one year after the first Sabbath School was organized there.

I have a sharp recollection of attending School there, when I was about 14 years of age, the Master his name was Mr. Rossington Elms, and although forty-five years

have come and gone since then, still I remember many of the boys that were boys at that time and attended School with me. We had to cross from Brockville to Morristown in the Ferry Boat, as no Steam Boat stopped at Brockville, from this side, to take passengers.

Among the Boys that attended that School were:—

Ormond Stewart, Hoyle Jones, William and Stephen Richards, William O. Buell, Robert Hamilton, Billa Flint, of Belleville, Henry Easton, John Ross, and many others. Mr. Stephen Richards was afterward Attorney General and subsequently Chief Justice.

Another resident writes:

The Late Reverend Rossington Elms had the dress, manners and social habits of an educated gentleman. He had an admirable appreciation of the beauty of the classics, and frequently attained critical and exact knowledge of them.

Although somewhat severe as a disciplinarian, and using the Rod without stint, if Boys neglected to learn their lessons, he was an admirable Teacher, and the system of teaching practised by him was well calculated to make his Pupils apt and intelligent scholars. A good test of his capacity as a Teacher, judging from results, was that no Boy who went up from the District of Johnston Grammar School, whilst he was the Master, to pass the Law Society, was plucked. After leaving Canada, he resumed his profession as a Teacher in the State of Indiana, and died there. Shortly after his death, his Pupils met and passed highly eulogistic Resolutions as to his acquirements as a scholar and skill as a Teacher.

The present Chief Justice Richards, as Pupil of the School, continued to attend it until Mr. Elms resigned. He was succeeded for a short time by the Reverend James Padfield. The Honourable John Ross, who died a year ago, was also a Pupil of this School, as was Mr. Christopher Leggo afterwards Doctor Leggo of the City of Ottawa. Young Wells is the present Judge Wells, of Chatham, Ontario. Amongst other Pupils at the old Grammar School, were the present Archdeacon Patton, now of Belleville, Judge Sherwood, also of Belleville, the late Judge Smart of the same place, the late Judge Friel, of L'Original. There were many others, whose names I do not at present recall.

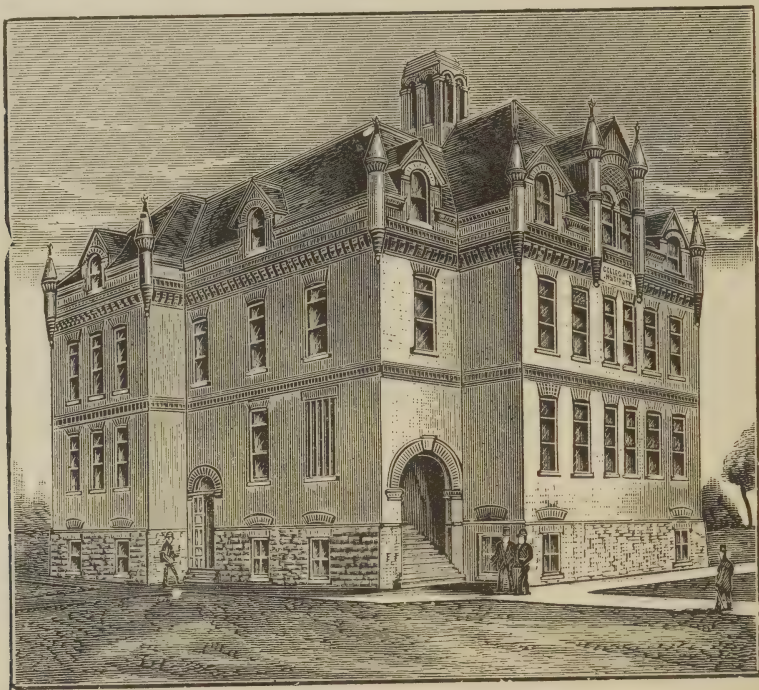
THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF NAPANEE AND THEIR PROGRESS.

Soon after the erection of the first Grist Mill at "Apanee Falls," a School was started for the little settlement south of the River in what has since been known as Clarkville. It was then in Fredericksburgh, before the incorporation of Napanee. This first School was started in 1786, and it was among the first that was opened in this Province.

In 1814, a second School was started in what was then called School Section Number Two, Richmond Township. It was situated north of the River, near the old Bridge. When Napanee became an incorporated Village both Schools were within its limits. About 1841 a wooden School House with several Rooms was erected on Robert Street, immediately north of the Western Methodist Church. In this Building a Grammar School was started in 1846, under the Reverend J. A. Devine, M.A., an experienced Teacher from England. He was followed by Mr. John Thompson, B.A., and Mr. Stafford Lightburn, B.A. These were followed by Mr. Robert Philips, in 1855. Mr. Philips was Head Master for twelve years, during which the Grammar School became highly successful in preparing Students for the Universities, and others for business pursuits, and also Common School Teachers as his quiet, yet forceful character had a strong influence in moulding the character of his Pupils.

In 1864, to meet the growing necessity for increased accommodation, the West Ward brick School House was erected at a cost of \$8,000. It accommodated both the Grammar and the Common Schools.

In 1867, Mr. Harper taught as Head Master, not very successfully. During 1868 and 1869 Mr. H. M. Deroche, B.A., (afterwards M.P.P.) with two Assistants taught very successfully. There was at this time an attendance of about one hundred Pupils. In 1870, the Reverend D. F. Bogart, M.A., taught; but the School did not make much progress, and he left teaching and returned to the Anglican Ministry. From 1871 to 1877, Mr. John Campbell, M.A., afterwards Classical Master in the Guelph Collegiate Institute, was in charge, and did good work. During this time the School attendance grew to about one hundred and twenty-five.



NAPANEE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

In 1890, the High School was moved to the fine Building on Graham Street, and Belleville Road; and in this year it reached the standing of a Collegiate Institute.

The first Principal of the Collegiate Institute was Mr. T. M. Henry, B.A., who held this position for ten years.

The Building cost \$20,000, and is well furnished with all needful appliances for teaching science, etcetera.

W. F. HALL, *Secretary.*

NAPANEE, February 11th, 1910.

THE PUBLIC AND GRAMMAR SCHOOLS OF PRESCOTT.

The first Public School was established in Prescott about the year 1855. Previous to this, Private Schools were in operation. Amongst the Teachers of these Schools were the Misses H. Gunn and Foster, and Mrs. Spiller, all of whom were efficient and highly educated ladies and Specialists in English, and the accomplishments usually taught in Ladies' Boarding Schools.

The first Grammar School House (formerly a Presbyterian Church) had a staff of four Teachers, Mr. Burr being Principal. He was followed by Messieurs MacLennan, Berch and Murray, as Principals, the latter being now the present Editor of the *Montreal Standard*.

In those days Oratory was made a specialty, and all Languages were included in the subjects taught.

In 1867, a new and more commodious Building was erected with a Staff



PRESCOTT HIGH SCHOOL.



PRESCOTT PUBLIC SCHOOL.

of seven Teachers, called the Public Academy, with Mr. Moses McPherson, M.A., as Principal.

He was followed by Mr. Sargeant, and the Reverend George Blair (who afterwards became Public School Inspector for Grenville County), and Mr. R. W. Hicks, Doctor Atkinson, Messieurs J. H. Redditt and C. Macpherson. Mr. Macpherson was the first Principal of the Model School, then established in connection with the Public School, and he continued until his retirement from the teaching profession.

He was succeeded as Principals by Messieurs A. A. Jordan, H. W. Kerfoot, W. W. Thompson, C. Ramsay and the present Principal, Mr. G. E. Scott, who, with an excellent Staff of Teachers, all Normal School Graduates, have brought the School to a high state of efficiency.

In 1879, the first High School was established on Henry Street, with Mr. M. McPherson as Principal,—he having resigned from the Public School Staff.

In a few years the accommodation afforded by this Building became inade-

quate, and it was decided to erect a new and "up to date" Building on Dibble Street, which was done in 1902.

Previous to this date, Mr. Peter Byrne (afterwards Government Immigration Agent at London, England), was connected with the Teaching Staff.

Mr. McPherson was succeeded by Mr. R. C. Rose, B.A., as Principal of the new High School, and continued in that capacity for about five years. He was succeeded by the present Principal, Mr. H. W. Kerfoot, B.A. With an excellent Staff of Teachers, including one male and two female Assistants, the School is in a high state of efficiency, the attendance last year being the largest in its history. The Building is equipped with the latest Heating and Water Systems, and the entire Upper Floor consists of an Assembly Room, with Seats, a Piano and all the necessary equipment and appurtenances.

F. J. DAVY, *Secretary*.

PRESCOTT, March 7th, 1910.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE BERLIN SCHOOLS.

The first regularly organized School in Berlin was in 1809, and was taught by Mr. John Beaty, an Irishman of some education. But about this time, a Mennonite Church was built in Berlin, and the School was transferred to it. The first Teacher who taught in it was also an Irishman by the name of Mr. Guilty. He was reported as a good Teacher, but severe in his discipline. His successor was a Quaker, named Mr. Merritt Palmer. He was highly spoken of as a Teacher, being firm, but moderate in discipline. The next Teacher was a Mennonite Preacher, named Mr. Benjamin Eby, from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. He was well educated (as a self-made man), in English and German. He published a German School Book, with the rudiments of German Grammar in it. But by this time a Township Hall was built in Berlin, and the teaching in English was transferred to it. The first teacher that taught in it was an American named Mr. Growel. He was well educated, having received an Academic education, and was a good Teacher.*

The Berlin "County Grammar School" was opened on the second of April, 1855. Under the Education Act of 1871 it was converted into the Berlin High School, which name it bore for thirty-three years. In 1855 the School was housed in the old Printing Office in King Street East, used in recent years as the East End Mission Hall, and lately removed. When the Central School was opened in 1857, the Grammar School was accommodated in a large Room, known as the Grammar School Room, in the north-east corner of the second storey. In 1871, when these quarters were required for the increased attendance of the Public School Pupils, the former New Jerusalem Church, on the south-west corner of Benton and Church Streets, was acquired for the High School. In the same year Mr. J. W. Connor, B.A., became its Head Master. In the minds of not a few "Old Boys" and of their Teacher, many pleasant memories cluster about this old Building. It remained the home of the School until January, 1876, when the older part of the present greatly expanded School Building was opened on King Street West.

* In a note from Mrs. Nellie K. Hodgins, Assistant Secretary, dated the 4th of April, 1910, she says: "The Sketch [of the Berlin Collegiate Institute] referred to [in your communication] was obtained by the late Principal, Mr. J. W. Connor, B.A." Mr. Edmond Pequegnat, Secretary-Treasurer of the Public School Board, in a letter of the 4th of March, 1910, says: "I have endeavoured to obtain the Sketch asked for, but without success, for none of our School officials have been here long enough to enable them to undertake writing it."

A notable feature of the School's history has been the mutual fidelity of the School to its Masters and of the Masters to the School and to one another. Prior to 1871, particularly in 1855-57, there were not a few changes in the Staff. Since 1871, Mr. Connor was connected with the School as Head Master from 1871 to 1901, and as Assistant from 1901 to 1903. His retirement from the principalship was made the occasion of a reunion of the ex-pupils, at which they presented him with a testimonial of One thousand dollars (\$1,000.) Mr. D. Forsyth, B.A., who succeeded Mr. Connor as Principal in 1901, had been an Assistant Master since 1876. The late lamented Mr. Adolf Mueller, in whose memory a Tablet was placed in the School by his ex-pupils and friends at the re-union of 1901, was Modern Language Master from 1876 until his death in 1898. Mr. F. W. Sheppard was on the Staff for sixteen years, from 1888 until his acceptance in 1904 of one of the Inspectorships of Public Schools for the County of Waterloo.

Under the present Principal the expansion of the School in its Staff, Buildings, equipment and attendance, has placed it in the front rank of Institutions of its kind in Ontario. Mr. Forsyth, early in his career as Science Master of the School, became a pioneer in the High Schools of the Province in the matter of introducing practical Laboratory work for each pupil in Science. In 1903, the Board and Principal, with the generous support of the citizens, established in the Schools Courses of Instruction, including the novel features of Manual Training in Iron and Wood and Household Science. In the remodelling and extension needed to accommodate these, and other, departments of instruction, the size of the School Building, formally re-opened on December the 21st, 1904, has been trebled.

By an Order-in-Council dated November 30th, 1904, the School was created a Collegiate Institute, with the name of the "Berlin Collegiate and Technical Institute."

THE COURSE OF MANUAL TRAINING IN THIS SCHOOL.

The department of Manual Training is an important feature of this Collegiate Institute.

Three definite objects are kept constantly in view in presenting this Course of instruction to the boys:

First: To cultivate deftness and skill in the use of the Tools employed, which involves muscular training.

Second: To cultivate exactness of perception in making measurements, and judging forms.

Third (And by far the most stress is laid upon this one): To throw the Boy as fully as possible upon his own resources. He is thus encouraged to use his own hands, his own eyes, and his own intelligence.

The Machine Shop of the Institute is one of the most complete in this Province.

The Course of Instruction comprises four main divisions—Mechanical Drawing, Bench Work, Turning, Forging, and Lathe Work.

The Mechanical Drawing is introduced by a graduated series of exercises, which instructs the Pupils in the methods of making, and the use to be made, of Plans, Elevations, Sections, etcetera. This Course of instruction has been interspersed by a series of Working Drawings of the Models, or Projects worked out at the Bench. Some of these Models are of such a nature as to require only the

Bench Tools, Plane, Saw, Chisel, Hammer, etcetera, in their construction; others combine parts done at the Bench with other parts worked out on the Lathe or at the Forge.

In addition to the work in Drawing, as above outlined, there is a definite Course in Mechanical Drawing, covering a regular three years' Course, and consisting of: A. Practical Geometry. B. Projections. C. Conic Sections. D. Intersections and Developments. E. Machine Drawing.

At the close of the Wood Working Course, some articles of Furniture, etcetera, are designed and put up by each Pupil.

PATTERN MAKING is also taken up and Castings made. These are afterwards finished in the Iron-room.

METAL WORKING is taken up under the head of

Forging—Simple steps, such as: Drawing, bending, twisting, shouldering, upsetting, punching, welding, shaping, etcetera.

Vice-Work—Chipping, filing, and Truing.

LATHE-WORK—Construction and working of the Lathes and simple Lathe work, such as: Truing a Shaft, facing a Pulley, Taper turning, turning a Bolt, etcetera.

COURSE OF HOUSEHOLD SCIENCE.

The Course includes one year of Needlework, given to the Junior Fourth grade, Class of Girls of the Public Schools.

The different Stitch Forms are studied, and these lead to Simple Constructive Work during the last Term.

The three years' Course in Household Science is thus outlined:

The Course aims to be of distinct practical value to the Girls—to give them an intelligent knowledge of Household Management—as well as to develop skill in the use of materials, and increase their general capability.

An individual equipment is provided for the practical work.

Detailed study of the Methods of Cooking.

Classification of Food Substances.

Effect of Heat upon the Common Food Materials, (Fruit, Vegetables, Cereals, Milk, Eggs, Meat, and Fish).

Routine of work in Planning, Cooking, and Serving Meals within a given cost.

The systematic care of the House,—with proper methods of cleaning.

FOOD COMBINATIONS—(1) Flour Mixtures—the action of lightening agents. (2) Thickening of liquids, leading to the building of recipes by the Students.

PHYSIOLOGY—A continuation of the Public School Course. (1) Digestion, absorption, and assimilation of Food. (2) The Lungs and Circulatory system. (3) Personal Hygiene.

HOUSE SANITATION—(1) Detailed study of each Room—its use, decoration, furnishing, and care. (2) Ventilation. (3) Care of Plumbing. (4) Use of Disinfectants.

PRESERVATION OF FOOD—(1) Action of Bacteria. (2) Methods of Preserving—especially the canning of Fruit.

DIETETICS—(1) A study of each food and its nutritive, physiological, and economic value. (2) Working out of balanced meal to secure proper proportions of nutritive constituents.

INVALID COOKERY—The preparation of the special dishes in the invalid diets.

HOME NURSING—Home care of a Patient. Home treatment of Emergencies
--Cuts, Burns, Bandaging, etcetera.

SANITATION—Sanitary precautions, responsibility of individual in prevention of disease.

FIRST AID to the Injured. Nature of Prompt Remedies.

D. FORSYTH, *Principal*.

BERLIN, February, 1910.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGSVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The Kingsville Public School is situated in the North-west portion of the Town. The Site consists of half an acre of land.

The first School House of which we have any record was built in 1862. It was a small Frame Building, facing on Walnut Street. As the number of Pupils increased, the Building was overtaxed for room, and it was moved away, so as to be replaced by a new Building.

In 1870 a two-roomed Brick Building was erected to replace the old Frame Building. As the years advanced this Building became unsafe, and it was torn down and replaced by a Four-roomed Brick Building in the year 1876. This School House was used until the Spring of 1890, when it was destroyed by fire. It then became necessary to erect a new Building, and the present one was built on the same Site, containing Six Rooms. Ten years later it became necessary to make an addition to it of two Rooms. This Building has all the modern conveniences, being heated with Natural Gas, and a Waterworks system was installed. Sanitary Drinking Fountains were added, and all modern equipments for School work. At present there is an average attendance of 300 Pupils, with an enrollment of about 320. Seven Teachers are employed under the Principal, Mr. W. J. Elliott, who also conducts a continuation Class. Kingsville School stands the highest in the County in regards the qualification of the Teachers and the high standard obtained by its Pupils. The school work is held in high esteem by the citizens of the town.

E. A. BROWN, *Secretary-Treasurer*.

KINGSVILLE, April 6th, 1910.

THE EARLY ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS IN COBOURG.

In 1816, the Parliament of Upper Canada made the first provision for Public Education by appropriating Six Thousand Dollars, (\$6,000), to aid in paying Teachers and buying School Books. But it was many years before the inhabitants generally could afford to pay the Fees charged and give their Children even the meagre advantages of the Grammar School System, the only School System then authorized by the Legislature. The wealthier people of this District sent their children, both Boys and Girls, to Private Seminaries in Toronto; while those who were in moderate circumstances patronized the Private Schools which sprang up in the Pioneer Settlements.

Before 1830, a large Frame Building stood immediately south of the Division Street Methodist Church. It was used as a School House, a Church, and also for holding Public Meetings. Mr. Merrick Sawyer was the Teacher. Each Pupil had to pay for tuition, the Fees varying from Five Shillings to Eight Shillings per quarter, according to the Subjects taken by the Pupil.

Prior to 1832, Mr. E. C. Hull taught a Private School in a Frame Building at Hull's Corners.

About the same date, Mr. Andrew Jeffrey, afterwards Member of Parliament, kept a large Private School on the north side of King Street East. Both Girls and Boys attended this School.

There was also a Private School in a frame Building on the King Street Lot, which Mr. M. Cunningham taught for many years.

On the site of the Balmoral Hotel a Miss Butler kept a Private School for Girls.

Before 1840, on the premises on the corner of King and Church Streets, Mr. and Mrs. Borridale taught a School.

For several years prior to this time a Frame Building on Ontario Street was used as a Common School. This School was distinguished for its possession of a Bell.

Several years after this School had been closed, Mr. Redmond opened a Private School on William Street. Another Private School was opened in a house on King Street. This School Room was also used as a Place of Worship on Sundays.

Perhaps the most important Elementary School in Cobourg was the Parochial School founded by the Anglican Church authorities. It was a large, barn-like Building, which formerly stood about midway between King and Queen Streets, on the old Collegiate grounds. This School was opened before 1830, and an Irishman, named Mr. Ovens, was one of its first Teachers.

About 1830, Mr. McLaren, a Scotchman, taught a small private School. He subsequently moved into a frame house on Albert Street. This Teacher used to walk up and down in the schoolroom, strap in hand, and, to encourage them in their studies, he would call out, "Now, pull ahead, boys! Pull ahead!" For this reason he was popularly known as "Old Pull-ahead."

For several years previous to 1837, Mr. Pomeroy had a Private School near the corner of James and Division Streets. At the same time Mr. Hudspeth also kept a private School on Division Street, and afterwards moved into another building almost opposite St. Peter's Rectory.

In 1841 Mr. Redmond opened a Private School on Spring Street. The late Chief Justice Thomas Moss and the present Chief Justice Charles Moss were two of his distinguished Pupils. Mr. Redmond afterwards moved to Ball Street, where he taught the District School for many years.

Previous to 1850 there was a Private School kept in a Building which stood near the corner of Division and Wayne Streets. Mr. Ratcliffe taught here. This School was also taught by a Mr. Bothwell.

In the early forties there were two most excellent Ladies' Schools kept in Cobourg by Mrs. Vannorman, (wife of the Reverend Professor Vannorman, M.A.) and by Mrs. Hurlburt, (wife of the Reverend Jesse Hurlburt, M.A.). Both of these Reverend Gentlemen were Professors in Victoria College, at which the Editor of this Volume attended from 1840 to 1844, when he became the Reverend Doctor Ryerson's Assistant in the Education Department of Ontario.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF COBOURG.

The first Common School Section in Cobourg was formed in the neighbourhood of the old Court House, and the first Common School Teacher of whom we have any record was named Hamilton. Other Teachers at this School, noted in

their day, were Messieurs Patterson and David Johnston. The old Common School House was erected by the District Ratepayers on land donated for the purpose by the Burnham family. This was the only School House in the Corporation actually owned by the people. There were four other Common Schools open at the time, but they were all in rented premises.

The second School Section included the Ball Street neighbourhood. Its School House was a small Building on that Street.

School Section Number Three had for its centre John and Chapel Streets, and this School was first started in a private House occupied by Mr. N. Wilson, who taught it.

School Section Number Four had Queen Street for its centre. The building popularly known as "the Cork Town School," was originally rented from the authorities of the Church of England, who had used it as a Theological Seminary. Mr. Good was its first Teacher. He was followed by Mr. Down.

School Section Number Five had for its centre the frame Building on King Street.

These Schools were opened at different times before 1846. They were not, as at present, under the direction of a Public School Board; each District, or Section, elected three Trustees to look after its own School. The Teachers were paid partly by local and Government Grants, but principally by the Pupils, who were required to pay quarterly Fees for their tuition. The more Pupils a Teacher could secure the greater was his salary. There was no provision then made for inspection, and the Teachers did not require any special qualifications.

The first Minutes of the Public School Board, dated the 15th of November, 1847, show that the first Board was composed as follows: Messieurs Asa A. Burnham, Chairman; A. Milne, T. Scott, George Stephens, J. V. Boswell, O. W. Powell, and H. J. Ruttan, the latter acting as Secretary.

In 1848 Mr. David Brodie was appointed Superintendent of the Schools, at a salary of £10 per annum.

The Teachers appointed were: Number 1—Mr. Hamilton; Number 2—Mr. Redmond; Number 3—Mr. N. Wilson; Number 4—Mr. Kingnan. Each Teacher was allowed £50 per annum, exclusive of the Rate, according to the number of scholars taught by him. In those early days the Pupils were supplied with free Text Books, recommended by the Chief Superintendent of Education.

In 1850 we find that the Board was composed of Reverend Doctor Bethune, Chairman; John Beatty, M.D., Messieurs Thomas Eyre, Asa A. Burnham, John Richardson, and John Kennedy. Doctor Beatty was appointed Secretary, which position he held for many years.

On October the 27th, 1852, Captain Hayter, formerly of the Royal Navy, was appointed Superintendent of the Common Schools. Mr. Robertson was engaged to teach singing to the children, at a salary of £50 per annum.

Captain Hayter was an Attaché of the British Consulate at Caen, under the Consul, popularly known as "Beau Brummel." Captain Hayter also taught French in Victoria College.

In 1855 a male Teacher's salary was £100 per annum.

The Archdeacon of York, (Doctor Bethune), requested to be allowed the privilege of imparting Religious Instruction in the Schools. After exciting a bitter sectarian controversy, the subject was dropped.

In 1856, the first lady Teacher, Miss Stickles, was engaged by the School Board. She was appointed Principal of the Court House School, at a salary of £70

In 1857, the Reverend J. W. Bredin was elected Chairman of the School Board. During the following year the Reverend Father Timlin, Parish Priest, sent a formal notice to the Board, declaring that the Roman Catholics intended to establish and support a Separate School at Cobourg.

Doctor Beatty resigned his position as Secretary of the Board and Superintendent of Schools in 1858, and Doctor N. W. Powell was appointed to the position of Secretary, which he held until 1890, when the present Secretary, Mr. Alexander Poe, was appointed.

In 1860 a Night School was opened in School Section Number Four with 18 Pupils.

In 1862, the Parochial, (Queen Street,) School was purchased by the School Board for Six thousand dollars, (\$6,000), and a ground rental of \$20 a year. This was the second Building owned by the School Board.

In 1870 a new School Site was purchased from Mr. David Ross and Mr. Lauder. Bagot Street School House was built on this Lot and opened in 1872, with Mr. D. Johnston as Principal.

In 1870, 344 Pupils were enrolled in the Cobourg Schools. There are at this date over 600.

In 1873 the Site of the Central School on University Avenue, west of the Crossen Car Shops, was purchased from the Reverend Isaac B. Howard for the sum of twelve hundred dollars (\$1,200). The new School House was erected at a cost of Four thousand, three hundred dollars (\$4,300). It was a County Model School from 1875 until 1897. The following have successively occupied the position of its Principal, videlicet: Messieurs Dorland, W. E. Sprague, W. F. McDermaid, A. Barber, W. J. Hamilton, and J. Burchill, M.A.

The old Court House School, having fallen into decay and desuetude, was closed for several years; but in 1897, chiefly owing to Major H. J. Snelgrove's initiative, a handsome new Brick School House was erected and opened at a cost of a Thousand dollars (\$1,000), to the great convenience of the children in the rural suburbs of the Town. In loving memory of the late Queen, this School is now called the Victoria.

In 1871, the late Reverend Doctor Laing was appointed Inspector of Schools. He held the position for one year, when the late Mr. E. Scarlett was appointed. He remained in this office until 1895, and was succeeded by the present Inspector, Mr. A. Odell.

The late Mr. P. McCallum, Senior, Mr. C. C. Field, and Mr. John Daintry each filled in turn the position of Chairman of the Board. Mr. Thomas Gillbard was Chairman for the first time in 1869, and has been re-elected repeatedly up to this date. He has been a Member of the School Board continuously since 1864—the long period of 40 years. The other Members of the Board are: Messieurs E. H. Osler, H. J. Snelgrove, James Kerr, and John McCaughey. (*Historical Reminiscences of Cobourg, by Mr. D. McAllister.*)

The Reverend A. N. Bethune, afterwards the second Bishop of Toronto, who was a Commissioner of Education under the First Common School Act of 1841, and also a Trustee of the Newcastle District Grammar School, in referring to the condition of the Common Schools in the early days, says:—

"The means for the Education of those, who were not in a condition to avail themselves of the instruction afforded in the Grammar Schools, were, at the time, very meagre and unsatisfactory. . . . In our Towns and Villages, and here and there

in the Country, there were Schools of a very humble order,—the Teachers, sometimes men of respectability, but oftentimes the reverse, both as to acquirements and habits of life. . . . And the majority of the Scholars only attended School in the Winter months. . . . being engaged in helping on the Farm in Summer. The duty of ameliorating the condition of things forced itself early upon Doctor Strachan; and, very much through his influence and exertions, a Law was passed in January, 1824, (continuing the Common School Act of 1820,) which made a certain grant to each District for Common School Education, and also appointing a Board of Education in each District, to examine and license Teachers, but there was this defect in the organization of the System, that no adequate provision was made for the superintendence of these Schools,—no arrangements for a periodical visit to them, so as to ensure the proper attention to their management, and to examine into, and remedy, complaints where they were preferred. (Memoir of Bishop Strachan, 1870, by Bishop Bethune, pages 105, 106.)

TEACHERS OF THE NEWCASTLE DISTRICT COMMON SCHOOL. The Chairman of the District Board of Education says:—

I am happy to say that all the Teachers are, with one exception, British born subjects, and that person has long been naturalized. The Books too, upon which the Board insists, are all of an exceptional character. (Signed by the Reverend A. N. Bethune.)

PROGRESS OF THE NEWCASTLE DISTRICT GRAMMAR SCHOOL. The Chairman of the Board of Trustees says:—

The Newcastle District (Grammar) School is at present under the charge of Mr. Walter C. Crofton, a native of Ireland, and formerly a Scholar of Trinity College Dublin. The number of Boys in attendance is thirty-two, whose ages vary from seven to seventeen years. Ten of the Pupils are educated gratuitously, and four out of the ten have received the warmest commendations of the Master for their ability, diligence and good conduct. (Signed by the Reverend Alexander Neil Bethune.)

Mr. George Mitchell, Secretary of the Collegiate Institute Board, Cobourg, writes as follows, under date of February 21st, 1894:

"Some time previous to the year 1836 a Grammar School for the District of Newcastle, called the Cobourg Grammar School, was built on the spot where the present Collegiate Institute Building now stands. The first Principal, so far as I can learn, was a Mr. Walter C. Crofton, of Trinity College, Dublin. The next was a Mr. Robert Huds-peth (formerly Classical Master in the Upper Canada Academy, Cobourg), of the University of Edinburgh, and after him, Mr. F. W. Barron, who was formerly Principal of Upper Canada College."

The Head Master of the Grammar School reports that the number of Scholars at present on the Books, is thirty-one; the average attendance is twenty-five; all the free places are full. There are some Boys learning Latin. The Books used are the same as those of the Upper Canada College, as far as they can be procured; there is, however, a great difficulty in obtaining them, which difficulty is increased by the unwillingness of some of the Parents to incur the expense. The most serious disadvantage under which we labour is the want of a proper School House; the one formerly used for that purpose being now in such a state as to be untenable. (Signed by Mr. Walter C. Crofton, Head Master.)

A Person from England visiting Cobourg, in his reference to Education in Upper Canada, wrote as follows:

At Cobourg, there is a Seminary, built by Members of the Methodist Church in

a fine, high and commanding situation. It is four Stories in height, 135 frontage; it is a Brick Building covered with stucco; the centre part of the Building is surmounted with a cupola.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN PORT HOPE, 1797.

The first School in Port Hope was kept in 1797 in the Smith Homestead, by Mr. Collins, of Montreal. From that date until 1812 nothing definite is known of an Educational Institution in the Village, but it is not unlikely that there were Private Schools similar to the above, where the Children of the Village received instruction.

In 1812 there was a Plank School House situated on Walton Street, opposite John Street, and although a Private Institution, it may be considered as the Parent School of the present Public School System of the Town. It was taught in that year by Mr. John Farley, whom history records as a man of good Education and a successful Teacher. He was succeeded during the next few years by Mr. John Taylor, and later by Miss Hannah Burnham, who was School Mistress there from 1815 to 1817. Then followed Mr. Gardiner Clifford and Mr. Page during brief intervals.

At this juncture the School was taken down and removed to the corner of King and William Streets, where it stood for many years. In its new position the Teachers were Messieurs Hobbs, Valentine Tupper, Alexander Davidson, Patrick Lee, John Rengel-Rattery, George Hughes and — Maxwell in succession, bringing the School period down to 1833.

Meanwhile there were other Schools started in various parts of the Town. Mr. John Taylor opened a School on Cavan Street in 1819. Chief Justice Draper, then a Law Student, taught here about the same time. The Reverend Mr. Coghlan in 1832 built a School House and took advanced Pupils. Mr. Millard and the Reverend Doctor Shortt also taught there. About 1832, Mr. Murdech McDonnell taught in Mr. J. D. Smith's old store on Mill Street for a short time, and then built a School House on the south-east corner of Pine and South Streets, which was later rented by the School Trustees. These were the first Educational Institutions the Town possessed.

The first Government aid granted to the Schools of Port Hope was received in 1842, and amounted to the sum of \$182.50. From this time there was a public supervision of the Schools. The Reverend John Cassie was the first Local School Superintendent. In 1844 the Town was divided into three School Sections. For each of these Sections Trustees were appointed. Both Sections II and III. had School Houses already, but there does not appear that there was ever a School House in Section I.

In 1848 the first Board of Trustees for Schools was appointed. It consisted of Reverends J. Cassie and J. Baird, and Messieurs John Reid, William Mitchell, William Barrett, and William Sisson. Mr. Mitchell was Chairman, and Mr. Baird Local School Superintendent for several years.

In 1851 the Plank School House was moved some distance back on William Street and repaired. Mr. Thomas Watson was placed in charge of it, while Mr. Spotton occupied the rented School House on Pine Street. Another small School was kept at the same period by Mrs. Grierson in the Kitchen of her House. The fees of the Pupils at these Schools were about \$1.25 per quarter.

Two years later, the Board of Trustees decided to erect two new School Houses, according to a plan strongly favoured by Mr. William Barrett and

some others. These Schools were to be octagonal in shape, and lighted from the top. Sites were secured,—one where the present East Primary School House stands, and the other on the corner of Little Hope and Sullivan Streets. Mr. Spotton was removed to the Western School and Mr. Watson to the Eastern School, while Mr. Wright was placed in charge of the old Plank School on William Street. Meanwhile a regular Grammar School had been established, which absorbed the older Pupils of these Schools. The result was that a union of Schools was consummated in the Fall of 1856, and a United Grammar and Common School was opened on October 14th, 1856, in the upper flats of Knowlson's Building, on the corner of Walton and Cavan Streets, with Mr. John Gordon as Principal. Mr. Thomas Benson, Chairman of the United Board, was the man to whom the most credit was due in bringing about this important move in the educational history of the Town, without which at that time neither Public nor Grammar Schools could have properly filled their mission. In an announcement of the opening of the new School, addressed to Parents and Guardians of Children in the Town of Port Hope, Mr. Benson explains that "the hours of attendance will be from nine o'clock until twelve in the forenoon, and from one to four o'clock in the afternoon, on every week day excepting Saturday. The fees were fixed at 3s. 9d. per quarter for the Pupils in the Primary Schools; 5s. for those in the Elementary English branches in the Union School; 15s. for higher English, including Geography, Astronomy, History, Physiology, Chemistry and Natural Philosophy; 20s. for the foregoing studies with Algebra and Mathematics, and 25s. including the Classics."

To give a proper idea of this old School, it will be necessary to borrow from Doctor Purslow's concise description. "You entered at the back of the Building by a door on Cavan Street. There were 'no separate entrances for the sexes.' You mounted two flights of stairs and came to an enlarged passage, which served as a waiting-room for the Girls; another flight of stairs and you came to a similar waiting-room for the Boys; up another flight, and you arrived at the top storey, which had been partitioned off into five School Rooms."

Meanwhile the Octagon and Plank School Houses were still kept open as Primary Schools. Mr. Watson took charge of the Union School, Mr. Wright took his place in the east Octagon, and the services of Mr. Erskine, a son of Lord Erskine of the Court of Session in Edinburgh, were secured for the Plank School. The latter Building was shortly after consumed by fire, and thus perished an Educational historic land-mark of the Town. Mr. Spotton took charge of the Union School, and his place was filled by Mr. Wright, while Mr. Erskine undertook to teach in the east Octagon School. Mr. Erskine's second School was almost immediately after burnt, and the Master was dismissed from the service of the Board. This School was then opened in a small wooden Building near the corner of Ward and Elgin Streets, and remained there until the East Primary School was built, in 1868. The Rooms of the west Octagon School continued to be used uninterruptedly until the time the new West Primary was built in 1873, and it was then torn down. Among its later Teachers was Mr. J. R. McNellie, who subsequently taught in the East Primary School for many years. The Union School continued to prosper, so that, in 1861, a move to more commodious quarters was deemed necessary. In that year it was transferred to the old Meredith Building on Mill Street. Mr. Gordon severed his connection with the School in 1865, and was succeeded by Doctor Purslow. Meantime the Board of Trustees felt that the time had come to erect a superior School Building, and negotiations

were set on foot whereby the present Site of the Public School was acquired and aid for building promised from the Town Council. The present School House, with the exception of the north-east Wing, was built during 1866 and opened in 1867. Here the Union School was continued for five years, when, owing to the making attendance at the Common (Public) School free, the accommodation was rendered too small. The Grammar (High) School was accordingly removed to new headquarters on Brown Street. Upon the separation of the Schools Mr. Thomas Watson became Principal of the Public School for one year. When the services of Mr. Goggin were secured, and he continued as Principal until 1885, when Mr. F. Wood was appointed.

A new wing, containing three commodious Class Rooms was added to the School in 1883, so that there was then room for eleven large Classes. A Model School for the County of Durham was established in 1877, and has had a prosperous career. Two years ago, by the extinction of the Cobourg Model School, it has virtually become the Model School of the United Counties.

Mr. F. Wood's demise took place in 1904. Mr. A. A. Jordan succeeded him, and was Principal of the Public and Model Schools until Midsummer, 1907, when the Government did away with it and many of the Model Schools in Ontario. Mr. Robert Gillies, the present Principal, was then appointed, Mr. Jordan being appointed Principal of the Kingston Model School, it being one of the Model Schools that was retained by the Government.

Mr. George M. Healy, referring to the Port Hope Schools in Historical Sketches, published by W. Arnot Craick of Port Hope, writes as follows:

I went to Mr. Rattray's School in 1830 and later in that year I went to Mr. Hardy's. The same pupils who were with me at Mr. Rattray's School were also at Mr. Hardy's after Mr. Rattray was dismissed. . . . My only surviving school companion at that period was Mr. John Riordan. Quite a number of Mr. Rattray's pupils went to Mr. Hardy, who taught a Private School. A Mr. Friend also taught a Private School about the year 1839, in a house directly opposite the present *Port Hope Guide* Office. In 1840 he opened an evening class in Book-Keeping. It may be satisfactory if I mention that what I have written now and previously, has been from personal observation, having been a pupil under Messieurs Lee, Beng, Rattray, Hardy, Hughes, Maxwell McDonnell and Friend.

Another correspondent writes:

In 1832-3 Mr. R. Maxwell taught in the old School House near St. Mark's Church. About this time Mr. Murdoch McDonnell taught in the old red Store. Mr. McDonnell built a School House soon after this on the corner of Pine and South Streets, opposite the St. John's Rectory, where he taught for a considerable time. After Mr. Maxwell, Mr. George Hughes taught again. (G. N. H.)

After the Reverend J. Coughlan left (in 1835), Mr. (afterwards the Reverend) William Millard* taught a private School in the Building erected by Mr. Coughlan for his School. Mr. Millard was a prominent man in Ontario for many years in connection with Sunday Schools and other Church organizations.

* Mr. Millard was well known to the Editor of this Volume. He was a most excellent man and an active worker for the promotion of Sunday Schools in this Province. For fifteen years he was the Secretary and devoted Agent of the Sunday School Association of Canada. He was ever a most courteous Christian gentleman. In 1880 he left for England, where he remained until his death in March, 1892, aged 83 years. The Executive Committee of the Association, in a resolution, kindly sent to the Editor by Mr. J. J. Woodhouse, thus referred to Mr. Millard's labours; "The Committee recognize the fact that Mr. Millard was present at the first Canadian Sabbath School Convention, held in the City of Kingston in the year 1857. They review with pleasure his long connection with the Association, of his loving and faithful services as Secretary from its formation at Hamilton in 1865 until his retirement in 1880." In that year he went to England to attend the Centenary of Sunday Schools in London, and did not return to Canada.

The Reverend Jonathan Shortt, D.D., for more than thirty years Rector of Port Hope, succeeded Mr. Coughlan. After Mr. Millard's time he conducted most successfully a private School assisted by a Mr. Johnston. I also attended his School.

In a letter from Mr. Furby, he says:

"I saw Mr. Thomas Choat, 85 years of age, who lives at Warsaw, just east of Peterborough, to which latter place he moved in 1830. His Father was one of the early settlers here. He went to School in Port Hope to Mr. John Farley in 1812. Mr. Farley's school was kept in a Building built of plank on Walton Street, just opposite the Queen's Hotel. He was a man of good education and a successful Teacher. Mrs. Ozel Hawkins, his daughter, aged 96 years, still lives in Port Hope. She was of sound mind and memory until very recently. The next Teacher in the same building was Mr. John Taylor (already spoken of). He was succeeded by Miss Hannah Burnham, from New Hampshire, Sister of the late Mr. Mark Burnham, of Port Hope, and of Messieurs Zaccheus,* Asa and John Burnham, of Cobourg—very prominent men in their day. This Teacher may be the Miss "Burns" mentioned by Mr. George Ward. She taught from 1815 to 1817. Mr. Gardiner Clifford was the next Teacher, but only for a short time; Mr. Thomas Page followed. The Building was then taken down and moved to the southeast corner of King and William Streets. Then came Mr. Hobbs and Mr. T. Valentine Toffer; the latter was afterwards a man of note in the County. Mr. Alexander Davidson followed. He was the author of a Spelling Book, for the copyright of which he sought the protection of the Legislature. He went afterwards to Niagara, where he prepared a book of Sacred Music, or Sacred Harmony, as he called it, which was adopted by the Wesleyan Methodist Church. After him came Messieurs Patrick Lee, R. Maxwell, and George Hughes.

THE SCHOOLS OF PORT HOPE IN THE EARLY FIFTIES.

Doctor Henry Forbes, eldest son of Mr. H. G. H. Forbes, late of Her Majesty's Customs in the Town of Port Hope, lately paid a visit to the scenes of his childhood here. He was one of the senior Boys attending the Grammar School then held on the top story of Knowlson's Block, when Doctor Purslow first became connected with it in 1859. He, therefore, called on his old Teacher, and the two spent an interesting time talking over the incidents of those days and telling and hearing stories of "old Boys" who now are scattered far and wide. Doctor Purslow obtained from Doctor Forbes a promise to put the recollections of his School life in writing and send them to him at an early day. This he did, as follows:—

"My earliest recollections of the Public School System of Port Hope dates from the summer of 1851, when the Town employed Mr. Thomas Watson to teach the primary grades of the Schools. There was no Grammar School at that time, but a higher education could be obtained at Private Schools. Mr. Thomas Spotton kept a Private School, and taught everything from the Alphabet to Homer. It was a small Frame Building of one Room, since burned down. The older Boys will remember going there.

"In 1852, the first attempt to have a Grammar School was made. The Town then built two octagon School Houses, one on the plan just below Ward's Hill, the other in Englishtown. Mr. Watson was made Teacher of the former, and a Mr. Wright of the latter. These two Schools were the first of the organized Schools, which led up to the present School System. In 1852 the Town thought it best to organize a purely Grammar School and employed a Mr. Oliver T. Miller, a fine classical Scholar from Trinity College, Dublin. The School was located in a large Room on the left of the

*Born in February, 1777, and with his Father, Asa, came to Canada in 1798. He was an early settler in the Township of Hamilton, near Cobourg. He was elected to the Upper Canada House of Assembly in 1817 and 1820, and called to the Legislative Council in 1831. He died in 1857, in his 80th year.

entrance to the Town Hall, which had then been just completed, where it remained for two years, under Mr. Miller's care until the Winter of 1854-5, and many of the older people of Port Hope can remember his good qualities, and fine abilities as a Classical Teacher. I remained in his School until his departure. Among his Pupils were the Burnhams, Smiths, Bensons, George M. Furby, Sisson, Sculthorps, Gladmans, McNaughtons, Mitchel, and many others. On his leaving the following was printed by George M. Furby at his Father's printing office, and hung up in the School Room:—

"Omnia bene
Sine pœna
Tempus est ludendi

Venit hora
Absque mora
Libros deponendi."

"The School then was placed in the charge of Mr. McNaughton, one of the advanced Scholars. He only remained until the Fall of 1855, when the Board of School Trustees employed Mr. Brooks P. Lister, a young man from Christ Church, Oxford, who, although well educated, did not have the faculty of planting knowledge in our heads, and was allowed to resign in 1856. The School was then kept by him in a Room on Walton Street. Mr. Benson,—the Father of Judge Benson,—was the Chairman of the School Board, and with the Reverend Jonathan Shortt and others, did good service and organized the "United and Grammar and Common Schools," and employed a corps of Teachers, consisting of Mr. John Gordon, Principal; Mr. Launcelot Younghusband, Fourth Division; Mr. T. Watson, Third Division, and two female Teachers, Mrs. Grimison, and Miss Keown, of Toronto. Mr. Gordon did good work until his leaving in 1865. Mr. Younghusband was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Gordon, and he, by Mr. A. Purslow, Mr. Watson remained at his post for many years. Many of the old Boys of Port Hope, myself included, look with fond memories on his valued service and kindness. The Schools were removed to Mill Street about 1860, and on Mr. John Gordon's resignation, Mr. Adam Purslow was appointed Principal. The fine new Buildings on Pine Street were built after I left Port Hope, and the School gradually increased in efficiency under the able supervision of Doctor Purslow, until his retirement.

HENRY GORDON FORBES, M.D., "An Old Port Hope School Boy."

HISTORY OF THE PORT HOPE HIGH SCHOOL.

The history of the Port Hope High School as a teaching Institution is identical with the history of Secondary Education in Port Hope. Until the establishment of a Grammar School in 1853, such instruction was given in Private Schools, of which there were several in existence from time to time. The real progenitor of the Grammar School, however, was the Seminary founded by the Reverend James Coghlan in 1831, in the House near the Toronto Road. Mr. Millard and the Reverend Doctor Shortt continued the academic labours of Mr. Coghlan in the same building. Conjointly other Teachers were giving instruction in the Classics and Mathematics, notable among whom were the Reverend Mr. Baird, Mr. Thomas Spotton and Mr. Thomas Watson.

In 1851 the Government of Upper Canada passed an Act enabling Towns like Port Hope to open Grammar Schools and to secure financial aid for their maintenance. Two years later Port Hope decided to take advantage of this legislation and to establish a Grammar School. Trustees were accordingly appointed, who immediately petitioned the Town Council for the use of a Room in the newly completed Town Hall. The Council readily complied and fitted up for School purposes a Room in the south-east corner of the first floor of the Hall. Here the School was opened in 1853 with Mr. Oliver T. Miller, a Dublin Scholar of fine attainments, as Master. Mr. Miller remained in charge of the School until May, 1855, during which time the Trustees removed the Classes

to a separate Building standing on the south-east corner of Dorset and Smith Streets.*

After the Summer Vacation of 1855 the School was opened in a Room above the Store on Walton Street. Here Mr. Brooks P. Lister from Christ Church, Oxford, taught for a year. Local history records that, as a Teacher, he was a distinct failure.

The Fall of 1866 witnessed the union of the Grammar and Public Schools in Knowlson's Building, under the Headmastership of Mr. John Gordon.

Mr. Gordon continued to hold the post of Head Master until 1865, when he was appointed one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools in Ireland and left for that Country. He came to Port Hope in middle-life—a cultured gentleman, who secured the universal favour of the Town by his disinterested and genuine devotion to his work. He was succeeded in the control of the Union School by Doctor Adam Purslow, who had been associated with him on the staff since 1859.

Legislation of 1871 changed the names of Grammar to High and Common to Public School and rendered the latter free. The result was a great influx of Pupils and the Union School Building was found to be much too small. To meet the difficulty the Joint Board of Trustees purchased the "Old Kirk" on Brown Street in the Fall of 1872, and, in January, 1873, opened it as a High School, under the Principalship of Doctor Purslow.

There were four Forms and Three Teachers in the School and the registered attendance was fifty Boys and thirty-two Girls. In 1878 representations were made of the necessity for a fourth Teacher, and, in 1881, the Board appointed a Science Master. Since then a fifth Assistant Teacher has been added.

In July of 1894, Doctor Purslow resigned the Principalship and severed his connection with the teaching staff of the School. After thirty-six years of active service, during which the Doctor had successfully superintended the upbringing of two generations, the time had come for him to seek a well-earned rest and the event of his retirement was made the opportunity by both Pupils and Ex-Pupils of giving expression to the high esteem in which he had been held. He was succeeded as Head Master by Mr. T. A. Kirkconnel, who, for several years, had been Mathematical Master and Doctor Purslow's Assistant.

In 1896, the new High School Building on the north-west corner of Brown and Bedford Streets was erected, and, in January of 1897, the School was moved up the hill to its new home. The new Building, with its modern equipment, commodious and pleasing appearance, (all of which was acquired at an expense of little over \$12,000), far surpassed its antiquated, cramped and unimposing predecessor.

The new Building was officially opened on January the 11th, 1897, by the Honourable G. W. Ross, Minister of Education for the Province of Ontario. In the evening Judge Benson, Chairman of the High School Board, presided

* The first Grammar School in Port Hope was opened in 1853, with Mr. O. T. Miller, M.A., a Graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, as Head Master. The Government Grant was about Four hundred dollars yearly for salaries. The Pupil's Fees were, I think, about four dollars per quarter; but the number of daily Pupils did not exceed Twenty. The School was not a great success. Mr. Miller was a fine Scholar and a gentleman, but he was at a great disadvantage without an Assistant, or suitable building in which to teach; for the Law made no provision for Grammar School Buildings. Afterwards, under the School Act, the Grammar School became united with the Public Schools, under the Headmastership of Mr. John Gordon, afterwards a distinguished Educationist in Ireland, and both Schools continued ever after to prosper. (George M. Furby, Port Hope.)

at a crowded Meeting in the Opera House, where the Honourable Minister delivered an appropriate address.

Mr. Kirkconnel was appointed Principal of the Lindsay Collegiate Institute in 1908, and was succeeded in Port Hope High School by Mr. E. E. Snider, the present Principal.

W. ARNOTT CLARK's record of Schools in the Port Hope Historical Sketches.

Another local record of the Schools in Port Hope states that:—

When the regular Grammar School had been established, which absorbed the older Pupils of these Common Schools, and made it scarcely possible to keep so many of these Institutions going. The result was that a union was consummated in the Fall of Eighteen hundred and fifty-six, and a United Grammar and Public School was opened on October the Fourteenth, eighteen hundred and fifty-six in the upper flats of Knowlson's Building, corner of Walton and Cavan Streets, with Mr. John Gordon as Principal. Mr. Thomas Benson, Chairman of the United Board, was the man to whom the most credit was due in bringing about this important move in the educational history of the Town, without which, at that time, neither Public nor Grammar Schools could have properly fulfilled their mission. In an announcement of the opening of the new combined School, addressed to Parents and Guardians of children in the Town of Port Hope, Mr. Benson explains that "fees are fixed at three shillings and nine pence per quarter for the pupils in the primary schools; five shillings for those in the elementary English branches in the Union School; fifteen shillings for higher English, including Geography, Astronomy, History, Physiology, Chemistry and Natural Philosophy; twenty shillings for the foregoing studies with Algebra and Mathematics and twenty-five shillings including the Classics."

To give a proper idea of this old School, it will be necessary to borrow from Doctor Purslow's concise description lately written. "You entered at the back of the building by a door on Cavan Street. There were 'no separate entrance for the sexes.' Up two flights of stairs there was an enlarged passage, which served as a Waiting Room for the Girls; another flight of stairs and you came to a similar Waiting Room for the Boys; up another flight, and you arrived at the top Storey, which had been partitioned off into five School Rooms."

Meanwhile the Octagon and Plank School Houses were still kept open as primary Schools. Mr. Watson was brought into the Union School, Mr. Wright took his place in the east octagon School, and the services of Mr. Erskine, son of Lord Erskine of the Court of Session in Edinburgh, were secured for the plank School. The latter building was shortly after consumed by fire and thus perished an historic land-mark of the Town. A new shifting of Teachers ensued. Mr. Spotton came down to the Union School and his place was taken by Mr. Wright, while Mr. Erskine undertook to teach in the east octagon School. It so happened Mr. Erskine's second School was almost immediately after consumed and the unfortunate Master dismissed from the service of the Board. This School was then opened in a small wooden building near the corner of Ward and Elgin Streets and remained there until the present East Primary School was built in eighteen hundred and sixty-eight. The career of the west octagon School was of a longer duration. It continued to be used uninterruptedly until the time the new West Primary School House was built in 1873, and it was then, not being required, torn down. Among its later Teachers was Mr. J. R. McNellie, who subsequently taught in the East Primary School for many years. The Union School, notwithstanding its uncomfortable position, continued to prosper, so that in eighteen hundred and sixty-one, a move to more commodious quarters was deemed necessary. In that year it was transferred to the old Meredith Building on Mill Street, until recently occupied by the Carpet Factory. Mr. Gordon severed his connection with the School in eighteen hundred and sixty-five, and was succeeded by Dr. Purslow. Meantime the Board of

Trustees felt that the time had come to erect a regular school building and negotiations were set on foot whereby the present Site of the Public School was acquired and aid promised from the Town Council. The present building, with the exception of the north-east wing was built during eighteen hundred and sixty-six and opened in eighteen hundred and sixty-seven. During the process of construction the Town passed two By-laws, authorizing the raising of Ten thousand three hundred and eighty dollars to meet the expenses incurred. Here the Union School was housed for five years, when, owing to the making attendance at the Common (Public) School free the accommodation was rendered too small. The Grammar (High) School accordingly left the building for new headquarters on Brown Street. Upon their separation Mr. Thomas Watson became Principal of the Public School for one year. Then the services of Mr. Goggin were secured and he continued as Principal until eighteen hundred and eighty-eight when the present Head of the School, Mr. F. Wood, was appointed.

A new wing containing three commodious Class-rooms was added to the School in eighteen hundred and eighty-three so that now there is room for eleven large classes. A Model School for the County of Durham was established in eighteen hundred and seventy-seven and has had a prosperous career. Two years ago by the extinction of the Cobourg Model School, it has virtually become the Model School of the United Counties.



BOWMANVILLE HIGH SCHOOL.

THE PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOL OF BOWMANVILLE.

The first School in Bowmanville was held in a Log House on King Street. A School was also kept in the early days in a Frame House, owned by Mrs. Cousins, at the Corner where the Standard Bank now stands. She used one room as a School, and in it taught the School. There was in those days naturally a lack of educational advantages, and many Parents taught their Children

in their own homes. There was then no legal way in which money could be raised by taxation for the support of the School.

Mr. Bowman gave a quarter of an acre of Land on which to build a School-house. The Deed contained a Clause that it should be at the disposal of those wishing to use it for Religious purposes. All Denominations having equal rights to occupy it. A Frame School House was built on this Lot. The Seats were raised one above the other, in gallery form, on both sides, three tiers high. There were additional Benches on the Floor. The only School Books used were Carpenter's Spelling Book, Kirkman's Grammar, the English Reader, and Walkingame's Arithmetic.



BOWMANVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The old School House was a pretentious Building, with its unpainted clap boards on the outside, and its old battered and whittled Benches within. There was no vexed question of ventilation in those days. Every snow storm in Winter brought in through crack and crevice an abundance of "the beautiful." The first Teacher of this School was Mr. John Dyer Bone. He was a good Scholar, wrote an excellent hand, was kindly and conscientious, and a good Teacher. The next Teacher, Mr. David Fairweather, from Scotland, taught for some years. His old Scholars will recall with kindly interest a good man and a good Teacher. The next Teacher was Mr. Jeremiah O'Leary, a capital Scholar, thorough in his work. He ruled "with a rod of iron." Mr. D. Burke Simpson, in a local educational Address, speaking of the progress made in the past, said that "Education, however, has been the prime mover in our great advances, as it was everywhere; and, as it becomes more disseminated, and the people have enjoyed its advantages the more, then the Country is sure to make the more progress. * * *

We owe to education most, and, next to it, to our enterprise."

Among the early Teachers in Bowmanville were Messieurs Blackburn, Charles Lister, John Scott, and James McFeeters, who afterwards took an active part in the commercial and municipal affairs of Darlington and Bowmanville. Other

Teachers were Messieurs John Dyer Bone, David Fairweather, and Jeremiah O'Leary, who taught for many years in a Building which he put up himself.

W. E. TILLEY, *Inspector*.

BOWMANVILLE, September 27th, 1909.

I gather the foregoing mainly from a Pamphlet issued by the late Mr. J. B. Fairbairn, P.M., Bowmanville, published in 1906.

W. E. T.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN GRIMSBY.

The Board of Trustees of the Grimsby Grammar School, now High School, held its first meeting on the fourth day of February, 1857. Doctor Woolverton was elected Chairman, and the Reverend J. English Secretary-Treasurer.

The fees for the common English branches were appointed to be six dollars and for higher branches, including Geometry and Classics, eight dollars, payable quarterly in advance.

The Headmaster was authorized to admit to the School Pupils who had been examined, on presentation of the Treasurer's receipt for the fees. The Chairman, the Secretary, and the Reverend Doctor Lundy were appointed to be associated with the Headmaster in examining Applicants for admission to the School and to select the Text Books to be used.

The daily exercises of the School were opened by reading a portion of Scripture and by Prayer, as provided in the Common School Act.

On the 9th of March, 1857, Mr. Daniel Campbell, who was engaged in teaching a Private School at Niagara, was appointed Headmaster, at a yearly salary of One hundred and sixty five pounds, Halifax Currency. Towards securing this sum there were voluntary subscriptions from Messieurs J. A. and Peter B. Nelles, amounting to sixty dollars; and Doctor Woolverton, the Chairman, gave a room free of rent for the use of the Schools for a few months. These voluntary subscriptions were continued at intervals up to the time when the law gave the County Councils, for the High Schools, the power of taxation to meet their requirements. Among the subscribers were the Pettits, the Woolvertons, the Nixons, the Nelles, and others.

The School was opened immediately after the Easter holidays, with an attendance of twelve Pupils. On the fifteenth of May, 1857, the Board of Trustees petitioned the County Council of Lincoln for financial aid. The County Council made a grant to the School at its first meeting on the following week.

The School was opened for the admission of Girls on the thirtieth of March, 1858.

In 1859 the Building now occupied as a Town Hall and High School House was erected, and since then has been used for these purposes. The lower storey, in three Rooms, is the home of the School. The Public School of the Village has the appointment of one Trustee, and the others are appointed by the County and Village Councils.

L. WOOLVERTON.

GRIMSBY, June 28th, 1894.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN GRIMSBY.

The Primary and Secondary Education have ever been live questions of the deepest interest in Grimsby, involving no little sacrifice. Even before the forma-

tion of an official Board for the High School in 1856, such men as the Nelleses, Woolverton. It was next held in a Building called the Malacoff. Its final abode meet the claims of the Teacher's Salary and other Expenses of the School.

The High School in Grimsby was first held in a Building owned by Doctor Woolverton. It was next held in a Building called the Malacoff. Its final abode was in a Building erected by public subscription for the purpose of a High School and Town Hall. The Room allotted to the High School by the Trustees were occupied until 1906. The sources of income for some years to maintain the School were Private Subscriptions and Fees. The School Year was divided into four Terms. The fees ranged from Six to Nine Dollars per Term, regulated by the Subjects taught to the Pupils. The Board to govern the School was independent and self-appointed, and existed as such for some years.

The School District consisted of the Villages of Grimsby, and Smithville, North and South Grimsby, and Caistor Townships. Afterward it was limited to Grimsby Village and North Grimsby Township. Finally it was composed of the Village itself, which is a very small District.

The first formed Board was composed of Messieurs Peter B. Nelles, Chairman; William Forbes, Treasurer; J. Anderson, J. A. Nelles, E. J. Woolverton, Harvey W. Nelles, and Doctor Woolverton, Trustees.

In 1871 the School came under the provisions of the School Act of that year. The Board of Trustees, under the new order of things was composed as follows: The Reverend Doctor Read, Chairman; the Reverend J. G. Murray, Doctor Woolverton, Messieurs J. Anderson and William Forbes. The first Head Master was Mr. D. Campbell, for seventeen years. Mr. Campbell was succeeded by the following Head Masters: Messieurs W. A. Nicol, W. Cruickshank, E. L. Currey, J. M. Bell, C. W. Mulloy, H. Bonis, W. H. Hunt, and C. W. Harrison. The present Head Master is Mr. G. V. Maclean. The present Chairman is Mr. David Allen.

THE SCHOOL AT GRIMSBY.

The School at Grimsby was opened in 1867 with twelve Pupils. They were all Boys. The next year Girls were admitted as Pupils. In the year 1906 the Public School Board built a six-room School House, at the cost of \$15,000. At this juncture a Board of Education was formed, which gave legal right to the entrance of the High School to part of the Building. But such has been the increase of Population that the present School is overcrowded; therefore, a By-law was passed last year granting a sum of \$15,000 for the erection of a new Building for a High School. The present Staff of Teachers is seven—four in the Public School and three in the High School.

During the past thirty-nine years the work done has been most successful, as the prosperity of the following Ex-Students bear witness: In Law—Judge Muir and Mr. Robert Nelles; in the Medical Profession—Messieurs L. L. Palmer, George Shaw, Algernon Woolverton, Theron Woolverton, William Campbell, Oscar Teeter, — Gilray, and R. M. Calder; in Education—Mr. A. McKay and Mr. L. Richardson, the Head Master in Brantford Collegiate Institute; in Journalism—Mr. Linus Woolverton, M.A.; in the Ministry—The Reverends A. G. McKay, W. McKay, John McCaul, Edgar Starr, J. E. Russ, Harvey Gurney, and Chancellor Teeter. The Pupils on the present Roll are: High School, 93; Public School, 316. The present School Board consists of the following: Mr. David Allen, Chairman; Messieurs A. F. Hawke, G. T. Farrell, H. G. Anderson, W. J. Drope, J. J. Groce, W. W. Kidd, J. A. Livingston, William Montgomery, J. C.

Marlatt, John Duval, and the Reverend Mr. Kelly. The Chairmen at the beginning were Mr. Peter B. Nelles, the Reverends Doctor Read, J. G. Murray, James Goodwin, and John Muir. Three of these filled the Chair for about thirty-eight years. Both Departments of the School are in a flourishing state.

The Public School has served the purpose for which it was originated—for Room on Main Street. Its second place was in an empty Store. Finally it was lodged in the Building specially built for Public School purposes. The Board occupied this School House for seventy years, until they moved into the present School Building, erected in 1906.

The Public School has served the purpose for which it was originated—for fitting the Pupils for Entrance into the High School, and also fitting the Girls and Boys for Domestic and Commercial Life. Three of the most successful Teachers were the late Mr. James Brodie and Messieurs David Sykes and John Dale. The present Principal, Mr. John Foreman, bids fair to be equally successful. In the present Building the School began with three Teachers; now there are four. Every Room is overcrowded, and Pupils are still waiting to be admitted to the Rooms occupied by the High School. The Secretary-Treasurer for thirty-five years was Mr. H. H. Anderson. The present Board and Staff are in perfect harmony.

DAVID ALLAN, *Chairman.*

GRIMSBY, February 28th, 1910.

THE EGLINTON YONGE STREET SCHOOL.

The School Building of the Place was about 28 or 30 feet by 38 or 40 feet, built with unhewn Logs and chinked. A huge Fireplace, capable of receiving big back Logs, was at the end of the Room, but now a very large Stove was placed in the middle of the Room. The wood donated by the Farmers of the locality was most generous during the Winter.

When the weather was not too cold, or stormy, two Boys were allowed to cut wood in turns, there always being plenty of volunteers for such work. The Logs were cut with the axe. Probably the exercise of the Boys was more favourably considered than the purchasing of a cross-cut saw.

It was some years before a half-holiday was granted on Saturdays. Many of the parents objected to paying tuition fees for Holidays. Meetings were held in the old School, where many heated discussions took place on the question of Free Schools. Among the strong advocates and large Ratepayers at that time for Free Schools were the Honourable James Harvey Price, and Mr. Jesse Ketchum, Junior, most of the Farmers being opposed to them.

A new Brick School House was built in the year 1850. About the year 1887 a new Brick Two Storey School House was built on the Site of the present School Lot. In 1892, the back part of the School House was rebuilt, and, in 1909, the front part was rebuilt, which is now a very up-to-date School House, containing some large Rooms.

Davisville and Deer Park School Sections formerly belonged to the Township School Section. They are now joined to Yorkville.

EGLINTON, February 1st, 1910.

J. S. STIBBARD, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE EARLY SCHOOLS IN OSHAWA.

In the beginning of the present Century, when the early Settlers had begun to clear away the forest and build their Cabins, with here and there a more pie-

tentious dwelling, there came to the neighbourhood of Oshawa a man named Moore, from Boston. Desiring to utilize his superior education as the best means of obtaining a livelihood, he took charge of the School House that had been erected near the old Rogers homestead, and became the first Teacher of any importance in this locality. He was very much esteemed and respected, and was always known among his early friends as "Master Moore." He was a man ahead of the times in education, manners, and general information; and, being well versed in matters of law, his advice and assistance in legal matters were constantly sought after.

The next School House was built in 1829, on the corner where now stands Lang's Store. The first Teacher who bore rule here was Mr. Masson. He was succeeded by Miss Hall, in whose time the land was sold, and the School House pulled down.

This necessitated another Building, and the result was, in 1835, the old "Union School House," so-called because all denominations met there for Worship. It was the first Church the Methodists had, and there the first Sunday School was organized. Doctor Thornton preached his first sermon there; Roman Catholics celebrated their first Masses, and Quakers sat there, also. We are not clear as to who was the first Teacher, but think it was a Mr. Leonard. He was succeeded by the honoured old Doctor McGill, whom we all remember. After him Miss Howard, Messieurs Cruthers, O'Leary, Wheeler, Thomas, Bently, Bates, Hoitt, and Scott, in turn, taught with various degrees of success. Among them Mr. Wheeler obtains prominence, more from his eccentricity than for any particular excellence as a Teacher. His modes of punishment were most original and ingenious. In his teaching he was considered particularly good in Grammar, and instituted Parsing in concert, which must have been a most edifying performance. "Spelling down" was the main entertainment of the day, however. Spelling matches were very much in vogue, and great was the honour that accrued to the one who came off victor in these contests. Challenges would be sent from one School to another, and great sleigh-loads would pack off to take part in the fray. A famous match took place between Oshawa and Pickering Schools, at which, our informant tells us, "We were badly beaten, badly beaten," as if the ignominy of that defeat were still upon him.

In the meantime, the wants of the community increasing, a new Brick School House had been built, in 1843, at the north end of the Town. There were also some Private Schools, which deserve passing mention. Miss Leonard was among the first, and was skilled in the then almost unheard-of accomplishment of piano playing; Mrs. Dayman, a notable old dame, who trained her scholars in Manners and Sewing, and treated them to Thimble Pie at the same time; and Miss Wheeler, who also taught in the Public School. Mr. Sloan was the first Teacher at the North School. He was a choleric old Scotch gentleman, who relieved his mind, when unduly exercised, by bestowing upon his pupils choice epithets, such as "ye baubblin' ideets!" "Ye spalpeens!"

He was followed by Mr. Wright, then by Mr. Briggs, a jolly little man, who took more pleasure in teaching his scholars to Sing and March than anything else. Though not a man of great ability, or high education, he yet had a good faculty of imparting what he knew, and altogether was a successful Teacher. It is generally admitted that the School flourished in his hands, and the older pupils did well with him.

In Mr. Chestnut's time Miss Wheeler, who had been keeping a Private School, took charge of a division of Girls, which she taught in the old Court House. We

find what seems to us a curious record just here. In answer to Mr. Chestnut's enquiry as to the advisability of reading the Scriptures in the Schools, it was resolved that he be instructed to read them on Saturdays.

Contemporaneously with Mr. Chestnut reigned Mr. Scott in the old Union School House, and between the two existed a most lively feud on School teaching, which naturally extended to the adherents on either side.

The South School proving altogether too small for the numbers that attended, the Sons' Hall was chartered, and for many years it showed the usual marks of conflict "that every old School sanctum hath."

About this time the public mind began to be exercised as to the necessity of better School accommodation, and we find these same "good district fathers," (assisted, perhaps, by the report of the Teacher in charge, that the present School Room was so out of repair that Parents should be obliged to keep their children home from School), taking into serious consideration the advisability of purchasing a Lot and erecting a School House adequate to the "growing needs and requirements of the Village." After much consultation the Site of the present Centre Street School was agreed upon and purchased, and a one-storey Building be erected thereon.

Meanwhile Mr. Chestnut resigning, Mr. Francis Bird took his place, and was reinforced some months later by an Assistant, in the person of Mr. Thomas Kirkland, the present Principal of the Toronto Normal School. They instituted a new order of things. Being Normal School Students, they inaugurated the Normal method of teaching, which was a great innovation on the old free and easy style, and caused much talk and comment, some thinking they "didn't like the new-fangled ways," and "there wasn't no use in tip-toeing children up higher than ever their fathers were taught." Still, the system found favour generally and prospered. In 1856, Mr. Bird resigned, and Mr. Eeroyd took charge; and we find him requesting that every Saturday be a Holiday, which request was refused. His stay was short, for we find in October, in the same year, Mr. Lawder taking his place. He, with Mrs. Lawder as Assistant, was the first Teacher in the new School House, which was completed in 1856. He was a kindly, genial man, liked and respected by all who knew him. He taught for two years, and was succeeded by a Mr. Younghusband. After him came Mr. Burnet and Mr. McKee, who taught for a few months each. Mr. Reazin followed them in 1862.

In the year 1861 a grand picnic was held in McGregor's Woods by the School, with Banners flying and Brass Band accompaniment, the Trustees taking an active part in the getting of it up.

It should be mentioned here that a Grammar School, taught by Mr. Gamage, had been opened in the Sons' Hall; but, after struggling along for some time, by a vote of the two Boards, the Grammar and Public Schools were united in 1863.

About this time the question of who should be Head-master of the United School was being discussed. Some were for retaining the present Teacher; others favoured a new one—a Mr. McCabe—who was said to be possessed of almost preternatural cleverness. At length Mr. McCabe was chosen. He held his position for five years, and was followed by Mr. Seath, now Provincial Superintendent of Education, who taught two years, and Mr. Baker, who taught only one year. This brings us down to the time of Mr. Tamblin, who taught for twelve years, and is well remembered. He always had the interest of the School at heart, and under

his care the High School rose to be classed with first-grade Schools. Mr. Tamblyn, resigning in 1884, Mr. L. C. Smith, our present Principal, was appointed.

Although two additions had been made to the original Building on Centre Street, it was still insufficient for the requirements of the School; and, in 1877, two Ward Schools, with four Rooms each, were built, one in the North-East, on Mary Street, and the other on Albert Street, in the South-East Ward. Mr. O'Gorman was first in charge at Mary Street, and was followed successively by Messieurs Anderson, Potter, Reid, and McMain, while Messieurs Black, Delany, Green, Rowe, Raymond, Heath, and Hezzlewood, in turn, taught the Albert Street School. At the same time, Mr. Youmans wielded the Pointer at the Head of Centre Street School. It is a significant fact that this last-named gentleman, after teaching this division for some years, finally resigned, and went away among the wild North-West Indians, to instruct them.

It was thought for a long time that no lady Teacher could be found capable of taking the Head of one of the Schools, and those who offered themselves were quietly set aside for male teachers. But when Mr. McMain, after three months at the North School, threw down the weapons of his warfare and fled, Miss Annie Andrews presented herself as a Candidate for the office, and the Board, after a great deal of discussion, allowed her to try her hand. She succeeded so well that her successors have been ladies--Miss Luke and Miss Ellis.

Miss Cusack was the first lady Teacher at the head of the Public School. The Albert Street School was the next, and the worthy President himself was the one to give place to the lady--Miss Hislop.

Of those who have taken part in the business management of our Schools, we see many names in the School Board Minutes unknown to us.

For a long time the records are traced in the beautiful handwriting of William E. Mark, Secretary to the Board for many years. Of the Trustees, the names recurring most frequently are those of Mr. T. N. Gibbs, Silas B. Fairbanks, Doctor William McGill, whose name we see signed as Chairman for a period extending over many years, and Mr. John Dickie, who, forty years ago, took his seat for the first time as Trustee, and is still representing our interests in that capacity, having been elected again and again.

We have traced our School from its early, crude, state until now; from the rough Log School House and rough accommodations to the next step in advance--the Frame Building, scarcely more comfortable than its predecessor, with its bare walls and great, rusty Box Stove in the centre, to the present commodious Brick structures, with their many Rooms, well lighted, aired, and heated (for the Coal Stove and Furnace have long ago banished the old-time wood Stove), with the well-equipped Science Room, and every appliance necessary for the carrying on of the work; from the one School Master, whose only qualification for office need be a moderate ability to teach the three R's, and perhaps a slight smattering of other things, to the present large staff of Assistants, with the efficient Head Master, who must hold a First-Class Certificate.

We have passed many marks on the way that have pointed to the slow progress towards better things. From what appears to us the mere rudiments of an education, we have reached a system so perfect that anyone who passes successfully through our High School has acquired a fair education. Of the numbers who have passed through our School, there are very many who do us honour, and that we are proud to think of as having once belonged to us. We have a goodly showing of reverends, doctors, and lawyers, of whom we can mention only

a few: Reverend R. H. Thornton, son of Reverend Doctor Thornton, (for many years Superintendent of Education), who laid the foundation of his education in the Oshawa School.

We feel that our record for the past is a good one; others may have done as well, but "each will love his own," they say, and we think we may be pardoned when we affirm we are proud of our School. It was never in a more flourishing condition than now, under the efficient management of our Head Master, Mr. Lyman C. Smith, and as we can speak well of the past, so we feel that we can safely predict good for the future, and we trust that the next one who will take up the pen to chronicle events shall have much greater things to record of the prosperity and well-doing of our Oshawa Schools. (*Condensed by the Editor from the "Ontario Reformer" of Oshawa, 27th March, 1891.*)

FURTHER SKETCH, AND THE LATER SCHOOLS OF OSHAWA.

One of the First Schools in Oshawa occupied a Site a little south of the present Bishop Bethune College. It was founded in the early "thirties." Another was founded in 1846 near the Roman Catholic Church. Some of the better remembered Teachers, who taught in these Schools prior to 1850 were the Misses Hall and Howard, who were perhaps among the first. The later Teachers were Mr. Andrew Mason, Doctor Bentley, afterwards of Newmarket; Frank Wheeler, distinguished for his cleverness as a Newspaper Satirist; Mr. David Sloane and Mr. William Scott, now Principal of the Toronto Normal School. After 1850, the following names are upon the roll of Oshawa Teachers—Doctor L. Younghusband, afterwards Professor in Detroit Medical College; Messieurs A. W. Sanders, M.P.P.; Alexander Begg, Author of a History of British Columbia; Thomas Kirkland, afterwards Principal of the Normal School; Henry J. G. Chestnut, who afterwards conducted a Private Training School for Teachers in Toronto, and Doctor James A. McLellan.

The Oshawa Grammar School, established about 1857, was conducted for many years in the third Storey of the Building at present occupied by the Standard Bank. In its early years Mr. Cammage, the former Paymaster for Sir Morton Peto during the construction of the Military Railway from Balaclava to Sevastopol, conducted this School. This gentleman came to Canada during the building of the Grand Trunk Railway by Messieurs Peto Brassey, Betts and Jackson, and remained here as Teacher. One of his successors was Mr. Russell, a distinguished graduate of one of the Scotch Universities, who, notwithstanding some failings, was beloved and revered by his Pupils. He was one of its most talented Head Masters.

Besides Mr. William McCabe, Doctor John Seath, now Provincial Superintendent of Education, and Professor Alfred Baker of Toronto University, are among the more distinguished men who have held the position of Principal of this School. Mr. Lyman C. Smith, the author of a volume of graceful verses, has for many years been Head Master.

Among the Private Schools of the early period in Oshawa may be mentioned a Private Academy for Boys and conducted by Mr. Gillett, and a Ladies' Boarding School conducted by Miss Oliver Wheeler and an Assistant in the old Crest House Building. This School was largely patronized by all the surrounding country, and its influence upon the early community was most beneficial. The work done by this School has been continued and greatly extended by Demill

College, which was destroyed some ten or twelve years ago by fire (now revived in St. Catharines), and by the large and efficient establishment known as the Bishop Bethune College.

P. H. PUNSHON, *Secretary.*

OSHAWA, January 4th, 1910.

THE SCHOOLS OF TILLSONBURG.

The first Public, or Common, School in Tillsonburg was established in 1850, as School Section Number Fourteen of Dereham Township, and so continued until 1873, when Tillsonburg was incorporated as a Town, and began its separate Municipal life in April of that year. The Building, which became the first Public School House was erected on Lot Number Seven west Broadway, the Teacher was Mr. J. W. Crooker, who was also the first Principal of a Public School in the Section. Between 1850 and 1885 there were seven Principals, many of them University Graduates, and others holding First Class Certificates. In 1885, Mr. James H. Wilson was appointed Principal and holds that position still. Mr. Wilson received his scholastic training in the County Cavan, Ireland, and, on coming to Canada, passed the usual examination, receiving a First Class Certificate. His work here has proved him to be one of the best Teachers in Ontario.



TILLSONBURG PUBLIC SCHOOL.

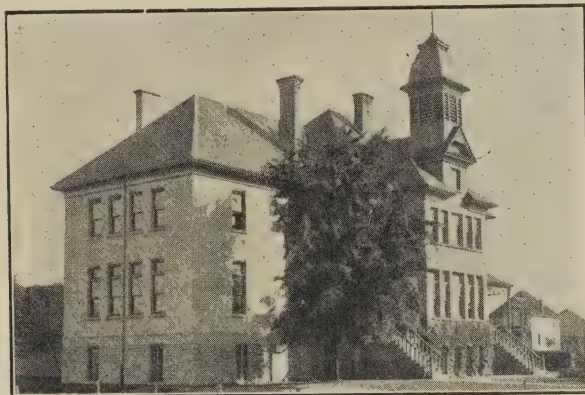
The present School Building was erected in 1871, and, with additions since, has cost, with furnishings, about \$14,000. There are now ten Teachers employed in it.

The High School was established in 1882. The Building with additions and Furniture costing \$16,000. There are now in it four Teachers. Both institutions have been highly eulogized by Mr. William Carlyle, Public School Inspector, and Doctor Seath, present Superintendent of Education for Ontario.

"'Tis education forms the common mind,
As the twig is bent the tree is inclined."

The town of Tillsonburg, with its vigorous growth in all directions, has not thus been unmindful of the truth contained in this couplet, nor of the claims of the rising generation to a first-class education. With an excellent staff of

Teachers, at whose head is Principal Mr. J. E. Minns, the High School here was never in a better position to meet the wants and requirements of this practical age. A splendid annex to the main building has just been constructed, thus increasing the accommodation and improving the facilities for carrying on the work, so that now this Institution takes rank as an "approved" School, under the Regulations of the Education Department. This empowers the Principal to issue a Certificate of efficiency to those Pupils who successfully complete the pre-



TILLSONBURG HIGH SCHOOL.

scribed Course of Study in the following subjects: Reading, Writing, Spelling, Book-keeping and Business papers, Art, Elementary Science, Geography, Arithmetic, and English Grammar. This Certificate exempts the Holder from an examination in these subjects when seeking admission to the Normal Schools or the Faculty of Education. In the Tillsonburg High School a thorough course of instruction is given in the work prescribed for Junior and Senior Matriculation, and Junior and Senior Teachers, while during the past year a Commercial Course, comprising Book-keeping, Stenography and Typewriting, along with Arithmetic and the English subjects, has been added to the Curriculum. Viewed both from the standpoint of the success of its candidates at the Department Examinations, as well as from the general tone and spirit that prevails throughout the School, this Institution can justly claim a place among the first in the kind in the Province.

ALFRED E. RAYNES, *Secretary.*

TILLSONBURG, January 10th, 1910.

THE PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN GODERICH.

The first Public School House in Goderich was built in 1833-34 on a Lot given by the Canada Company, where the Town Hall and Fire Hall now stand. Rented Rooms and Houses were used before its building, and there were many rented Houses afterwards used as it was the only School House owned by the Town until the Central School, built in 1856, was opened in January, 1857. The Central School House is of Brick and Stone, and is situated on the east side of North Street, and is in the centre of five Lots, given by the Canada Company. It is of two stories in height, containing in all seven Rooms and a Library, and is beautifully situated within two hundred yards of the green banks of the

River Maitland. At the time of its building the Trustees were Messieurs. John Longworth, B. Parsons, G. A. Dezing, T. Nicholls, Robert Gibbons, James Rhynas, Alexander Nasinyth and William Wallace. The Contract price was £1,750, although with furniture and seats it cost £3,200, or \$12,800.

On the opening of the Central School, the Public Schools held in private houses were gradually closed, but during the fifteen years following its opening, three two-roomed Frame School Houses were erected, one in each of the Wards of St. Andrew, St. David and St. Patrick. In 1902 the School in St. Patrick's Ward was burned down, and from that date until the end of 1909, the "Temperance Hall" has been used for school purposes.

In 1904, the Trustees caused the Central School Building to be enlarged and improved, and at that time heating and sanitary arrangements were introduced. In the present year, 1909, two large iron Fire Escapes were attached to the Building, making it an "up-to-date" School Building. In September, 1909, the Trustees received Tenders for the erection of a ten roomed School House in the South half of the Town, in which all the latest School and sanitary improvements will be introduced. It will cost with land \$29,000. The new School House will be built on an eleven-acre Lot, affording fine Play Grounds and, like the Central School it will be within ten minutes walk of the Post Office, Market and Public Library.

ALEXANDER STRAITON, *Secretary.*

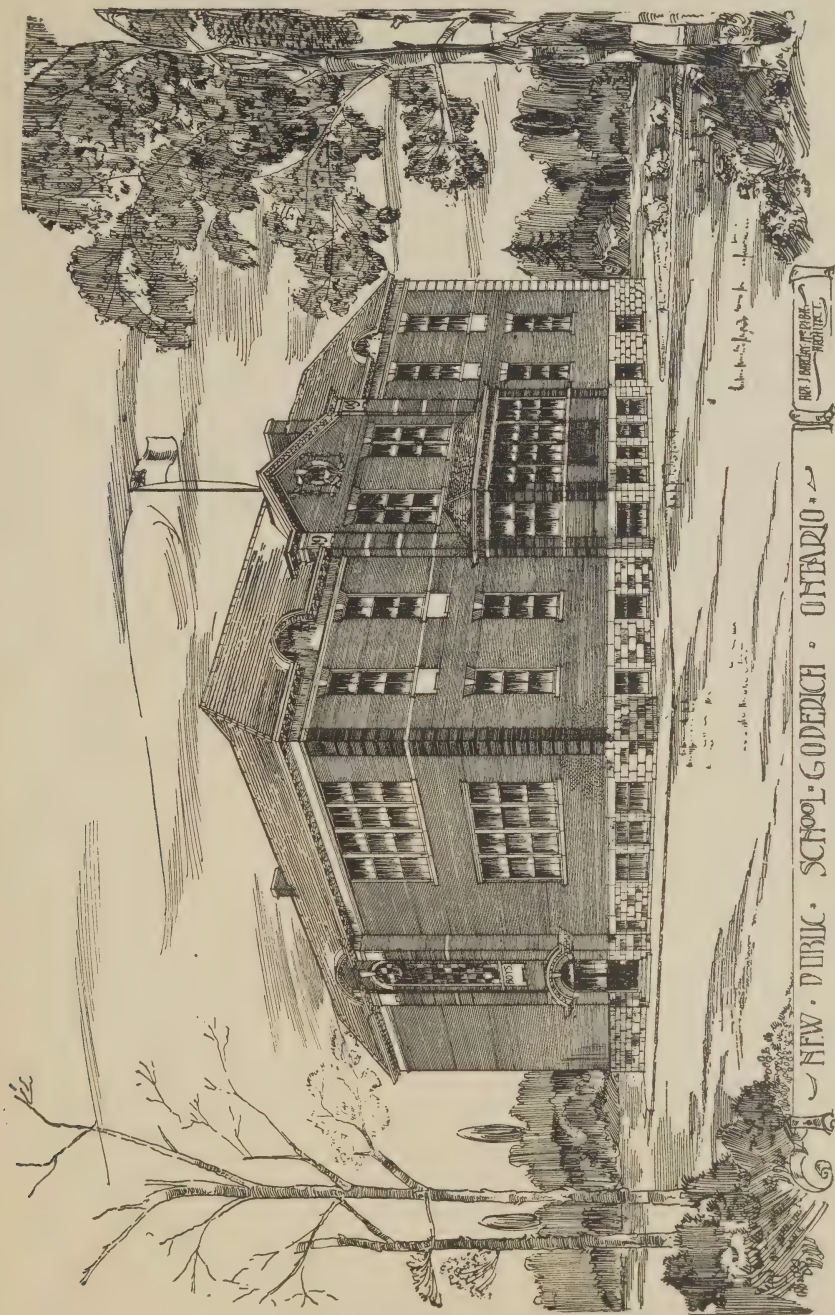
GODERICH, September 18th, 1909.

CONDITION OF THE PUBLIC COMMON SCHOOLS IN THE TOWN OF GODERICH.

The time is fresh in the memory of many of us, when Buildings occupied as School Houses (and they were then the best to be had) were very inferior and when such Parents as could afford it sent their children elsewhere to be educated. Now we have a School House of which we are justly proud, because of its external architectural beauties, and internal elegant, and comfortable arrangements. The time is fresh in the memory of many of us, when our Schools were supported by Rate-Bill, levied on the Parents and Guardians of those sending their Children to School and when, as a necessary consequence, the Schools, were but indifferently sustained and insufficiently managed. Now we have Free Schools, attended by nearly all the Children of School age in the Town.

We have, moreover, a Staff of Teachers highly recommended, well qualified, (all holding First Class Certificates,) sincerely devoted to their duties, and, I hope, adequately remunerated. Thus, our Schools are commanding the entire confidence, and the ready support of all classes of the Community, and the admiration of intelligent Strangers from all parts of the Province, and from parts of the Neighbouring Republic. True, there may be and doubtless are, many defects, but it might be borne in mind that giants were once babes, that he who wrested the gates of Gaza from the City Ports was once a helpless little creature, who could not lift his head from his Mother's Knee; and as, in the case of Samson, time was necessary to mature strength; so, in our Schools, time is necessary to correct errors in untried theories—to bring order out of confusion—to harmonize numerous conflicting interests, and to make all conducive to "The greatest possible good to the greatest possible number." But much good has already been done by our Free School System, and good which never could have been done by any other system. Our Free Schools are the Schools of the Peo-

ple—they are open to all Classes and conditions, so that the poor, as well as the rich, now give to their Children the invaluable blessing of a liberal and superior education.



Corporal punishment is wisely permitted by our rules, but it is seldom resorted to. The severe forms of discipline, thought, of old, to be indispensably

necessary to School Government, is now happily superseded by moral suasion. A spirit of kindly intercourse, of mutual confidence and love between the Teachers and the taught is found to be all that is necessary where the Child is under the least moral restraint at home.

The Local Superintendent congratulates the Community at large upon the admirable system of Public Instruction established among us. To the enlightened and liberal views of the Local School Board, much of the honour of what has been done is due. The members of the Board have spared neither time nor labour in erecting a School House second to none in the Province, in furnishing it with Seats and Desks of the most approved style—with Maps, Charts,—in a word with every kind of Apparatus necessary for the Grammar School, or an Academy of the first order. And in all this they have done wisely.

(Reverend) JOHN FRASER, *Local Superintendent.*

GODERICH, 1857.

THE WEBB SCHOOL, GODERICH, FOR YOUNG LADIES.—One of the most telling and characteristic features in early Goderich was the "Webb School for Young Ladies." The School was kept by Mrs. Webb and her three daughters in a little Log House, beyond Longworth's Point. The education given was good, and thorough, as far as it went. Their rules were simple and few; personal neatness and good manners being the *sine qua non*; the latter, they argued, was the outcome of a moral principle. They themselves were ladies in the true sense of the word—pure-minded, honourable, cultured gentlewomen, whose truth and sincerity their pupil world never doubted. These pupils, who are now survivors, all elderly, some aged, women, now have, and will carry to the grave, the habits and principles then so rigidly taught. Every midsummer the Webbs gave an afternoon party to their pupils; and the garden, which was an object of general interest, added a great additional pleasure to the day. One thing, much criticized in the community, was the pupils' manner of entering and leaving the School-Room. On leaving, all the pupils assembled—bags in hand, and each class, beginning with the youngest, filed before the Teachers, when the aggregate class, with one swoop, curtsied. The Ladies bowed in return; one Class passed out, the next one came, and so on, until the little Log School House was quiet. When Visitors arrived, all the Pupils rose *en masse* to receive them, but then went on with such work as engrossed them as though no one was present.

One of the Teachers thus refers to her teaching days in Goderich:

I always taught in the Town of Goderich. I first taught in the Central School there in 1866, as one of the Assistants of the Principal, the late Mr. H. D. Cameron. The School House was a large Brick Building, containing six Rooms, and in them six Teachers were employed. I taught there for about two years, when, owing to the Junior Classes being crowded, the Trustees decided to build a Ward School House. While the Building was being erected, a School was opened in a place which was formerly used as a Store. I was appointed to take charge of it, and commenced with about forty-five pupils, between the ages of five and eleven years. We used Tablets for the First Book and for Object Lessons, while the other Classes had the National Readers. As for Maps we had one of the World and of Canada. By the end of the year I had over one hundred pupils. We then moved into the new School House, which was very comfortable, owing to the kindness of Mr. J. R. Miller, afterwards the Inspector, who was a very energetic man, and always attended to the progress and interests of the Schools. He had an Assistant employed, and also arranged a regular standard for the promotion of Pupils which proved very satisfactory.

I taught in the same School nearly seventeen years, when I resigned owing to ill-health. We used to give monthly reports of our progress to the Parents. . . .

GODERICH, April 15th, 1896.

MARY A. McMAHON.

THE SCHOOLS IN NEWMARKET.

Prior to the incorporation of Newmarket as a Municipality in 1858, several Private Schools had been conducted for forty years, or more, in the Village, and a Township School, whose first Teacher, in 1826, was Mr. F. S. Stephens, followed by Messieurs Richard Wayling, George Evans, Nathaniel M. Harris, Pringle Shaw, Robert Moon, Thomas Nixon and John C. Moulton.

At an election in 1858, on the incorporation of Newmarket as a Village, the following were elected Trustees: Messieurs Samuel Roadhouse, Elwood Hughes, E. D. Rogers, Robert Robinson, J. B. Caldwell and John Davison.

The following is a list of Principals of the Newmarket Schools:—Mr. Robert Alexander, 1858 to 1873; Mr. Alexander Muir, January, 1873, to December 1874; Mr. D. E. Sheppard, January to July, 1875; Mr. H. Dickinson, September, 1875, to December, 1876; Mr. William Rannie, January, 1877, to July, 1899; Mr. J. W. Forhan, September, 1899, to July, 1903; Mr. J. F. Harvey, September, 1903, to July, 1907; Mr. W. M. Mitchell, October, 1907, to December, 1907; Mr. F. J. Voaden, January, 1908, to July, 1908; Mr. J. A. Dale, September, 1908, to July, 1909; Mr. Waldon Lawr, September, 1909.

Trustees for 1909:—Messieurs Stuart Scott, M.D., Chairman; F. H. Brunston, F. H. Brimson, J. R. Y. Broughton, C. H. R. Clark, R. E. Manning.

DAVID LLOYD, *Secretary-Treasurer*.

NEWMARKET, January 4th, 1910.

THE SCHOOL OF NEWCASTLE.

Newcastle School was established as early as 1845, and was carried on for a number of years until the distribution of Clergy Reserve Funds was made and a Grammar School was organized, as it was in 1858, and was taught in a Building used afterwards as a Union High and Public School. Mr. John Turpin, M.A., of Kirbridge, Ireland, was the Principal, with Mr. Shortliff as Assistant. The Building was afterwards destroyed by fire in 1896, and the present Structure was erected on the old Site.

The School is heated by three hot air Furnaces and has large Playgrounds, and is complete in every Department.

The present Staff of Teachers consists of: High School, Mr. W. W. Jardine, B.A., Principal, salary \$1,200 per Annum; Miss R. L. Corry, B.A., Assistant, salary \$700 per Annum. Public School, Mr. J. W. Bradley, Principal, salary \$700 per Annum; Miss A. Delamore, Assistant, salary \$350 per Annum; Miss Hattie A. Mason, Assistant, salary \$350 per Annum. The Reverend Mr. Brent, Father of the present Bishop of the Philippines, was Chairman of the Board of Education.

W. H. ANDERSON, *Secretary*.

NEWCASTLE, February 18th, 1910.

THE PORT DALHOUSIE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The early history of the Schools in Port Dalhousie is similar to that of other Districts in Canada. The first Schools were Private Schools, which were

gradually enlarged until a Public School, or, as it was then called, a Teaching Academy, was established about 1840. The original School House is no longer Standing, and the Building which replaced it is still in use as a School. This latter School House was a Frame Building of one Room, and, in course of time, this Room was enlarged to two Rooms and served the community until 1877, when a fine three Room Brick Building was erected, and which is in use at the present time, although it is contemplated to enlarge this building before long. The present Principal of this School is Mr. A. E. Ness, and his Assistants are Miss Ross and Miss Lewis.

A. F. DWYER, *Secretary.*

PORT DALHOUSIE, February, 18th, 1910.

PROGRESS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN THOROLD.

The first School House within the limits of what is now the Town of Thorold was built in 1820 on Mr. Henry C. Ball's land, east of the Welland Railway Track. The first Teacher was Mr. Rattray. The second School House was built at the west of the Town on the Keefer property, and here Mr. Myers taught. A third School House was built on the Grenville property in the centre of the Town. Doctor Kirk was a teacher here for a great many years. Mr. Horner, an Irish Teacher, was in charge of the School opposite St. John's Church for a long time. Until 1871 the Township Schools were controlled by a Local Superintendent. In 1849, the two Schools in Thorold by agreement became Free Schools. The first Inspector appointed for Welland County in 1871 was Mr. James H. Ball, M.A. The present one is Mr. Marshall. In the Town of Thorold the Public School on the east side of the Canal consists of four Grades with a Teacher in each, while on the west side the staff consists of two Teachers.

THOROLD HIGH SCHOOL.

On the 12th of June, 1857, the County Council of Welland passed a By-Law, establishing a Grammar School in the Village of Thorold. The first Trustees were: The Reverend T. B. Fuller, D.D., the Reverend William Dickson, Messieurs Jacob Keefer, John Brown, William Beatty and John D. Murray. The first Head Master was the Reverend Alexander Dawson, B.A., who held his Classes in what is now the Council Chamber in the Town Hall. In 1875, the present Site was bought and a Building erected at a cost of \$6,000. Mr. James Johnston, M.A., was the first Head Master in it. Then Mr. A. McCulloch, M.A., taught there for seventeen years. The late R. D. Johnstone, M.D., was Chairman of the Board for a number of years, and did much towards having the present fine School Building erected.

The East Side Public School was enlarged to twice its former size in 1873. Furnaces were put in the Schools in 1887. Mr. G. L. Lorriman, who has been Head Master of Thorold Public Schools for twenty-two years, has done much to advance the cause of education. Miss M. Robertson, first lady Teacher, has taught in Thorold Public Schools for over thirty years. Among the Trustees who have done much to advance the business interests of the Schools and who have all been, or were, connected with the Board for over twenty-five years may be mentioned the late Mr. Robert Dougan, the late Mr. James Millar, Mr. J. H.

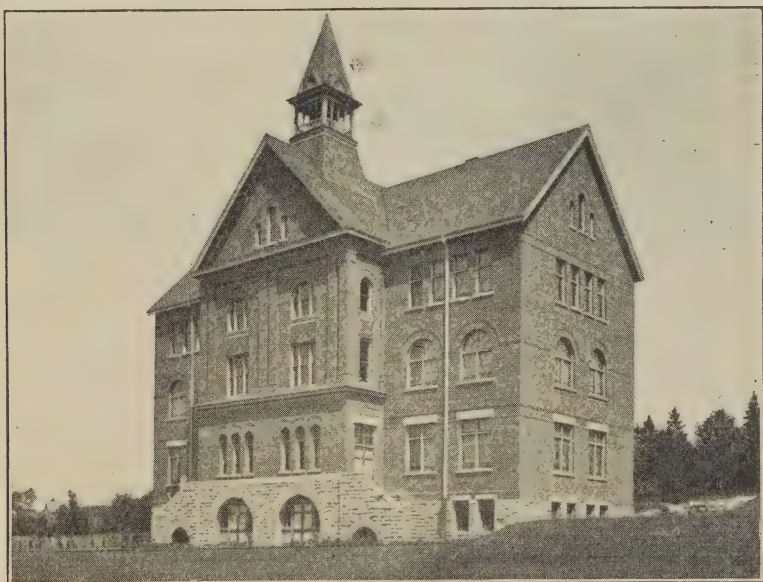
Wilson, (present Chairman), Mr. William Notman, Mr. William Cave. Mr. D. E. Millar, present Secretary-Treasurer, has held the position for twenty-seven years

D. E. MILLAR, *Secretary.*

THOROLD, December 1st, 1909.

THE PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOLS OF CAMPBELLFORD.

The first School House built in Campbellford and the first School taught there was in the summer of 1844. It was then, as now, called School Section Number Eight of the Township. The School House was built of Logs by Captain Robert Cock, and, as he was unable to get a Teacher in order to secure the Government Grant, he taught it himself for three months. He then secured the services of a Teacher called Mr. J. Finneky. (The Son of Captain Cock gives me this information.)



PUBLIC SCHOOL, CAMPBELLFORD.

Our School Building consists of two large Brick Structures standing on a Hill in the centre of the Town on one acre of Ground, with a fine sloping lawn in front.

The High School Building of two Storeys high, and with three Rooms on each Flat, was built in 1885.

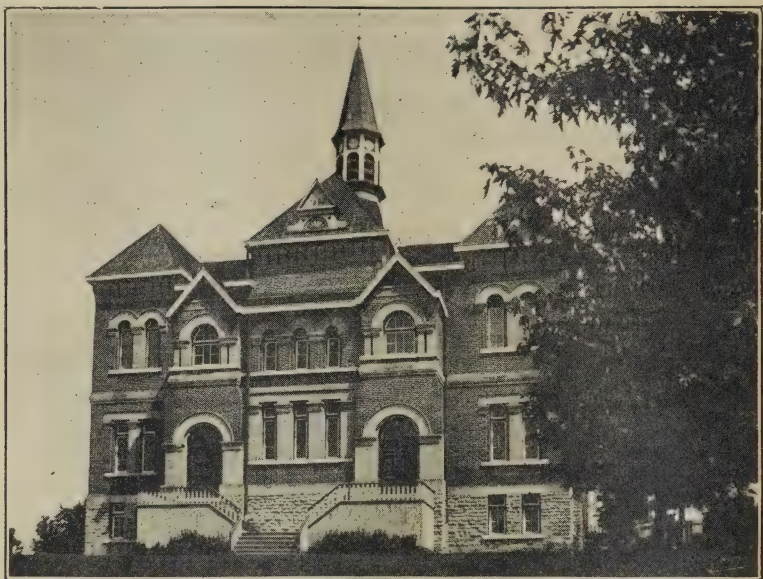
The Public School Building, alongside of it, is three Storeys high, with three Rooms on each Flat for Class Rooms, also a Library and the Principal's Private Room, built in 1890.

The number of Teachers in the High School is four. The yearly Salaries paid is \$4,600.00. The average attendance is 120. The School is fully equipped, and will this year be placed on List of Approved Schools by the Inspector.

The Public School has nine Female Teachers, besides the Principal. The

aggregate Salaries are \$4,800.00. The average attendance is 400. On the Roll the number is 577. The yearly Expenditure for the High School is \$5,525. The yearly Expenditure for the Public School is \$6,800.

The Board is a Joint Board of Education and consists of thirteen Members,



HIGH SCHOOL, CAMPBELLFORD.

and a Secretary-Treasurer. The name of Chairman is Mr. A. B. Colville. The Principal of the High School is Mr. T. C. Smith. The Principal of the Public School is Mr. J. A. Bannister. The Secretary-Treasurer is the undersigned.

F. E. GANDRIE, *Secretary-Treasurer*.

CAMPBELLFORD, January 25th, 1910.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN OWEN SOUND.

The first Public School established in what is now Owen Sound was organized in the early forties. The Teacher on opening his School invited the parents to send their children to it. His remuneration was not provided for by Trustees, but was a matter between the Teacher and the Parent, the Municipality, as such, having nothing to do with the paying of the Teacher. On the last Saturday in each month the Pupil carried his Fee to the Teacher, which was then entered on the Roll as paid.

The first Teacher in the Village of Sydenham--as it was then called, from its proximity to the Township of that name--was Robert Breese, but the "gold fever" of California having broken out about the year 1848, Mr. Breese gave up teaching and went off to the gold fields.

The next to take up the position of Teacher was Mr. William Miller, after him, in 1851, Mr. William Riddell taught the School, which stood on the present Market Square. This Building was of Logs, one storey high, built originally to afford shelter for the settlers who came in prospecting for homesteads in the newly-opened adjacent Townships of Derby and Sydenham. It was of course a

very primitive structure. About 1853, two Teachers were employed—Mr. William Riddell and Mr. William Plunkett. Shortly afterward, Mr. Riddell resigned, and Mr. Thomas Plunkett took his place on the teaching staff. In 1855, Mr. William Bull took the place of Mr. William Plunkett, having Mr. Thomas Plunkett as his Associate.

About that time the Act—a Special Act—of Incorporation was passed, erecting the Village of Sydenham into the Incorporated Town of Owen Sound; and the old Log School House gave place to a two-storey Stone Building, on Hill Street. The School population having very greatly increased, Messieurs Bull and Plunkett were assisted by Miss Mary Stephens and Miss Jane Anderson.

The Grammar School of the County of Grey was established in 1856, by the first Trustees thereof, who were appointed by the County Council on the 2nd of February, 1856. On the organization of the School Board, the Reverend A. H. R. Mulholland, the Rector of St. George's Church, Owen Sound, was chosen Chairman, and continued to hold that position during the separate existence of the Grammar School Board; and after its union with the Public School Board, was appointed Chairman of the united Board, and continued such until his retirement, at the end of 1882.

The School was first opened in a small Rough Cast House on Scrope Street. In 1869 a Brick Ward School House was erected on the corner of Boyd and Union Streets, at a cost of \$2,000. The Corner-stone of the New and handsome Collegiate Institute was laid with appropriate ceremonies in 1878, at a cost of \$25,000.

Upon Mr. Mulholland's retirement, Mr. George Inglis was elected Chairman, and remained so until his death, in 1898. Since the death of Mr. Inglis, the position of Chairman has been held by each Member, no one retaining it for a longer period than one year.

Shortly after its organization, the Board advertised for Applicants for the position of Principal, and out of the Applicants the Reverend John G. Mulholland, brother of the Chairman of the Board, was appointed the first Principal, the salary being \$400. The School was opened in 1856, in a small Building on Scrope Street, and had an average attendance of about ten Pupils during the year.

At the June Session in that year, the County Council authorized the purchase by the Trustees, of a Grammar School Site, at the price of \$1,200, consisting of Three acres, on Frost Street. On obtaining the Deed, the Trustees, trusting that the County Council would proceed with the erection of a suitable School House, obtained Plans, and received Tenders for its erection; but the County Council refused to carry out the request of the Trustees, even to paying of the cost of the Plans—\$240. The Trustees having no means to pay for the Plans, and no authority to raise the necessary money, had to allow the Architect, who sued them for the price of the Plans, to obtain judgment, under which the School Site was sold to satisfy the debt and costs.

At the end of 1856, Principal Mulholland, seeing no prospect for some time of maintaining the School, resigned. From this time the Grammar School remained closed, until the Summer of 1858, when a union was effected with the Owen Sound Public and Grammar School Boards. Under the union, the Grammar and Public Schools practically became, and continued as, one until the removal of the High School into the new Collegiate Institute Building, in the Fall of 1880.

On the formation of the Union, Mr. John Munro Gibson, then an undergraduate (now the Reverend Doctor Gibson, of St. John's Wood Congregation, London, England), the then Principal of the Public School, became Principal of the united Schools. During his time, (about two years,) he filled the position admirably, and it was with regret that the Board parted with him, when he resigned to pursue his course at the Toronto University. After Mr. Gibson's resignation, Doctor W. S. Francis, a local Practitioner, took charge of the School temporarily, and held the position for about a year, when a Mr. Houghton was appointed Principal. Not being a success, he was replaced by Mr. James Preston, then an undergraduate of Toronto University, who continued Principal for about six years. He was an efficient and thorough Teacher, and under him the School made satisfactory progress. In August, 1868, he resigned, to accept the position of Head Master of the Goderich Grammar School; and Mr. H. I. Strang, B.A., who had for some time been an Assistant Teacher in the School, was promoted to the Head Mastership, and held the position until the Fall of 1871, when he resigned, to accept the Principalship of the Goderich School, rendered vacant by the death of Mr. Preston. Mr. Strang was noted as an exceedingly painstaking and industrious Teacher—in the English subjects he was specially strong. Under him the School continued to make good progress; and it was with regret the Trustees received his resignation.

Mr. Henry DeLamatter was appointed to succeed Mr. Strang, and entered upon his duties at the opening of the School in 1872. He continued Head Master until the end of 1880. Up to the latter part of this year the High School has been held in the Hill Street Public School Building. In 1878-79, the present Collegiate Institute Grounds were purchased, and, in 1879-80, the School Building was erected, at a cost for land and Building of about \$22,000. In the Fall of the latter year, the High School was removed into the new Building. After the removal of the High School its Head Master ceased to act as Principal of the Public Schools. Under Mr. DeLamatter, the High School made considerable progress, and during his regime several Pupils matriculated at the Toronto University.

The majority of the Trustees thinking that another Principal should be placed at the head of the School, offered Mr. DeLamatter the Classical Mastership, which he accepted, and appointed as Principal Mr. W. O'Connor, M.A., who was a gold Medallist in Mathematics, had been Assistant Master in the London Collegiate Institute, and was Principal of the Harriston High School. This arrangement continued during the years 1881 and 1882. The Trustees dispensed with Mr. O'Connor, at the end of 1882, and reappointed Mr. DeLamatter Principal, who continued such until the end of 1884, when his services were dispensed with also.

In the Fall of 1884, Mr. F. W. Merchant, B.A., Principal of the Ingersoll Collegiate Institute, was unanimously chosen by the School Board as Principal, and filled the position from 1885 to 1889 inclusive. On his appointment, the School was raised to the standard of a Collegiate Institute. Under Mr. Merchant, the School reached a first place among the Collegiate Institutes of the Province. In the last named year he resigned to accept the Principalship of the London Collegiate Institute. The School is greatly indebted to Mr. Merchant for the high standard to which he raised it. He was succeeded by Mr. I. M. Levan, B.A., who continued to the Fall of 1893, when he resigned to accept the position of Vice-Principal of the School of Pedagogy. On Mr. Levan's resigna-

tion, Mr. W. H. Jenkins, B.A., was appointed. He was taken from the Principalship of Owen Sound to a position in the Department of Education, Toronto, and has since died. Mr. Jenkins was a capable Teacher, and did good service to the Collegiate Institute, and his early death was very much regretted.

Mr. Thomas Murray is the present Principal, and fills the position as a First-class Principal. The attendance is larger than ever before in the history of the School. Two years ago a large addition was made to the Building containing four Class Rooms and a Gymnasium. It now contains fourteen Rooms, all occupied as Class Rooms, and we have in connection with the Institute a Manual Training Class and a Domestic Science Class. These Classes are very popular—particularly the Domestic Science Class.

We have Four Public Schools, *videlicet*: The old Hill Street Stone School, with nine Rooms; the enlarged Boyd Street School, with twelve Rooms; the Beech Street School, with its fourteen Rooms; and the four-roomed School in the part of the Town recently annexed from the Township of Sarawak. In all Thirty-nine Rooms, but another Building will soon be required to accommodate the School population.

Mr. T. A. Reid has been Principal of the Public Schools of the Town for fifteen years past, and was in charge of the Model School until its abrogation a year ago. Our Public School registration exceeds 2,000; our annual expenditure for School purposes exceeds \$45,000—this includes the cost of maintenance of the Collegiate Institute and the Public Schools. Doctor Richard Howey is Chairman of the Board at the present time, and Mr. John Rutherford is Secretary-Treasurer.

JOHN RUTHERFORD, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

OWEN SOUND, January 7th, 1910.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SCHOOLS OF DUNDAS.

Dundas had its first School on the York Road, in which a Mr. Calder taught, also a Mr. Kingston, (afterward Professor Kingston, of Toronto), and Mr. Robert Spence, (afterward the Honourable R. Spence, Postmaster-General, the Editor and first Proprietor of the *Dundas Warder*, and afterward Member for the County).

The first Grammar and Common Schools in Dundas, of which there are any records, were built about 1840. The present Public School on Melville Street was built in 1855, and larger additions were made to it in 1885, and the new High School was built last year. The first Grammar School was built on Ogilvie Street. The Classes here were afterwards merged in those of the Common School, and the two School Boards were united and managed all the Schools in the Town. With the progress of these Schools here and elsewhere the old Private and Semi-Private Schools disappeared. The present Public School is a two-storey Brick Building, with thirteen Rooms and eleven Teachers, and is well equipped for School work.

One of the oldest institutions in the Province is the Dundas High School. Over it have presided many excellent Teachers, and from it has come no small number of those Canadians who have become noted men. Under the new requirements of Study, the School has been seriously handicapped by its cramped quarters, specially in its Senior Form. In spite of these drawbacks, due to the excellent work of the Principal and his Staff, the School has been ranked as an

"Approved School" by the Inspectors. Last year a fine new Building was erected, with very superior accommodation in every way. An excellent Staff of four Teachers has been provided, and it will now be one of the very best Schools in the Province, giving its Students in any of the Courses the very best Education in the shortest possible time. The new School is a two-storey Brick Building, with a large Attic, used as an Assembly Room. It has four fine Class Rooms, an excellent Laboratory, with an ample supply of Apparatus. It has also a large and well-selected Library. The Staff consists of four Teachers—the Principal, who is Teacher of Science and Mathematics, a Moderns Teacher, English and Classic Teacher, and a Commercial Specialist. The commercial work is taken up thoroughly, besides the regular Teachers' work.

W. U. Moss, *Secretary*.

DUNDAS, 25th February, 1910.

A former Teacher of the Dundas Public School, in a letter to the Editor of this Volume says:

I left where I had been teaching to take a situation in the Dundas Schools, where I found my position very much improved. The Schools were heated by two Furnaces, and we had a Caretaker, who kept the Rooms swept and dusted. I had there several Blackboards, a set of large Maps and a Globe. I was highly delighted with all the comforts I enjoyed in this School. There was at that time, only two other Teachers besides myself in the Dundas Public School, while now they have ten Teachers. A High School was added in the same building, which is still there. . . . I taught in the Dundas Public Schools for a period of twenty years.

EMMA R. REGAN.

DUNDAS, April 20th, 1896.

THE ANCASTER VILLAGE SCHOOL.

Mr. Richard Cockerell removed from the Town of Niagara, where he had been teaching, to the Village of Ancaster in 1796, and there opened a Private School, in which English, Mathematics and Classics were taught. Mr. Cockerell was an excellent scholar, and his School was well patronized. His Wife assisted him, as occasion required, and gave private lessons in Mantua making. There is no record when this School was closed.

In 1803, Mr. Benjamin Smith, who lived in the neighborhood of the Village, had a series of working "bees" and erected a Log Schoolhouse, which was undoubtedly the first Building erected and set apart for a School at the "Head of the Lake," as this County was then called. This School was supported entirely by the people, there being neither Legislative nor Municipal grants made to it.

In 1816, when the first Common School Act was passed by the Upper Canada Legislature, this School came under its provisions, and received the usual Legislative Grant. Other Common Schools were opened, one near the present Village of Jerseyville, and one in what was then called the Binkley neighborhood, and one in the Village of Dundas.

The Ancaster Village School was kept open whenever the Trustees were able to secure the services of a properly qualified Teacher. This proved so unsatisfactory that the residents in 1835 organized a joint Stock Company under the title of "The Ancaster Literary Institution." This Company

received a donation of a free Site and a Library, consisting of upwards of 300 volumes of mostly standard works. Their plan was to conduct a School along the lines of the great English Public Schools, and for this purpose they erected a commodious Brick Building, containing two Class Rooms, and accommodation for a resident Head Master. This School was opened in November, 1837, with an attendance of thirty-seven Pupils, which increased rapidly until, in 1839, an attendance of upwards of Seventy Pupils was reached. The Trustees found themselves in debt, and petitioned the Upper Canada Legislature for assistance. The Legislature gave them a grant of £200 to meet the indebtedness on the Building.

The name of this class of Schools was changed in 1839 from Public to Grammar Schools, and, after this date, they were reported as Grammar Schools. In 1868, the Ancaster Grammar School was closed, and from that time to the present, this School holds the rank of a Public Common School. In 1877, a third Room was added to it, for the accommodation of the primary Classes.

J. H. SMITH, *Inspector*.

HAMILTON, 1909.

WALKERVILLE SCHOOLS, PAST AND PRESENT.

The founding of the Village of Walkerville dates back to 1858, when the late Mr. Hiram Walker first commenced business operations there, and, for School purposes, the interval between that year and the present comprises three periods:—

(1) From 1858 until 1862 the territory now forming the Town was part of School Section Number Four of the Township of Sandwich East, and, from 1862 to 1877, part of Section Number One of that Township.

(2) In 1877 it was separated from Section Number One, and was organized as Section Number Twelve, and so continued until 1890.

(3). In 1890 Walkerville was incorporated as a Town by special Charter, and, from that time to the present there has been in operation the Walkerville Public School.

(1). 1858-1877. During the first period of 19 years the children of the Section Number Four of the Township of Sandwich were taught in the Frame Building on Sandwich Street, a short distance East of the Town limits, which still stands on its original Site, but which was vacated in this year, (1909) and made a Private Residence.

(2, 3). 1877-1890. School Section Number Twelve of the Township was organized in 1877.

For the first three years—1878-1880—the School occupied the Basement of the old St. Mary's Church, which stood on Sandwich Street. In 1880 this Building was found to be too small for the School, and a Frame School House was erected at a cost of \$2,000, on the Site on Wyandotte Street, between Devonshire Road and Kildare Road. This Site contained an acre of ground and was deeded as a free gift by Mr. Hiram Walker on December the 31st, 1880, to the School Trustees of that year.

In 1886, a new Brick Building was erected to replace the Frame School House, but, up to the time of the incorporation of Walkerville as a Town, in 1890, only three Rooms of this Building were finished and used, the remaining five Rooms being finished as necessity arose.

(4). 1890-1909. The Town of Walkerville was incorporated by Special Charter, dated May 5th, 1890.

On the 7th of September, 1891, the School property was deeded to the Walkerville Public School Board by the Trustees of School Section Number Twelve.

In 1903, a new Site of two and one-half acres was exchanged for the old Site of one Acre,—the Board retaining the right to sell the material contained in the Building.

On the 19th of December, 1904, a By-Law was submitted to the voters to raise the sum of \$50,000 to defray the cost of a new Building and was carried by a large majority.

The School Board of 1905 accepted the Plans of a new School House from Mr. Albert Kahn of Detroit.

On April the 8th, contracts were let for the erection of a **twelve-Room** School House at a cost of \$47,820.

On Empire Day, May 24th, the Corner-stone of the new Building was laid by Mrs. E. C. Walker, who, at the request of the Board, named the Building "King Edward School," in token, as she said, of our love for and loyalty to His Most Gracious Majesty, whose life, as well as that of our presently beloved Queen, "may God long preserve!" After the Corner-stone had been laid, then followed that noble Hymn, (or rather Psalm) "the Old Hundred," joined in heartily by all present, its grateful words of praise forming a fitting climax to a most successful ceremony. Afterwards came an earnest, thoughtful Address from Mr. Meade, the Inspector of the Windsor and Walkerville Schools, who is doing such good work in the position to which he has been appointed, and in which he shows how well he realizes the responsibility of his office. The ceremony concluded by Prayer by the Reverend J. H. Kirkland.

The proceedings were also varied by the singing of patriotic Songs, suitable to Empire Day, by the children, under the direction of Doctor W. Horatio Browne, the Schools' Instructor in Music. A very pleasing incident in the day's doings was the presentation of a beautiful bouquet of Roses, tied with ribbons in the School Colours, to Mrs. Walker by little Camilla Sorensen, a bright little child of the primary Class.

In view of the rapid increase in the population of the Town, (the School Census showing that since 1898 the number of children between five and sixteen years has increased sixty-four per cent.) it seems certain that the King Edward School is not being built a day too soon, and very probable that before many years pass, it may have to be followed by a Queen Alexandra School.

The Corner-stone encloses a Copper Box containing:—

The financial statement of the School for 1904. A Copy of the School Board's Pamphlet on the Debenture By-Law. A Pamphlet of illustrations of Walkerville. The names of the Members of the present and former School Boards, the Teachers and Officials of the Schools, the Members of the Town Council, the Architect, Engineer and Contractor. A copy of the Regulations of the Education Department. Canadian Coins. The Autographs and Photographs of all the Pupils. The Town Directory. Copies of local and Toronto Newspapers.

The Board presented to Mrs. Walker a Silver Trowel, bearing a suitable inscription.

The School was opened for pupils on March 27th, 1906, and it was the

hope of the Board that the King Edward School would prove "second to none" in the Province for the purposes for which it was designed,—that within its walls for many years to come, the children of Walkerville would receive the best possible training, mental, moral, and physical, and that the work carried on would exert an influence for good on the whole community.

H. L. BERRY, *Chairman.*

WALKERVILLE, January 12th, 1910.

THE SCHOOLS OF LISTOWEL.

Listowel's first School House was built in 1857 on the Town line between the Townships of Elam and Wallace, the School Section being Union Number One.

It was built of Logs, by no means imposing in appearance, but it compared favourably with similar structures in pioneer days.

The School was opened in it on the first of September, 1857, Mrs. Benjamin Rothwell being the first Teacher.

For several years this Building served as a School House, Church, Court House, Town Hall and Lodge Room, and often the old Log House rang with mirth at the social gatherings there assembled.

The Desks in the School House were nailed to the Walls, and the Seats were made of Boards twelve feet long, and were of uniform height, without backs, on which the small children sat with feet dangling in the air.

The Teacher's Desk was so situated that when he stood behind it he saw only the backs of the Pupils.

About the year 1860 the School Population of Listowel could no longer be accommodated in the old Log School House, so that a comfortable Frame Building was provided, with three departments therein.



LISTOWEL CENTRAL SCHOOL.

This Building served the needs of the increasing School population until the year 1877, when the School Board of Listowel constructed a handsome Central School House, quite in keeping with that liberality displayed in other public improvements. This Building was of Brick, two storeys in height, having ten commodious departments, and surmounted by a Tower which gave it an imposing effect.

Nine Teachers are employed in its several departments at the present time, the Grounds are spacious and well cared for, and the inside equipments are up to date. Blackboards and Maps are in happy contrast to the bare Walls of other Schools,—but around these old Schools many happy memories still linger, and many a hoary headed man and woman, now journeying towards Life's Sunset, experience joyful remembrances of those School Days that come back no more.

In 1879, steps were taken to erect a High School, the Site of which was equal to that of the Central, and was donated to Listowel by the late Mrs. Peter Lillico. It consists of two Acres, and, like the Central School Site, has been planted with Trees and Shrubs, giving it a neat and trim appearance.

In the year 1871 the old County Superintendents were superseded by Inspectors, and practical Teachers, which greatly improved the status of our School.

The old Superintendents were usually Clergymen of the local Churches, men of culture and refinement, but little acquainted with modern methods of teaching. Among the early Superintendents of Perth County were the Reverends Messieurs McPherson and Patterson of Stratford, and A. E. Miller and R. W. Hermon of Listowel.

The present Inspector is Mr. William Irwin, B.A., of Stratford.

W. E. BIRMING, *Secretary*.

LISTOWEL, February 18th, 1910.

THE SCHOOLS OF WHITBY.

The first Common School in the Town of Whitby was built on the Site of the present Henry Street School. In 1856, Mr. John Dundas conducted this School with Mr. Thomas Kirkland, afterwards Principal of the Toronto Normal School, as Assistant. The present Dundas Street School was established in 1870. The School at Port Whitby now known as the Dufferin Street School dates as far back as 1850.

Among the well-known men who in their early days were Teachers in these Schools may be mentioned,—the Reverend Doctor William Orniston, Judge Smith, the late Mr. James Harmor Greenwood, Mr. Ross Johnston, now Deputy Registrar of the County, and the late Mr. Robert Milne. Miss Hickey for many years taught in the Dundas Street School and later Miss Ramsay, afterwards Mrs. Archibald MacMurchy, whose Husband was the former Principal of the Jarvis Street Collegiate Institute, Toronto.

In 1849 the Whitby Grammar School was opened, with Mr. James Hodgson, Father of Mr. J. E. Hodgson, who for many years was Provincial Inspector of High Schools,—as Teacher. The School was successively known as "the Ontario County Grammar School," "The Senior County Grammar School" and "the Whitby High School," until, under Mr. G. H. Robinson, as Principal, it was raised to the rank of a Collegiate Institute. Many distinguished Educationists have filled the Principal's Chair. In addition to these named, Mr. William McCabe, F.S.A., who afterwards became Principal of the Oshawa High School, and later Manager of The Canadian Life Association Company. Mr. Thomas Kirkland, late Principal of the Toronto Normal School, and Doctor Luther E. Embree, now Principal of the Jarvis Street Collegiate Institute. In later years Mr. W. W. Tamblyn, Doctor John Waugh and Mr. G. H. Hogarth,

B.A., have successively held the office; and, notwithstanding the difficulties and discouragements through which it has passed, the School enjoys an enviable reputation.

JOHN F. MCGILLIVRAY, *Secretary*.

WHITBY, January 8th, 1909.

THE MILLBROOK PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

That an interest was taken in educational matters at an early stage in the settlement of the Township of Cavan, (in which Millbrook is situated) is testified by the fact that the very first settler in it, Mr. John Deyell, on his coming, set apart a Site for a School House. The School House built on this Site was the first erected in the Township. This Site is now occupied by the Presbyterian Church at Centreville.

The first School in Millbrook was built about the year 1830. It was a Log Structure, and the first Teacher of whom any information is available was a Mr. Henderson, who was succeeded by Mr. Alexander Armstrong. Afterwards two ladies, the Misses Olive and Mary Wheeler, taught in it for several years in a private dwelling House..

In the year 1840 Mr. Needler provided a Site at the foot of what was then known as Hurton's Hill on the old Gravel Road. A Frame Building was erected, and in this Frame School House Mr. Geogehan taught the now older residents of Millbrook for several years. He was succeeded by Mr. James Stratton, Father of Mr. J. R. Stratton, M.P., for Peterborough, and formerly Provincial Secretary for Ontario.

Owing to the westward growth of the Town a more centrally located Site was required. Accordingly about the year 1855, a Site was obtained at the corner of Union and Central Streets and a four Roomed Frame School House erected, which continued to be used for upwards of thirty years. The School records prior to the year 1875 are not obtainable; they have been lost in the disastrous fire which swept the business part of the Town in that year. The Staff then consisted of Mr. P. N. Davy, Principal, the Misses Eunice and Edith Hetherington and Miss Laura Dean, the latter of whom has taught in the School continuously ever since, and is still considered as one of the best Teachers in the County of Durham. The Board consisted of Messieurs George Hetherington, George Needler and W. H. Sowden, with Mr. Archibald Wood as Secretary-Treasurer.

Mr. Davy was succeeded as Principal in 1876 by Mr. J. H. Stanton. In the year 1878, owing to the growth in the School population, a fifth Teacher was required, and the following year an additional School House was erected near the Railway Station. That year Mr. W. G. Mills succeeded Mr. Stratton as Principal and he was in the year 1881 succeeded by Mr. J. L. Campbell, afterwards for many years District Registrar at Melita, Manitoba. On the resignation of Mr. Campbell, in 1883, Mr. David Hampton, the present Principal, was appointed. The fact that he has held the position continuously since that date is sufficient testimonial to his efficiency.

In the year 1888 the Central School was destroyed by fire, and the present substantial and commodious Brick School House erected at a cost of upwards of \$6,000.

In 1896, the School Board instituted the Teaching of Continuation Class

work, the Principal being appointed to take charge of that Department. Recently an Assistant has been engaged, in order to keep pace with the higher standard required by the Education Department. The present Staff consists of Mr. David Hampton, Principal; Miss G. Blanch Leach, Assistant for Continuation Department only; Mr. Colin W. Lees, Miss Sara J. Dean and Miss E. L. Maybee.

The present Board consists of Mr. John Allen, Chairman; Mr. A. A. Smith, B.A., Secretary-Treasurer, and Messieurs A. Leach, R. W. Clarke, Charles Needler and John Dawson.

A. A. SMITH, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

MILLBROOK, 7th January, 1910.

THE SCHOOLS OF INGERSOLL.

Our School System originated in the early part of the last century in a Log School House, which was the best the early Settlers could afford, since, as a rule they were living in Log Shanties themselves. With the growth of the settlement, and in due time a Frame School House was built, and, as time progressed, several additions were made to this Building, until quite a cluster of these additions gathered around the original structure. The Seats and Desks of these old School Rooms bore the marks of many a Jack Knife, in some cases indicating the most striking remark that some clever Pupil would make on the local business, or political, history of the Province. At a later stage, a Brick Building, with four Rooms was erected and a Graded School was formed. This School, like its predecessor, received a number of additions until the present Central School marks the progress of our school accommodation. It was during this period that a High School was established, which finally resulted in becoming the present Collegiate Institute, which ranks as one of the best in the Province. A passing tribute might well be paid to the present Principal, Mr. William Briden, B.A., who, while he is an up-to-date Educationist, derives a large share of his commanding influence from the purity of his blameless life, for, after all, it is "righteousness that exalteth" the man as also "the nation." We have just celebrated the opening of another four-roomed School House, so that our children are well supplied with all the necessary advantages of securing a good practical education. Finally, we have also, in good working order, a School of Manual Training and Domestic Science, thus giving a practical drift to the lives of our children. It may not be out of place to draw attention to the fact that Ingersoll stands fifth on the list in the whole Dominion of Canada in the amount of her export trade, which result could only have been brought about by a Committee possessing all the advantages of enterprise on the one hand, and culture on the other, and to this result our educational institutions have played an important part.

W. A. SUDWORTH, *Secretary.*

INGERSOLL, 1909.

A former resident of Ingersoll, in a letter to the Editor of this Volume, writes:

My Sister, Sarah Hovenden's experience of teaching covers the period from 1859 to 1882, inclusive, during the whole time of which she taught in the Public School of Ingersoll. During the earlier portion of that period she had often a hundred, or more, children

under her sole charge. The principal School Building at the time was a substantial Brick one, to which additions were made from time to time, and which is still in use as the principal Central School House. . . . Owing to overcrowding, her room was removed from this building for several years, and she occupied for that time an old, dilapidated Frame Building, heated imperfectly by a wood stove, the fire in which had to be attended to by herself. The furniture in this Building was of the roughest description, and consisted principally of long pine Desks and Benches, without backs, with a similar small Desk for the Teacher, and a couple of small Blackboards. The furniture in the main Brick Building mentioned was of a more modern description.

The old method of teaching the letters of the alphabet before teaching words was employed; and large Tablets, with words of one syllable in large print, were used to supplement the first Book of Lessons. Writing was commenced by practice in large text on the slate and afterwards in Copybooks.

Fees were collected monthly from the pupils except from a few who had free admission, the fee being twenty-five cents per month, per pupil. Monthly reports were sent to the Parents, but no forms were provided for them. . . .

I might add some recollections of my own as a pupil. I never taught School myself. My recollection runs more particularly over the years from 1853 to 1856 when I attended the Grammar School in Ingersoll. The School at that time was held in different rented Rooms, or Halls, being moved to three different places during the years mentioned. The furniture was of the roughest description, consisting principally of long double Desks and Benches, without backs; with a Blackboard of very limited size. During part of the time mentioned there were two male Teachers, but in the earlier part, only one. There was no Janitor, and his work was taken in turn by the Boys. . . . There were no Girls in this School, although, of course, both Boys and Girls attended the "Common," or "Public" School, as it was then called. The Books were not, I believe, of a uniform kind. Some of the Books used were Morse's Geography," Pin-nock's "Goldsmith's History of England," Goodrich's "History of Rome." There were also "Thompson's Arithmetic," an Irish publication, and "Playfair's Euclid."

THOMAS H. HOVENDEN.

INGERSOLL, April 23rd, 1896.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN WELLAND.

The establishment of the first Common, or Public, School in Welland dates back to 1836, and the first School House erected by the Municipality was a Frame Building on the East Side of the Welland River in the year 1848, Mr. Christopher McAlpine being the first Teacher. He was succeeded by Messieurs Gilbert Cook, Henry Brown and E. R. Hellems, the latter, in more recent years, being Village and Town Clerk and Police Magistrate. His successors were Messieurs J. F. Stuller and William Bond.*

In 1854 a higher class of School was established in Welland, and was taught by Mr. Nelson Burns and later on by Mr. James Hodgson, who has since been Public School Inspector of the County of York.

This Building served as a School House until 1858, when a Brick Two Room School House was erected on the same Side of the River with Mr. Hellems as Teacher. As the Population increased it was found necessary to build another School House for the accommodation of the Junior Pupils residing on the North Side of the River, and in 1862, a Brick One Room Building was erected there with a Mr. Brainard as Teacher. During this period, and

* With this Sketch is incorporated part of one sent to the Editor of this Volume in 1894 by Mr. J. McCaw, the then Secretary of the School Board.

for several years later the Reverend Charles Walker and the Reverend Joel Briggs were Local School Superintendents respectively. A short time previous to this, in January, 1866, a Grammar School was established by Mr. James Hodgson, who was afterwards Public School Inspector in the County of York. Mr. Charles H. Mockridge was the Teacher in it. This Institution was known as the Welland Grammar School and began its operations in the Farm House now occupied by Mr. A. J. McAlpine, and for a year, or two, in a part of the School Building on the East Side of the River. The Teacher in the School on the North Side of the River was Miss H. Cook, while that of the School on the South Side was Mr. Robert Lamont. In 1866, a System of Union Grammar and Common Schools was inaugurated with Mr. J. W. Jolly as Head Master, occupying a Room in the East Side of the River Building. This arrangement continued until 1871, when the Union School Board was dissolved. It was also in this year that the names "Grammar" and "Common Schools" were changed by Act of Parliament to "High" and "Public Schools."

Mr. Jolly was succeeded by Mr. Ira DeLamatter, who resigned in 1869. The next Master was Mr. E. M. Bigg, M.A., who was succeeded by Mr. William Oliver, B.A., in 1870.

In 1870 the increased School Population necessitated the building of a School House exclusively for the use of the Grammar School, so that the Building on the East Side of the River could be used entirely for Grammar School purposes.

Among those who taught in the Public Schools from 1866 to 1876 were Messieurs Rowland Hill, J. H. Burgar, Burton Schooley and Mr. Hellemis.

In 1874 Mr. Oliver resigned and was succeeded by Mr. George Baptie, B.A., afterwards of the Ottawa Normal School. In 1875 Mr. Baptie resigned and was succeeded by Mr. J. M. Dunn, B.A., LL.B.

The Grammar School continued to occupy this Building until 1879, when a commodious two Story Brick Building was erected on the West Side of the River exclusively for High School purposes. Mr. J. M. Dunn was Head Master at the time, and continued as such until his decease, a period of about fifteen years.

In September, 1877, the County Model School was established in Welland, with the late Mr. Robert Grant as Principal. It continued in operation until abolished by the Department of Education a year or two ago. In 1903, a Kindergarten Department was added to the Public School.

In 1900, the need for increased Public School accommodation was manifest, and the School Board purchased a Site of nearly three Acres, very conveniently situated, and erected a commodious Eight Room Building, known as the Central School, abolishing the Ward Schools. This was thought at the time to be ample provision for the School Population for years to come, but the growth of the Town during the past four years demonstrated the need of more School accommodation, and, in 1909, a four Room addition was made to the Central School, and a Three Room Building was erected on the North Side of the River.

The teaching Staff at present is composed of a Principal, Mr. John Flower, who was appointed in January, 1905, eleven Assistants and one Kindergarten Directress.

J. McCaw, Secretary.

WELLAND, March 2nd, 1910.

EARLY SCHOOLS IN THE VILLAGE OF SMITH'S FALLS, 1832.

Mr. F. J. Frost sends to the Editor of this Volume the following account of the early history of the School at Smith's Falls:

The building of the Rideau Canal brought a goodly number of North of Ireland people and Scotch Highlanders into this District, and, in 1832, when it was opened for traffic, there were about two hundred of a population permanently settled at this point.

For School purposes, Smith's Falls was included in School Section Number One, North Elmsley Township, the School House being three miles distant; but, as Education was not compulsory, and School rates had to be paid anyway, Private Schools sprang up and were well patronized. The first that we have any record of was taught in 1831 by Miss Frances E. Bartlett, afterwards Mrs. Kilborn, a sister of the present Town Treasurer of Smith's Falls. An upper Room in the house was used for School purposes. The same lady also taught School in a small House on Main Street, and again later, in 1838, in a house on the corner of Beckwith and William Streets.

Other Schools, in the meantime, had started; one was in the Lumbar House, on Main Street, taught by a man whose name is now forgotten. He was followed, in the same Room, by Mr. Lane; and he, in turn, by Miss Jessup—the latter being a Boarding and Day School.

The School Section having been divided a Public School was opened; and there were in it the following Teachers in succession, Mr. MacPherson, who taught in a Room in Dodd's Building, Beckwith Street; Mr. Nelson, in a small house on William Street; Mr. Crookshanks, in the Dodd's Building, and Mr. Neil Dunbar, in a Room over Mr. Matthew Pilson's harness shop; Mr. Finney taught School in the house now occupied by Mr. D. C. Healy on Water Street, and Mr. Hines in the McNulty House on Market Street.

Another record of the establishment of Schools in Smith's Falls sent to the Editor states that:

The first settlement was made at Smith's Falls during the construction of the Rideau Canal, and, in 1832, when the Canal was finished, and the Steamer *Plumper* had passed through from Ottawa to Kingston, there was a nucleus for the coming Village. In 1855, the settlement was incorporated as a Village. A two roomed Stone School House was built, and a Grammar School established in addition to what was called the Common School. The Staff at that time consisted of one Teacher in the Grammar School, and one in the Common School, and for about ten years the number remained about the same. In 1871, it was found that more School accommodation was required, and the old School Building was torn down, and a substantial eight roomed Stone School House erected on the Site. It was known as the Central School.

In 1885, a new Brick High School of four Class Rooms, was built. This was used as a Public School, and a High School Building was erected in keeping with the times and the requirements of a fast increasing school population.

In 1894 what is called the Elgin School House was built. It is a handsome Brick Building with eight Class Rooms.

In 1889, more accommodation was imperative, and a four roomed Brick Building of fine appearance was built, and named the Aberdeen School. All of these buildings have Sewer and Water connection, and, from a sanitary point of view, take a first place.

Two other Buildings were rented by the Board, each with one Teacher. The Staff now consists of four Teachers at present in the High School and twenty-two in the Public Schools.

The number of Pupils at the opening of the Schools in September (1909,) was High School, 155; Public School, 985. A total of 1,140 pupils.

In a later Letter to the Editor of this Volume Mr. Frost writes as follows:

In 1853, a union of the Common and Grammar Schools was effected under Mr. Neil Loucks two hundred dollars and Fees. Five shillings per month was the charge for as Assistant . . .

It was in this year (1853,) that Smith's Falls became incorporated as a Village with a population of nearly eight hundred. The School Register had on it about one hundred and twenty names. The salary paid Mr. Dunbar was five hundred dollars, and Mr. Loucks two hundred dollars and Fees. Five shillings per month was the charge for all Pupils taking Classics, and one and three pence per month for the pupils taking the common branches. The Legislative Grant for that year was ninety-four dollars, the Municipal Grant was four hundred and eighty dollars, the amount collected as fees from Pupils three hundred and sixty dollars, making the total receipts of the School nine hundred and thirty-four dollars.

For ten years the Union School continued with very little change. The Legislative Grant had increased to one hundred and thirty dollars, and the Municipal Grant to five hundred and twenty-five dollars. The Principals following Mr. Dunbar were Mr. Alexander McLennan in 1857, Mr. Spencer A. Jones in 1859; and following Mr. Loucks were Messieurs William D. Ballantyne, George H. Frost, David Lidell, Miss Mary G. Bell and Miss Manhard. In 1859 the venerable Clerk of the Board of Education, Mr. Stewart Moag, commenced his duties as Assistant Teacher.

Mr. Jones, the Principal in 1859, seems from the records, to have had a hard time. At a regular meeting of the Board in February, he reported several cases of insubordination, and exhibited "several dangerous missiles which had been thrown about the School"; and tendered his resignation to take effect at the end of March, which would complete his trial term of three months. The Board laid the resignation on the table and agreed to support him in enforcing his authority. . . . Later in the year, he resigned upon the payment of two hundred and twelve dollars, being full amount for the then current quarter. The Reverend Samuel Johnson was his successor.

The next decade to 1873 showed a substantial increase in educational progress. The Reverend Samuel Johnson resigned his position as Principal of the Grammar School in 1862, and was succeeded by Mr. David Lennon, and Mr. Stewart Moag was appointed Headmaster of the Common School. . . . After a year, in 1864, Mr. Lennon was succeeded by Mr. William Tytler, the present able Inspector of the Guelph City Schools, who held the position until the close of 1868, when his resignation was accepted with great regret, not only by the Trustees, but by the whole Village. Mr. Bigg succeeded him, but resigned in March. Mr. Christie was appointed in his place, and held the position until the end of the year, after which Mr. William T. Briggs became Principal.

This period was marked by the erection in 1871 of the present Central School House, replacing the former School Building. Two Teachers were added to the Staff in the Public School—one of them being Miss Hossack, and an Assistant. A good increase of attendance of Pupils in the School Register was the result.

The close of 1869 also brought the resignation as Trustee of the late Doctor W. H. Burritt, who had been Chairman of the United Board for sixteen years, besides a Trustee for a considerable time before, and who was an indefatigable friend of education, devoting a large amount of his time and talents to its furtherance.

In this year, also, by virtue of the new Legislation of 1871, the Grammar and Common School Law was so amended that, in place of the old names of these Schools we were given the new ones of High and Public Schools.

At the close of 1872, the receipts for School purposes had increased to two thousand three hundred and seventy-three dollars and fourteen cents, and the expenditures to two thousand four hundred and sixty-four dollars and fifty-seven cents.

The next decade, ending in 1883, was a comparatively uneventful one, although a moderate growth and progress marks the whole period.

In 1874, an Assistant, Mr. McKellar, was added to the High School Staff, and the Public School had now five lady teachers, beside the Principal, Mr. Moag.

In 1877, the Public School Register showed the names of three hundred and fifty-two pupils, with two hundred and eighty-seven as a daily average attendance, and which included that of the Elgin School, lately annexed to the Village.

In 1878, a Wing was added to the Central School, containing four Rooms, at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars.

FRANCIS T. FROST.

SMITH'S FALLS, 1878.

Mr. Moag, the Principal of the Public School, reports to the Editor the condition of Schools in Smith's Falls as follows:

In 1858, I commenced teaching in a rural School Section in the Township of South Elmsley in the County of Leeds. It was in a Log Building with but one window. In the School Room there was a long Desk, which extended the entire length of the Room, with small rough benches for Seats. There were no Maps, and, as a result, Geography was not taught in the School. The average attendance did not that year exceed twelve in number, and the instruction in the School was confined to the three R's, and that of an elementary character. The Trustees were men not possessed of much education, and the Local Superintendent was not much better in that respect than the Trustees. In those days the law prescribed no qualifications for Local Superintendents, and those officials were often appointed through local political influence.

In 1859, I was appointed Second Master of the "United Grammar and Public Schools" of Smith's Falls and was paid at the end of the year three hundred and sixty dollars for my services. During the twenty-four years of my engagement, I had my salary advanced twice, first to four hundred dollars, and subsequently to five hundred dollars a year. I am now Secretary-Treasurer of the Board of Education here, and I find from the Minute Book that the union of the Grammar and Common Schools was effected in 1853, and that also in 1854 a new School House was erected of Stone for the Grammar and Common Schools, the former being held in the second storey of the Building, and the latter on the first.

In 1871, a new Public School was built, with myself as Principal and with seven Assistant Teachers. A new High School House was eventually built, and we have now in it a Staff of four Teachers. The Teachers in the Public School at present number fourteen. . . .

When I commenced teaching here in 1859 the Text-books in use were the Irish National Series, and they continued in use for some years subsequently in both the Grammar and Public Schools.

At that time the Grammar School Teachers admitted whom they pleased to their departments, and afterwards the High School Inspector examined pupils for entrance by hearing them read and parse a few words in Grammar. I remember the late Reverend Professor Young examining in this way, and I recollected that he was very particular about the candidates being able to distinguish adverbs from adjectives in a sentence. The "Entrance Examination Papers" from the Education Department were a decided improvement, and one which was much required. The present Minister of Education deserves much credit for this important change, and particularly for framing the Regulations for the conducting of Examinations not only for entrance to High Schools, but for the granting of Teachers' Certificates. The Honourable G. W. Ross has done a great deal to advance the teaching profession, and to make it more permanent than it formerly was.

SMITH'S FALLS, April 8th, 1896.

STEWART MOAG, *Secretary*.

THE BEGINNINGS OF EDUCATION IN PERTH, 1802-1827.

In response to a request which I made to the Board of Education of Perth for particulars as to the Schools first established in that Town, a Committee was formed to collect the desired information and send it to me. This Committee consisted of His Honour Judge Senkler, Doctor J. D. Kellock and Messieurs R. J. Drummond, (Chairman), T. Cairns and Charles Meighen. The information sent, is condensed as follows:

The Township of Montague, bordering on the Rideau River, was surveyed in 1774 by Mr. William Fortune.

In 1802 the Settlers numbered about ninety, and then, soon afterwards, the education of the youth commenced.

In 1804, a School was opened in Montague, under Mr. Jesse McIntyre. It was taught in his own house. Afterwards a School House was built, and in it other Teachers were engaged and taught, but whose names have been forgotten.

In 1815, under the Colonization Regulations, Highlanders settled at and about the corners of four Townships, of Bathurst, Burgess, Elmsley and Drummond. The locality was known as the "Scotch Line." The Reverend William Bell accompanied the Settlers, and was allowed £100 a year as their Minister. Mr. John Holliday, (father of Mr. James Holliday, now an old resident in Perth), was sent with the settlers as their Teacher, at a salary of £50 per annum. He taught the first School on the "Scotch Line," not far from what is now the centre of the Town of Perth.

On the 15th of November, 1822, a Board of Quarter Sessions was constituted at Perth. It consisted of Doctors Thom and Reade (the Honourable) William Morris, Colonel Taylor and the Reverend Father John McDonald. This Board received £100 a year for school purposes, until the School, or Schools, should be self-supporting. Under the District (Grammar) School Act of 1820, the Board had the right to nominate ten Pupils as free scholars in the District (Grammar) School.

Mr. John Stuart was the first Master of this District (Grammar) School. He was succeeded, in 1830, by Mr. William Kay.

The Reverend Ephraim Patterson, late Rector of Stratford, was the last surviving free Scholar. He was nominated by the late Honourable William Morris.

In 1822, Mr. Benjamin Tett opened a School on Heriott Street, and, in 1825, opened School in a house opposite to the Site on which is now erected the Methodist Church.

Mr. Dawson Kerr kept a School next to the Methodist Church, on Gore Street.

From 1827 to 1832, Mr. John Wilson, afterwards Judge Wilson, kept a Private School in the Fraser House on Craig Street, and afterwards moved his School to the Thompson property on Gore Street.

On the road allowance between the Townships of Beckwith and Ramsay, a School was established in "an unsightly Log shanty," at a place now in the middle of the Town of Carleton Place. It was taught by Mr. Kent, who was said, notwithstanding the mean surroundings and appliances of the School House, to have been a good Master.

Where the Village of Middleville now stands, in the Township of Ramsay, a School House was put up, and was occupied by Mr. Robert Mason and his scholars.

From these School Houses have issued many trained scholars, who have made a name for themselves, and none the less so from among those who were the original scholars of the District of Bathurst.

THE PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN THE TOWN OF PERTH.

A record obtained through the kindness of the Perth Historical Society.

About a year after the first Settlers had cut their way through the forest into the Village surveyed on the River Tay, the little colony turned its attention to the education problem. Negotiations for a Teacher were entered upon,

but Mr. S. Halliday, the proposed instructor, was found to be incompetent both as a scholar and as a Teacher. This was in March, 1817, and in July of the same year, the first School was opened in Perth. The Reverend Mr. Bell was the Teacher, and the School was opened in his dwelling House,—eighteen Pupils being enrolled. The Governor-in-chief, being informed of the circumstances, ordered the salary of £50 a year to be paid Mr. Bell for his services. The number of scholars steadily increased, and a School House was necessary for accommodation. At last, a suitable Building was erected, which was used on Sunday as a place of Worship. Things continued so until the last of that year. The Reverend Michael Harris was ordained at Quebec by Bishop Mountain, and sent to Perth. The Deputy Quarter Master General then took the School off Mr. Bell's hands, and gave it over to Mr. Harris. His reason was that he thought it right that a Clergyman of the Church of England ought to have a situation of School Master under the Government rather than anyone else, not that he had any fault to find with the management of the School, which indeed was successful under Mr. Bell. Mr. Bell's observation on the change was, "the School, under my Reverend Successor, soon after died of consumption, and the School House has, for some time, been empty."

At this time the School System in operation in the Province was much more complicated than at present. There were two School Acts,—the Grammar School Act and the Common School Act. Under the Grammar School Act, there was in each of the Districts one School known as the District Grammar School. The Government made a Grant to this School and the scholars attending it paid fees. The first Grant to the District School of the Bathurst District was made in 1823, when the sum of £50 per annum was granted by the Government for this purpose. There was a provision in the Act, however, that ten of the most promising Pupils in each District Grammar School should be educated free at the District School. The clause of the Act relating to the election of the ten scholars, provided that once in four years every Common School in the District should send up the names of not more than four proposed free scholars to the Grammar School Board. These names were written on separate slips of paper, put in a box, and ten names drawn, these being the names of the fortunate Scholars entitled to attend the District School and were thus exempt from fees.

The first District School was on the site of the present St. Andrew's Church, and the Teacher was Mr. John Stuart, better known (as a sharp-sighted man) as Four Eyes. He was succeeded by a Mr. Kay from Scotland. This School House was moved farther down in the Village and a Church built on the corner of the School Lot in 1832. This move was much favoured by the scholars, particularly the fighting characters in the School, for the division fence was high, and the Churchyard was the scene of many a pitched battle between them.

Under the Common School Act, if a sufficient number of the inhabitants of any Town, Village, Township, or place, united and built, or provided a suitable Building and engaged to furnish twenty, or more, scholars, and provide in part for the payment of a Teacher, they were entitled to establish a School, which, under the provisions of the Act, shared in the annual Government Grant. The amount of the Grant for distribution amongst this class of Schools in the Bathurst District was £250 per annum, and it was divided among the Schools in proportion to the number of scholars in each, the remainder of the Teacher's

salary was raised by School Fees, which were from two to three dollars per quarter. The parties interested met once a year and elected three Managers, who had complete charge of the School. They not only had to engage the Teacher, but examine him as to his qualifications, for at this early date, there was no Provincial standard of qualifications for Teachers, as at the present time. A condition imposed on candidates was that the proposed Teacher must be a natural born British Subject, everything else being left to the discretion of the Trustee-Managers. In each District there was a "Board of Education," composed of five men appointed by the Governor, and these five had complete authority in all School matters in the District. In case of any dispute arising in a School, this Board decided matters finally. Under this system there were many semi-private Schools established, as it was not necessary that persons desirous of uniting to establish a School should be resident in the same part of the Town, or Village, as the case might be. One of the first Schools in Perth, under this system, was one kept by Mr. Benjamin Tett, in 1823, in a Log Building on Heriott Street. He later moved to Gore Street, opposite the Methodist Church. Mr. Tett closed his School in 1825 and, in the following year, Mr. John Wilson opened it in Mr. Tett's building, and later in the same year, moved the School to the Fraser Building. Still later, he moved the School to the Powell property on West Drummond Street. In 1832, Mr. Wilson gave up his School and went in with Mr. John Stuart as Assistant in the District Grammar School. A Mr. Hudson taught a School on North Street, between 1830 and 1833, and a Mr. Tully on the South side of the Little River from 1831 to 1833. In 1839 Mr. Robert Lees had a School on D'Arcy Street and, in the next year, Mr. Somerville taught in the Building on the Site of the present Public School. In the following years, up to 1850, Mr. Crookshanks taught the principal School on Gore Street East.

Besides these Schools there were several kept by ladies,— the most prominent names in this connection, being Mrs. Thompson, the Misses Jessop, their sister-in-law, Mrs. Jessop, who taught the Honourable John Haggart in his early boyhood. Mrs. Wilson sought in this way to increase the meagre salary of her Husband, the Reverend Mr. Wilson. This School was so successful that a School House was built for them, and she and her Sister, Mrs. Buchanan, were the centre of education in the little community until the return of Mr. Wilson and his family to Scotland in 1844. Two Sisters, the Misses Fraser, succeeded Mrs. Wilson, and later on the Honourable Roderick Matheson engaged Mrs. Luard to teach a Private School. She was succeeded by the Misses Sinclair. Mrs. Auckland, assisted by Miss Hughes, at the same time kept School where Mrs. Baker now lives.

The system under which the District Grammar School and the semi-private Schools were managed, continued in force for many years. In 1847 the High School took the place of the District Grammar School, the first Trustees being the Reverend Michael Harris, the Reverend Doctor 'Bain, the Reverend Mr. Bell, and Mr. John Adams. During the next few years, the following names were added to this Board,—Messieurs Anthony Leslie, W. O. Buell, Murdock McDonnell, John H. Gemmill, John Livingstone, John Robertson, and the Reverend J. B. Duncan. Three years later, in 1851, the Common and semi-private Schools were united, forming the Public School of the present day. This is also the date of the first Perth Board of Education, the Trustees who united and formed this Board being,—

Grammar School.—The Reverends Mr. Harris, Chairman, Mr. Bell, Mr. Bain and Messieurs J. H. McDonagh and W. O. Buell.

Public School.—Messieurs J. Davis, Chairman, J. McKay (Clerk of County Court), Thomas Brooke (Town Clerk and Clerk of the County Council), and Robert Kellock.

The first Teacher of the High School was Mr. McIntyre, afterwards Manager of the Montreal Bank. After three years Mr. McIntyre was given as Assistant, (Mr. Findlay,) and later Mr. Somerville, Mr. Thompson, Mrs. Jessop and Miss Thompson were added to the Teaching Staff. The present School House was not then built, but Ward Schools were held. In 1852 the present Public School House was built on Foster Street, and, until 1876, this Building was used for both Public and High Schools. Then a High School, separate from the Public School, was necessary. During construction, the Powell property on Drummond Street was used. After the fine High School was erected, the attendance became very large, and the standing of the pupils so good that it was raised to the rank of a Collegiate Institute in 1880.

The Perth Board of Education is a progressive Board and makes ample provision for the education of its youth, and this wise policy is fully endorsed by the citizens.

F. L. MITCHELL, *Inspector*.

PERTH, September 24th, 1909.

THE GRAMMAR AND COMMON SCHOOLS OF COLLINGWOOD.

Before becoming incorporated, Collingwood had a District Grammar School. In 1857 a petition was addressed to the County Council, asking for a By-Law establishing such a School. The By-Law was passed on June the 20th of that year, and the School was immediately organized. It opened in a Room in the International Hotel, then on the Site where the Central School now stands, and which is now at the north-west corner of Hurontario and Third Streets. This School was conducted by the late Reverend Doctor John Langtry, who received a nominal salary of \$100 per annum for his services. From the International Hotel the School was removed to a Room in the True Blue House Hotel, at the south-east corner of Hurontario and Ontario Streets; later it went to a frame Building on East Pine Street, and from there to Rock Court. In 1874, the front portion of the present Brick Building on Hume Street was erected, and the Grammar School, which had been designated in 1868 as a High School, was moved there. Five years later the Building was enlarged by the Brick addition at the rear; and it then reached the rank of a Collegiate Institute, the first to have that rank in the County of Simcoe.

Doctor Langtry had many Successors, among others, a Mr. Frederic Gore, who had conducted the Grammar School in Barrie for some time, then followed Mr. Nichols, Mr. Irwin, the Reverend Mr. Jurnett, and the Reverend Robert Rodgers. In 1873, Mr. William Williams, B.A., a Toronto University Medallist, was Principal for twenty-eight and a half years, until July, 1901. He was succeeded by Mr. G. K. Mills, B.A., who, in turn, gave place to Mr. G. Hammill, B.A., who was succeeded by the present principal, Mr. P. W. Brown, B.A.

In the early days the attendance at the Collingwood Grammar School was comparatively small, there being but fourteen, or fifteen, Scholars in 1873, when Mr. Williams took charge of the School; of these I can recall Messieurs Heber Hamilton, Peter and John Heuser.

In a few years the attendance had greatly increased and it was a common occurrence to have from 250 young men and women at School here from all parts of the Province, Ottawa on the east and Windsor on the west, being represented at the same time. The competition among the Provincial Grammar Schools was very keen, and, for many years, Collingwood and St. Catharines generally took the lead and Doctor John Seath, now Provincial School Superintendent, as Principal, a good second.

Educational conditions have greatly changed since then; more Schools, Continuation Classes and the demand for young men and women in various occupations have operated against any particular School being now a leader in the educational affairs of the Province. The Schools are now more, or less, localized and it is practically impossible now to draw Pupils from the sections of the County in which they reside.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF COLLINGWOOD.

With a legally organized Municipality came the necessity for Education, which is now being recognized as the greatest equipment that young Canada could have with which to fight the battle of life.

The first Public School in Collingwood was opened a few months after the Grammar School, in the Kitchen of a Frame Building on Ste. Marie Street. Shortly after it was moved to some Rooms in a Frame Cottage on Pine Street occupied by the Reverend E. Sallows, and later by Mr. Theodore Lawrence. Rented Rooms, however, were soon found inadequate, and the Trustees soon moved in the direction of securing more commodious premises. Sheriff B. W. Smith generously bestowed upon the Municipality a School Site, consisting of half an acre of ground. A Frame Building was erected in 1858 at a cost of Twelve Hundred Pounds, (£1,200), and in 1879-80, a Brick addition was made to it. The thus enlarged Central School served the Town until 1894, when the present Twelve Roomed Building on Maple Street was erected. The west Ward School Building was closed for a time, but later it was reopened, and a Four Roomed addition was made to it.

In the East Ward a Brick Building was in process of erection when the old Frame School House was destroyed by fire a few weeks before the Midsummer Holidays of 1890. Later on, the Brick Building was enlarged to a Four Roomed Building.

The first Teacher in the Public School was a Mr. William Cochrane, who was succeeded by a Mr. S. G. Smith. In time Mr. A. C. Herrick was afterwards appointed, and he gave place to Mr. Edward Ward, who retired in 1907, after a service of over a quarter of a century. Both of these Teachers will long be pleasantly remembered by citizens of Collingwood, who were Boys and Girls in their time.

In the early days of the Public Schools the inspection was done chiefly by local Ministers, and to this is credited the origin of the Separate Schools, the Roman Catholics taking umbrage at these numerous ministerial appointments. In Collingwood there was no exception, the Reverend Robert Rogers being the Inspector. He held the position for many years, and was succeeded by Mr. D. McCaig, a man of fine ability, and, on his death, the Schools returned to the inspectorate of North Simcoe and are now under Mr. G. K. Mills, B.A., who succeeded in 1903, Mr. J. C. Morgan, M.A., as Inspector of North Simcoe.

COLLINGWOOD, 5th January, 1910.

EDWARD WARD, *Registrar.*

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN MORRISBURG.

As a preliminary, it is desirable to recall the fact that in the history of this place, before the canal was begun, there was a thriving Village about one mile west, called Mariatown. This was practically the County Town at that time. A School had been established quite early, and, before 1840, several Teachers had received their education thereat. Scarcely one mile east, at Nash's Creek, another School had been established in those early days, as Mills were situated there and the old dam may still be seen.

About 1840, the work of preparation for the construction of the Williamsburgh Canal was begun, and the School at Nash's Creek was moved into a new Frame Building on the farm of Mr. I. N. Rose. The building is still standing near the original site and within the Corporation. The following Teachers successively conducted this School:—Messieurs O'Farrell, J. J. McLaughlin, Moses McFadden, Thomas Gillespie, Nelson Davy, William Millar, and Thomas McDonald. The success of these Teachers gained for the School such a reputation that students came from a distance to prepare for the teaching profession and some obtained First Class Certificates.

Enterprising men saw the opportunities for trade at the Lock at the entrance to the Canal. Mills and factories were erected by Mr. Chaffey. Soon the other two Villages of Mariatown and Nash's Creek were neglected; and the new Village was named Morrisburg, which became a most active business centre. The School accommodation had to be enlarged. A new Brick Building, containing four Rooms, was erected by Mr. Steacy of Brockville in 1862. In 1865, when the Grammar School began work, it was placed in the upper part of this Building, with Mr. J. R. Youmans, B.A., as Principal, at a salary of seven hundred dollars a year. He also took charge of the Public School advanced Classes.

During the year 1865, the Grammar and Public School Boards united, and Mr. Isaac N. Rose was appointed Chairman, and the United Board reduced the fees for admission to the Grammar School so as to admit a great number of qualified pupils. The Reverend J. McClure was then Principal of the Grammar School. In 1867 Mr. W. E. Scott succeeded Mr. McClure.

About 1875 the population had so increased that another Building was necessary. Mr. Thomas Russell erected a four Roomed Brick Structure, east of the former one, and in the same plot of ground. The Grammar School, now known as the High School, was moved to the upper part of this new Building and two Teachers were employed in it.

Again, more accommodation was required, and a High School Building was proposed. In 1885 the High School was removed to the basement of the Methodist Episcopal, now the Roman Catholic, Church, and the present Collegiate Institute Building was then erected. Early in 1886, the High School became settled in its new quarters; but, before 1890 this Building had to be enlarged, and, in the latter year, the High School was raised to the rank of a Collegiate Institute, with a Staff of six specialists. The Honourable G. W. Ross, then Minister of Education, visited the Village and opened the Collegiate Institute.

When Model Schools were established, the Morrisburg Public School was made the County Model School, and continued to train Teachers until Model Schools were done away with in 1908.

At the time of writing, (1910), Edward McLaughlin, M.D., is Chairman,

T. M. Henry, B.A., is Secretary, W. D. Meikle is Treasurer of the Board of Education. C. R. Duprau is Principal of the Public School and J. S. Jamieson, M.A., is Principal of the Collegiate Institute.

Too much credit cannot be given to the late Mr. Thomas McDonald, who, for about forty-five years was a Trustee and Secretary. Also to Mr. W. D. Meikle, who has been a Trustee and Treasurer for about forty-eight years. J. S. Jamieson, M.A., has been Principal since 1882.

J. S. JAMIESON, *Principal*.

MORRISBURG, March 7th, 1910.

MORRISBURG COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

The Morrisburg Collegiate Institute was established in November, 1864, under the title of the "Morrisburg Grammar School." In 1871, the title was changed to the "Morrisburg High School," and one Assistant was employed. From that time until 1885 the Staff consisted of two Teachers. A new and commodious Building having been erected in 1885 for the use of the High School alone, and the continued success of the pupils at the Departmental Examinations, led to the Staff being increased from time to time, until, in 1890, the High School was raised to the rank of a Collegiate Institute, with a Staff of six Specialist Teachers. The Grammar School Board and the Public School Board were united in January, 1865. This union was dissolved on December the 20th, 1869, but the Boards were again re-united on May the 14th, 1870, and have continued as a Board of Education ever since.

The Gymnasium is well supplied with Apparatus for Physical Culture.

The Library consists of choice Books of Reference and Supplementary Reading, and is free to all Students. The Collegiate grounds, nearly sixteen acres in extent, give ample opportunity for Agricultural Experimental Plots, Athletics, and Recreation in general.

Staff of Specialist Teachers: Mr. J. S. Jamieson, M.A., Specialist in English and History (Principal), Mr. J. A. Cooke, M.A., Specialist in Classics, Mr. Clinton E. Jamieson, Commercial Specialist, Miss Annie A. Boyd, M.A., Specialist in Science and Commercial, Mr. T. M. Henry, B.A., Specialist in Mathematics, Miss Grace Edwards, M.A., Specialist in Modern Languages and History, Mr. W. A. Munro, B.A., B.S.A., Specialist in Agriculture.

1883-1908. The following have been Teachers: In English, Mr. J. S. Jamieson, M.A., Principal, 1882-1910. History and Commercial Masters: Messieurs Allan C. Smith, 1883-1895, I. J. Smith, 1895-1896, W. B. Kayler, M.D., 1896-1898, R. N. Davy, M.A., 1898, part of year, G. L. Weegar, B.A., 1899, part of year, L. W. Taylor, 1899-1900, W. P. Dandy, B.A., 1900-1902, J. A. Buchanan, B.A., 1902-1905, R. N. Davy, M.A., 1905-1906, C. E. Jamieson, 1906-1908. Mathematics: Messieurs Thomas Jamieson, B.A., 1885-1886, R. C. Rose, B.A., 1887, N. L. Massey, B.A., 1888-1892, A. W. Massey, B.A., 1892-1908, T. M. Henry, B.A., 1908. Classics: Messieurs Reverend G. D. Bayne, B.A., 1886, part of year, W. A. Whitney, M.A., 1886-1893, Miss Edith A. Teskey, M.A., 1894-1897, Messieurs J. K. Colling, B.A., 1897-1899, R. A. Croskery, B.A., 1899-1903, P. C. Dobson, B.A., 1903, part of year, J. A. Cooke, M.A., 1904-1908. Science: Messieurs R. J. Holland, B.A., Ph.D., 1888-1890, J. Stafford, B.A., Ph.D., 1890-1893, A. H. D. Ross, M.A., 1893-1895, J. Stafford, B.A., Ph.D., 1896-1898, W. S. Kirkland, M.A., 1898-1903, W. J. Saunders, M.A., 1903-1906, Miss Helen

Freeze, B.A., 1907, part of year, Annie A. Boyd, M.A., 1907-1908. Moderns: Misses Mary Lennox, B.A., 1890-1891, Edith Kerr, B.A., 1892-1894, Messieurs Hedwig, S. Albarus, B.A., 1894-1896, James S. Lane, B.A., 1896-1898, Miss Bessie Nichols, B.A., 1898-1899, Mr. Hedwig S. Albarus, B.A., 1899-1903, Misses Minnie F. Libby, B.A., 1903-1905, Jessie Houston, B.A., 1905-1906, Flora R. Amos, B.A., 1906-1908, Grace Edwards, M.A., 1908.

Science Department—The new Curriculum places much stress on Science. The Morrisburg Collegiate Institute is especially well equipped for the teaching of this Department in all its branches.

Extensive alterations have been made in the Laboratory and Pupil's Sets of Apparatus are provided for individual experimental work in Physics and Chemistry. There is an extensive collection of Rocks and Minerals for the teaching of Mineralogy and Physical Geography; and there are valuable Microscopes for work in Biology.

The Laboratory is also supplied with an Electric Projection Lantern.

Museum—A beginning was made a few years ago in establishing a School Museum, and already fair progress has been made. The friends of the Collegiate Institute can do much to make this a success by keeping on the lookout for such things as have an educational or scientific value.

Contributions to the Museum, 1908—Shot, from Crysler's Farm Battle Field, Mr. George Van Allen; piece of Ship's hull eaten by ship worms, Miss Edna Wright; collection of Minerals, Mr. Andrew Logan; piece of Coral, Mrs. J. A. Weaver; Copper Ores, Mr. Kenneth Mallen.

Commercial Department—A complete Course is given, including Penmanship, Dictation, Commercial Arithmetic, Stenography, Typewriting, Office Practice, Laws of Business and Banking.

The Collegiate Institute is now equipped with five modern Typewriters, one of which has the latest improved Tabulator. The Board has this year spent a considerable sum in providing "up-to-date" business forms for use in this department. The work is in charge of a qualified Specialist, and the Diploma given is equal to that of any Business College.

Art—The Board has this year expended nearly Fifty Dollars for Models in Art, including Busts, Statuettes, Reliefs, Panels, Architectural Columns, and Casts of Animals.

Cadet Corps—In addition to the regular Course of Studies which each Student pursues, he has, at his option, the privilege of enjoying and receiving a thorough Physical Training, carried on under the rules and discipline of Military Law. This Organization, known as the Cadet Company, has for its aim the Physical Culture of Youth, as well as the Development in his Character of those qualities which make every man feel a high regard for authority, and consequently a greater respect for himself.

Students entering the Collegiate Institute, and undecided as to their future calling in life, should take the following Course:—Reading, English Literature, History, English Grammar, English Composition, Arithmetic and Mensuration, Algebra, Geometry, Latin, French, Geography, Elementary Science, Art, Book-keeping and Business Papers, Writing, and in their Second Year begin either German or Greek. This gives an excellent foundation for any Course. It is the proper one for Junior Matriculation, (Pass and Honour), and Senior Matriculation; also for Entrance to the Faculty of Education. Although the Languages

are not obligatory for Entrance to the Normal School, yet very few will continue in the teaching profession without proceeding to a First Class Certificate, and Latin is required for that.

All Candidates for a Public School Teacher's Certificate must pass on the following Subjects in an Approved School, or else write on them at the Normal School, or University, in September, before beginning the professional Course:—Reading, Writing, Spelling, Bookkeeping, and Business Papers, Art, Biology, Geography, English Grammar, and Arithmetic and Mensuration.

Candidates will be required to make 60% of the aggregate Marks of the Papers on the Subjects prescribed for the Examinations as well as 40% on each Paper. Seventy-five per cent of the aggregate will be required for Honours.

Supplementary Reading, 1908-1909.—Every Student in the Collegiate Institute is expected to read at least one Book from each of a prescribed List of Prose Fiction, Poetry, Biography and Science.—*From the Morrisburg Collegiate Institute Calendar of 1908-1909.*

THE EARLY SCHOOLS IN LANARK.

A School was started in this Village as soon as the settlers took up their farms, and I have often heard the names of Mr. McLaren and another old man spoken of as early Teachers here. I have also heard of a Mrs. Cullen, who lived in the Village here. There were two male Teachers, Messieurs Mason and McLaren, who taught here in the times of the early settlement. In 1868, there were three Teachers, one male and two females. In 1869 our male Teacher was Mr. J. J. Reditt, a most excellent Teacher and, for some years back a Master in Upper Canada College. Our present Teachers number five. One male and four females, with an excellent Stone four roomed School House and a good Frame School House in which to Teach. A two-storey Stone School House with basement was erected in 1889 at a cost of \$5,500. There is also a one-storey Frame School House in addition. Playgrounds are spacious and convenient.

The number of Teachers in 1868 was three, in 1890 there were four, in 1899 there were five. Previous to 1868 Mrs. Cullen was a Teacher. Other Teachers were Mr. Mason and Mr. McLaren.

WILLIAM A. FIELD, *Secretary.*

LANARK, April 13th, 1910.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN PORT PERRY.

In 1847, the first Common School was established between Borelia and Port Perry and in the Villages, when incorporated, in the year 1849. The first Trustees were Messieurs Richard Lund, Ruben Crundell and Abram Brown. A small, but comfortable Frame Building, was erected as a School House, and a Mr. Williamson was engaged in it as a Teacher. The School opened with an attendance of fourteen pupils. Mr. Williamson was succeeded by Mr. Thurston, and, a few years later, Mr. James Baird, a Graduate of the Glasgow (Scotland) Normal School, was appointed. He continued in charge of the School for many years, until he was appointed Township Superintendent of Schools.

In 1861, the increase in the School population of the settlement made it necessary that more School accommodations should be provided. A two-storey four room Building was then erected. This was sufficient as School accommodation

until about 1873, when Port Perry had become a large Village, almost a Town. In 1868, a Grammar School was established in the Village, and Mr. Youmans was appointed its first Principal. He filled this position for four years, when the present Principal was appointed.

The Ratepayers determined to erect a School House that would be amply sufficient for their needs for some years to come. This was done in 1872-1873. The Building was to be large enough to accommodate the Grammar and Common Schools. At the time of its completion it was considered one of the best School Houses of any Village of Ontario. Mr. D. McBride was then appointed Principal of the Grammar School Department.

In 1877, the Public School of Port Perry was made the Model School for the North Riding of the County of Ontario. Mr. A. Marshall Rae was appointed the first Principal. He occupied this position for twenty-four years. After him Mr. R. F. D. Downey became Principal, and he occupied this position until the Model School closed in 1907.

At present the Public and High Schools are in a satisfactory condition.

D. McBRIDE, *Secretary*.

PORT PERRY, April 4th, 1910.

THE SCHOOLS IN THORNBURY.

The School in Thornbury was organized in 1856 as School Section Number Nine of the Township of Collingwood, one Teacher being then employed. In 1887, Thornbury was incorporated as a Town, and had increased its School Staff to five in the meantime. The School House is of Brick, and has two acres and a half of land for Playground and woodyard, with the Caretaker's residence. Furnaces are used for heating, and the rooms are well furnished and seated. The building was erected in 1878, previous to which the Schools were carried on in two Frame Buildings.

SAMSON WEBB, *Secretary-Treasurer*.

THORNBURY, April 25th, 1894.

Public Schools were established in Thornbury over sixty years ago. Miss Olive Hurd, Mr. McKinnon, and Mr. James Korke were the Teachers in the first School House, which was a Frame Building with seats placed all around the walls.

MRS. DICKINSON, *for the Secretary*.

THORNBURY, April 5th, 1910.

THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF RICHMOND—THEIR PROGRESS.

The Village of Richmond was a Military Settlement, founded in the year 1818, by discharged soldiers of the 100th Prince Regent's Regiment, who came here from the City of Quebec, in that year.

The first School Master was a Mr. Read, who was sent out by the Imperial Government, to instruct the children of the military Colonists soon after the formation of the Settlement. He received a salary granted by the Government of £50 sterling a year. In a short time he died, and was succeeded by Mr. Stephen Egmont. During his term of service the grant was withdrawn, and Mr. Egmont continued to teach a Private School here in consequence.

The School House, a large sided one built of Logs, was a one storey Building, and was erected by the Government; its site, with the land surrounding it, was granted by the Crown to the Rector and Church Wardens of St. John's Church here as a Parish School.

This School House, long since taken down, was the first in the County of Carleton, and was used in the early days for many purposes besides that of Education. Before Churches were erected, the Gospel by the different Denominations was preached on Sunday, within its walls, and on Saturday, the sittings of the old Court of Requests, presided over by three Justices, was the predecessor of the present Division Court, and was held there as well as the Town Meetings, Singing Schools, etcetera.

About the year 1854, a Frame School House was erected upon another portion of the Lot, and was used as a Grammar School, the first Teacher being the Reverend Doctor Findlay, who shortly after left for the United States and was succeeded by Mr. John A. Bryson, from Belfast, Ireland, who taught for some years. After him came Mr. Robert Wilson, of Lauder, Scotland, who, after a year or so, was dismissed by the Board on account of his intemperance. He continued to teach a Private School in the Village for some time. Then came a Mr. Charles R. Dickenson, a native of the County Cork, Ireland, who was a Student of Trinity College, Dublin, and intended for the Church, but convivialities and cock-fighting were his ruin. He had to leave after one year's teaching. Next came a Mr. Smith, afterwards Doctor Smith, then Mr. Sinclair, who had been a student during the regime of these two last mentioned Teachers. The Reverend C. B. Pettit, M.A., Rector of Richmond, was Head-Master,—the office was usually Honourary, as Mr. Smith and Mr. Sinclair did the actual work of teaching, the appointment of Mr. Pettit having had to be made in order to secure the Government Grant. Mr. Neil Dunbar, the next Teacher, came from Smith's Falls, where he had formerly been teaching, and took the School after Mr. Sinclair left. He was a native of Scotland, and at one time was a Private Tutor in the family of the Duke of Argyle. He taught for about two years, but his intemperance also led to his dismissal.

Next came Mr. Joel Lantin Bradburry, B.A., who taught for over a year; he also had to leave for cause. He afterwards taught in Gananoque, for many years.

Then we had the Reverend George Washington, B.A., after him we had the Reverend Wm. Mackey, (long since dead) who taught for only a short term. Then Mr. Dougald C. MacNab, came from Arnprior, after him Mr. Houghton, followed by the Reverend John Butler, then a Mr. Bogort, afterwards a Church of England Clergyman. Then followed the Reverend Mr. Christie.

About this time the old Grammar School was finally closed, and the Common School took its place, previous to which there was a union of the two Boards.

In the old days of the Grammar School, pupils of all ages attended, from those learning the Alphabet, (A B C's as we called them), to those reading Cæsar and Virgil. All were taught in the same Room; the advanced Pupils, after helping out "the Master" as monitors,—and from my personal recollection of these performances, it was but poor teaching that the youngsters received. The Mother's at home had to help them very materially; however, they picked up a smattering of Education which has helped them fairly well through life—the thing I notice, that in the matter of writing, these old School Masters served us well in teaching "strokes, pot-hooks and hangers." In those days we studied Lennie's English Grammar, and were taught to spell well. We got a general outline of English

Composition. We read Pinnock's Goldsmith's Histories of England, Rome and Greece—also Quackenbos' History of Rome, also a History of Canada. Our Arithmetics were Walkingame's Tutors' Assistant and Doctor John Herbert Sangster's Colenzo's Algebra and Euclid, the Elite Latin Grammar, Cæsar, Sal-lush and Virgil, also Ollendorf's French Method. Chemistry and Botany were neglected, but Pupils were well drilled in the other subjects.

About 1875, a new School House containing two Rooms was built in another part of the Village, in order to accommodate the Pupils of the Public School now established.

A portion of the Townships of Nepean and Goulburn adjoining our Village was taken, and a Union Public School Section was formed, which continued for a number of years. About ten years ago, a part of the Township of Goulburn seceded, and was formed into a new School Section; The School House built in 1875, has given place to a much larger and better four Roomed Building, now occupied as a Continuation Class School, and a Public School. The Teacher of the Continuation Class devotes his whole time thereto, while the lower forms have two Teachers.

There is also a School Garden in connection with the School Grounds of three acres in extent, surrounding the same. The Garden was established some years ago by Sir William C. MacDonald of Montreal, through the agency of Professor James Robertson.

WILLIAM McELROY, *Secretary.*

RICHMOND, 7th February, 1910.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN RICHMOND HILL.

Education began in Richmond Hill under very primitive circumstances. Previous to the introduction of the Common School System, in 1816, our Boys and Girls stood but small chance of obtaining even the rudiments of education.

There were, however, in the early history of our Village, a few families who thought that a little knowledge, if it was not profound, was better than none; so, if there happened to be among them a man who could read and write, with time on his hands, his services were to be secured, and his abilities utilized for the benefit of the rising generation.

The School term generally lasted through the Winter months, until "sugar making time." After that, there was always something to do at home, so that the rest of the year was "vacation."

Our first School was held in a "deserted settlement-duty house," with earthen floor, and pine blocks for Seats. The Master's Desk was a hewn pine Log Slab, with legs of the same material. The Books—all sorts and sizes—(home supplies), were few and far between, and were shoved along the Class until each Scholar got his share of the lesson. The first passable supply of books of instruction that arrived in our Village was imported from England by Mr. James Miles, from the British and Foreign Bible Society.

The School being an infant industry in those days, received its share of Government assistance from the Legislative Grant of £6,000 for the payment of Teachers, and the purchase of School supplies; which was afterwards greatly increased. This was an inducement for our people to build their first School House. It was the second hewed Log Building erected in the Village. Its foundation was laid in 1820, in a small clearing, a couple of rods south of the present

School Site, which was then covered with forest. It took some time in its erection, but, when built, was a substantial structure, doing duty as a School House, Place of Worship and Town Hall, for nearly thirty years, when it gave way in the march of improvement to its brick successor, built in 1847.

Mr. Benjamin Barnard, a gentleman from Surrey, England, was our first School Master. He taught the School on what was then considered a liberal stipend of twelve dollars a quarter, and "board around"—two weeks in a family. He really earned the whole of his very small salary, for he was intensely interested in the education of the young, and hunted up every child old enough to get there. He put a "Truant Act" into operation long before the Legislature enacted it, for after four o'clock the parents of an absentee would see the Master coming round the corner of the bush, to know the reason why the children were absent. But—

"Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace

The day's disasters in his morning face."

and they quickly vanished until recalled.

Mr. George McDonald, Secretary of the Richmond Hill Board of Education, has condensed the history of the Public School as follows. He has added a few additional particulars.

The first Public School in Richmond Hill was built in 1816. It was a Log structure, but was replaced by a Brick Building in 1847. This Building is still doing service as the Junior Department of the present Public School.

A brick addition of a Room was made to the School in 1861, and is now used for the Intermediate Division.

The Public School was organized in a three roomed School House in 1873. Then a new High School was built, and the old Grammar School Building was utilized as the Principal's Department of the Public School.

One of the first Teachers in the section was Mr. William Clark.

There is at present a Staff of three Teachers,—Mr. T. A. Lannon, Principal; Miss Mary French, and Miss Lillian McConaghy.

At Annual Meeting of ratepayers in 1865, the first motion for Free Schools was submitted, also an amendment that the old Rate bill still continue to be method of raising the money necessary. At close of the poll the result was Free Schools 47, Rate Bill 24. Majority for Free Schools 23.

Up to 1864, the Public School was sustained by the Rate Bill . . . but in 1865, it was made a free School, and its doors were thrown open to all the Pupils who chose to enter.

RICHMOND HILL HIGH SCHOOL.

In the year 1853 the first Grammar School House of Richmond Hill was erected. It was built adjoining the Public School. For some years later it was used for the Senior Department of the Public School, when in 1873 a new Brick High School House was erected in front of the Public School. This School contained two Departments. It was burned in 1896. A new School House was erected on a separate Site at the north of the Village. It was formally opened at the end of the year 1897 with a Staff of two Teachers, but, an additional Teacher was engaged on the opening of the Fall Term of 1903.

This Institution is our present "up-to-date," progressive, and efficient High School of to-day.

The Principal of the first Grammar School was the Reverend James Boyd.

The present Staff of Teachers are, Mr. E. R. Wilheril, B.A., and the Misses Mable M. Graeb, B.A., and Mary E. Scanlon.

GEORGE McDONALD, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

RICHMOND HILL, February 10th, 1910.

RICHMOND HILL HIGH SCHOOL.

(*Extract from the Richmond Hill Liberal.*)

Under the successive revisions and improvements of the School Act, by the Legislature in 1860, 1865 and especially in 1871, the School continued to advance in efficiency, and many who are in good positions to-day are grateful for the educational privileges they then enjoyed.

In 1877, in order to stimulate study, the Trustees offered a Prize in Books to each Pupil who passed the Intermediate Examination. The first winners of the Prize offered were Master Fred Lawrence and Master James Stewart.

The present teaching Staff of our High and Public Schools consists of the following: Mr. Neil Robertson, B.A., Principal; Mr. Alexander McLean, Assistant; Mr. J. E. Clubine and Miss E. Newton, intermediate; and Mrs. M. Wiley, who has been over the Primary Department sixteen years.

As a contrast to the rustic accommodations and simple appliances of early days, we have now good High and Public School Buildings, with all the necessary modern machinery for the instruction of the rising generation, enabling our children to acquire the mental calibre that will not only fit them for good citizenship, but help them to reach advanced positions in the higher walks of life.

From the Richmond Hill School have gone many who have become Teachers in High and Public Schools, Medical men, Lawyers, Engineers and Clergymen, many of whom fill honourable positions in Society, among whom may be mentioned the Honourable William Glenholme Falconbridge, who is a Judge of His Majesty's High Court of Justice, and a member of the Senate of Toronto University; Mr. John R. Teefy, B.A., Superior and President of St. Michael's College, Toronto, also a Member of Senate of Toronto University, and Editor of the *Catholic Register*, and Mr. George Dickson, Principal and first English Master of Upper Canada College.

These all reflect credit on their early training.

Richmond Hill High School was established in December, 1851. It was first kept in a Private House, but was afterwards removed to a new Building. . . . Finally a commodious School House at a cost of Six hundred and forty dollars, (\$640), was erected on the Site donated by Squire James Miles. . . .

In 1853, The Trustees of the Public and High School Boards became united. . . . Mr. William Clark was the first Head Master, at a salary of Three hundred and twenty dollars a year, and three-quarters of the School fees. . . .

The old High School Building outlived its usefulness, and a new Building was erected in 1873, at a cost of five Thousand dollars, (\$5,000).

WILLIAM HARRISON, in the Richmond Hill *Liberal* Newspaper.

RICHMOND HILL, 24th May, 1864.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN PICTON.

In 1831 an Act was passed organizing the District of Prince Edward. According to its provisions a "District Grammar School" was opened in 1834, on the west corner of Main and Talbot Streets, at the West End of the Town; it is still standing, dilapidated and hoary with age,—a wooden Frame Building. The first Teacher in it was the Reverend Moses Marcus. Mr. Marcus acted as Teacher until 1836; and was succeeded by Mr. Marcellus Crombie, who resigned in 1839 to assume charge at the Jarvis Street Collegiate School, Toronto. The Principals since 1839 were—Messieurs John Deacon, William Cockwell, James Milligan, M. McLennan, Stewart Foster, and Messieurs McNab, Lennox, Crowle and Joseph Adam Clark, the latter giving up the principalship in 1880 to Mr. Robert Dobson, who is still on the Staff.

In 1839, the School was called the "Royal Grammar School," and retained this name until 1853, when it was called the "County Grammar School."

The Agricultural work done at the Picton High School and in Prince Edward County is thus described by Mr. A. P. MacVannel. He has six Pupils whom he teaches five half days in general agriculture, and particularly in fruit growing and canning crops. Each Pupil has a plot of ground, in which he grows Corn, Grains, Potatoes and forage crops. In these as well as in the lectures the Pupils show a steady interest. Several intend to go to Guelph College.

Mr. MacVannel has been very industrious in the County, and has organized twelve Farmer's Clubs. Spraying demonstrations have also been given and he has been encouraging the work of underdrainage. Recognizing the importance of Corn and Tomatoes to the Canning Industry Mr. MacVannel is devoting attention to experiments with these.

The popularity of the Winter short course for the young Farmers has already been proved. With Mr. MacVannel is associated Mr. W. D. Jackson as his Assistant.

Mr. Valentine, of Bloomfield, writes: In 1840, Mr. John Joseph Gurney, of Norwich, England, who was on a visit to Canada, purchased a Site for a School with a Dwelling House on it for \$2,500. A Boy's School House was forthwith erected on it, and, in 1841, the School was opened. The Friends Society in Canada raised the rest of the money to purchase furniture and other necessary things.

P. C. MACNEE, *Secretary.*

PICTON, January 3rd, 1910.

THE VARIOUS SCHOOLS IN SANDWICH.

In 1854, a Grammar School was organized in Sandwich, . . . which struggled for existence until 1857, when it was removed to Windsor, and the old Council Chamber was rented for School purposes.

From 1858 until 1868, the School Board had no property of its own, but held School at different places in the Town. They had three other Schools, known as Number One Protestant Separate School, Number Two Roman Catholic Separate, and Number Three Coloured Separate School. About 1868 each of these had Schools of their own, built in the order, as above. About 1893, there were not many Pupils going to the School for Coloured Children, and the Board closed the same, and ordered the children to attend Number One School. About 1900, the Roman Catholics left Number Two School and opened a School for a while

in a Building adjoining the Church, which did not suit them very well, so they asked the Public School Board to rent them one of their Buildings, which they did for the sum of Five Dollars per Month, until such time as they could get a Building of their own, but when the Public School Board asked them to vacate the Building on account of being in arrears of Payments they did not move, so it was put into the hands of the Sheriff, who put them out. They then tried to buy one of the School properties. The Board offered to sell them one for a certain sum, but, as it did not suit them, they put up a new Building. The Public School Board is now using Number One School. It is a brick Building, 30x60 feet, standing on a corner lot of one acre. We have two Rooms down stairs, 30x30, and one up stairs, about 45x30, and a Store Room at one end, 15x30.

D. TASKER, *Secretary.*

SANDWICH, February 25th, 1910.

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN CLINTON.

Before Clinton became a Town, while it was still a Village, the Public School was held in any suitable Building which the Trustees could secure, but, as the Village prospered, and the population increased, a one Storey Brick School House was built. Mr. Charles Moore was the Principal of this School, and we had two Assistant Teachers.

In 1868, the Trustees purchased an acre of land in a convenient and central part of the Village, and, in 1870, they erected a two Storey Brick School House,



CLINTON PUBLIC SCHOOL ON THE SCHOLARS' SPORTS DAY.

containing eight Rooms. The building was heated with wood Stoves. The teaching Staff consisted of a Principal and seven Assistant Teachers.

In the year 1875, Clinton was incorporated as a Town, and as it grew and the School attendance increased, this School was made a Model School. Another

quarter of an acre was purchased, and a Ward School House was erected. It was a two Storey Frame Building consisting of two Rooms. The Brick School House was also considerably improved. Three Coal Furnaces formed a part in a system of Heating and Ventilation, which was installed, and gradually the old Desks and Seats were replaced by more modern ones. This same Building is our Public School of to-day. It is heated by hot air. It has an extensive Play Grounds, and is situated near the centre of the Town, and is open on three sides to the Public Streets. The water supply is from an Artesian Well.

In 1907, Mr. W. R. Lough, who, for more than a quarter of a century was the esteemed and efficient Principal of the School, tendered his resignation, prior to his leaving for Vancouver. As a farewell for Mr. Lough the afternoon of the Closing Day of School was given over to Sports, Addresses, and Presentations, held in the Town Park. A free Lunch was served to all present. This was the beginning of what has become an Annual Event, and is known as the "School Scholars' Sports Day," which is held yearly on the Closing Day of School.

Mr. Lough was succeeded by Mr. John Hartley, who still holds the position of Principal. He is doing excellent work, and is keeping up the high standard of which the citizens of the Town have been justly proud. Mr. Hartley has seven Assistants, a number of whom received their early Education in the School in which they are now Teachers.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM, *Secretary.*

CLINTON, February 4th, 1910.

THE ORIGIN AND PROMOTION OF SCHOOLS IN DUNNVILLE.

After the opening of the Welland Canal Feeder in 1829, Dunnville Village was rapidly settled by Merchants and those employed in excavating that work. Mr. Oliver Phelps was the owner of the Village Site, and one of his first acts was the constructing of a School House, Mr. Phelps donating the ground. A Frame Building was erected on what is now the North East Corner of Lock and Cedar Streets. The terms for tuition were \$2.00 per quarter for each Scholar. The Provisions for enforcing the collection of fees were inadequate, consequently the Teacher's Salary was not punctually paid. The first Master was the late Mr. John Armour, who taught for several years. After he retired, there was a great difficulty in procuring and retaining suitable Teachers. Their qualifications were not necessarily defined, a recommendation from some prominent Clergyman, or Member of Parliament, was considered sufficient. The funds for payment of the Teacher's Salary were raised by a Rate Bill, authorized by the Trustees, and power was given them to enforce payment. The late Mr. L. J. Weatherly acted for many years as the Collector, and carried the "Rate Bill" in his "bell" crowned hat from one year's end to another. The Collector was legally accountable for the amount of the Rate Bill, although deficits were generally cancelled by a Vote at the succeeding Annual School Election Meeting.

About the year 1847, the District Council at Niagara was empowered to grant to the Trustees the right to raise the money required by assessment, as a whole, instead of by a Rate Bill. This was strongly opposed by many prominent citizens, who had no children to send to the School, and an "Indignation" Meeting was held, but the advocates of Free Schools won the day, and from that time forward the Schools were free.

In 1855, a new Brick School House was built, and was from time to time

added to, as the increase in School Population required. This Building was burned in 1903, and, in 1904, the present handsome and commodious eight Roomed School House was erected on the old Site. This was the first School built in the County.

THOMAS MARSHALL, *Chairman.*

DUNNVILLE, February 8th, 1910.

DUNNVILLE HIGH SCHOOL.

Some weeks ago the pupils of the High School were given as a subject for composition, "History of the Dunnville High School, 1868-1909," and through the courtesy of Principal Cowles, this Paper* is enabled to publish the sketch which was considered the best, prepared by Miss Helen Moote. It is as follows:—

Until the year 1868 there was no High School in Dunnville. Up to that time, a number of the Boys and Girls, whose parents could best afford it, attended the School in Cayuga, but, as there were then 1,500 or 1,600 inhabitants in the Village of Dunnville, the citizens decided to have a High School there.

At that time the Village could not afford to build a new School House, so the second story of the Building, now used for a moving picture show, was rented for the purpose.

The first High School Board consisted of six Members: Messieurs T. L. M. Tipton, John Parry and Judge Upper appointed by the County Council, and Messieurs Braund, Stevens and Asher by the Town Council. They succeeded in securing as a Teacher, Mr. Colter, now an eminent Judge in Elgin County.

When the School was first organized, there was no examination for entrance into it. Anyone who considered himself capable of doing the work might attend. However, a few weeks after the opening of the School the Reverend Mr. Mackenzie, who was the Inspector of Grammar Schools at that time, arrived and held oral examinations, thus ascertaining those who were not far enough advanced for the High School and sending them back to the Public School. There were then only between twenty and thirty Pupils who could attend the School.

At the end of two years, the number of Pupils having increased, there was not enough room in the Building they were occupying to accommodate them all, so they moved into the new addition to the Public School. After Mr. Colter had resigned, two new Teachers were engaged, Mr. Young, a Graduate of Dublin University, Ireland, for Head Master, and Miss Hagar for Assistant. Under their management the School flourished, and, in five, or six, years it again outgrew its accommodations.

Still the Village could not afford a new School House, so the old Wesleyan Methodist Church on Lock Street was bought to serve as a High School. Mr. C. W. Harrison was the first Head Master of the School in this Old Church. He was succeeded by Messieurs Morgan, Nugent and Hume.

After holding School in the old Church for nearly nine years the villagers decided to build the long needed High School, and, in 1885, the citizens of Dunnville erected the High School Building, which cost the sum of \$3,500.

Mr. Hume was the first Head Master of the New School. He was succeeded by Messieurs C. W. Harrison, Crowley, Cook, Witton, Auld and the present Principal, Mr. Cowles. Until Mr. Crowley's time the Principal had only one Assistant, but, under him, there were two. For a while his successor, Mr. Cook, had only two Assistants but soon three were needed, and another was engaged.

In regard to the present High School Building, the Inspector, who visited the School last year, said:

"This Building was at least fifty-years behind the times when it was built." That

* The Dunnville Gazette.

was twenty-four years ago. The Inspector, who was here two years ago, said: "This is without doubt the worst High School Building in the Province." However, only once has the Mayor of the Town, fearing for the safety of the Teachers and Pupils, sent up word to have the School dismissed during a wind storm, but several times during the Winter, the School has been dismissed because of the water in the Basement extinguishing the furnace fire.

The Class Rooms were too few in number, are poorly lighted, poorly ventilated, and are all too small; the Halls are too narrow, and the Cloak Rooms are also too small. But even these are permissible, when compared with the Stairs. There are two flights, one for the Girls, the other for the Boys. But they are very steep and very narrow.

Since the present High School Building was erected, the number of Teachers has increased twofold, the number of pupils more than twofold, and the Building—it is still the same. As it is not possible for that same Building to accommodate double the number of Teachers and more than double the number of pupils, a new School House is talked of.

THOMAS MARSHALL, *Chairman.*

DUNNVILLE, February 8th, 1910.

SARNIA SCHOOLS AND THEIR DEVELOPMENT.

The History of the Schools of Sarnia from the early thirties has been difficult to obtain, but, as far as can be learned, one of the first Schools established in Sarnia was conducted by Mr. Duncan McNaughton, who came to reside here with his family during the Summer of 1838.

As there was not much house accommodation in the Village at that time he was fortunate in finding an open door in Mr. Skilbeck's home for himself and family for a couple of weeks, until he rented and fitted up the upper part of a Warehouse Building; part of this he partitioned off, and equipped as a School, and there he taught for about a year.

During this same year a Mr. Duncan also opened a School on the West side of Christina Street, and the following year Mr. McNaughton built a Residence for himself, in which he fitted up a Room with Tables and Benches for a School, and taught there until about 1843. Afterwards Mr. McNaughton having exchanged this property for a farm at Plympton, a red Brick School House was erected on the Southern Part of the Lot, and was occupied for a number of years. Among the first Teachers in this School were Mr. Stevens and Mr. McNaughton, who had been persuaded to accept the position of Teacher, and in order to do so, he walked in from his home in Plympton on each Sunday evening, and then back again on Saturday after School. When he ceased teaching, the following Teachers succeeded him: Mrs. Maxwell, Mr. Axtell, Miss Howard, and Mr. William Stewart. In the meantime the School population was increasing and a School was opened in the Baptist Chapel on the corner of Lochiel and Elizabeth Streets and in which were the following Teachers: Messieurs Russel, Dunlop, Frost and J. D. Wood.

Further accommodation becoming necessary, an additional Room was rented in the Temperance Hall, and Miss Jennie McNaughton was placed in charge, and shortly afterwards Miss Wilson was engaged as Assistant.

At the first recorded meeting of the Board of Public Instruction was held on the 12th of July, 1851, and Certificates to teach were granted to Messieurs David Wilson, John Barber, Douglas Mudie, Joseph Little, John Duncan, James H. Nash, Miss Catherine Walker, William McPherson, Tilton Eastman, James Dunlop and Miss Jennie Smith. About this time there was a desire for Higher

Education, when a Frame School House was built a little to the North of the red Brick School House, and, in this Building, was opened the first Grammar School in Sarnia, under the Head Mastership of Mr. J. Walker.

On the 20th of July, 1855, a joint meeting of the Grammar and Public School Boards was held, at which a Resolution was unanimously passed to unite the two Boards, and that their name should be the "United Grammar and Common School Board of Sarnia," and the Reverend J. Salter was elected Chairman. At this meeting a Committee was appointed to select a Site for a new School House, the Committee selected a Site and recommended the co-operation of the County Council in the matter, but without success.

In 1859 a Lot for a Site was purchased and a four roomed School House was built. It was known as the Grammar and Public School, one Room being used for Grammar School and the remainder for the Public School Classes. The School was opened in 1860, with Mr. E. B. Evans in charge of the Grammar School and Mr. John Brebner in charge of the Public School, with Mr. James Dunlop and William Stewart as his Assistants. In the following year Mr. Dunlop resigned, and Mr. A. McLean was engaged as a Teacher in his place.

In January, 1868, an Elementary School was opened in a Room rented on the London Road, and Mrs. Isabella Mudie was placed in charge. In the Fall of the same year a Lot was purchased in the North Ward, and, in the following year a Contract was let for the Building of a Brick School House on this Lot, and also one in the South Ward on what was known as "The School Lands," (in which Wellington Park is situated). The Ratepayers in that vicinity wishing to keep these School Lands for Park purposes induced the Council to purchase two of the Lots and present them to the School Board. It is on these Lots that the present Wellington Street School House now stands.

Shortly after the opening of the School, the Trustees of School Section Number Nine, Sarnia Township, made a request to the Town Board to be allowed to send about twenty of their Pupils to the School, the request was granted, on the payment of a set sum, and the Government Grant; that arrangement continued until that portion of the Township came into the Town.

In 1870, the Reverend G. J. A. Salter resigned his position as Chairman and Trustee of the School Board, after eighteen years of continuous and faithful service.

Up to the year 1871, the Schools had been under the supervision of a Local Superintendent. Those appointed to that office were: The Reverends David Walker, A. A. Smith, and John Thompson, who ably and faithfully performed their duties. A change in the School Act in 1870 necessitated the election of a Public School Inspector who could devote his whole time and energy to the work, the Board, therefore, elected Mr. John Brebner School Inspector for the Town and recommended his appointment as such also for the County by its Council. In 1872, Mr. Archibald Young, Senior, resigned his position of Treasurer of the School Board, which he has so ably filled since 1840.

The destruction of the old Methodist Church, which was being occupied as a School, caused the Board to seek temporary quarters for the Pupils in the Baptist Church and the Town Hall, during the erection of the four roomed School House on Lochiel Street, which was built in 1872, and Miss Pottinger, who had been on the Staff for some time, was placed in charge as Principal. In the year 1878, another six Roomed Brick School House was erected on the George Street side of the property already purchased, known as the Model School, and, when completed,

three Rooms were devoted to that School and Mr. Wark was Principal, with the Misses Pottinger and Janet Patterson, Assistants.

As the School population still further increased more buildings had to be erected, and, in 1890, a two Roomed School House was built on Russell Street, and opened in charge of Miss Margaret McColl and Miss Emma Gordon.

In 1891, a four Roomed School House was built on Devine Street, and two rooms were opened in charge of the Misses S. Sinclair and Stella Mathews.

The increase in the population in the vicinity of the Tunnel Station necessitated the erection of a two Roomed School House on Confederation Street in 1901, with the Misses Nellie Campbell and Annie Vail as Teachers.

In 1902, came the demand for still more room in the North Ward, and a four roomed School House was built on Durand Street, two rooms in it being opened with the Misses White and Anderson as Teachers.

A further demand for two Rooms became necessary in the Devine Street School, which were provided.

In 1904, the one Roomed School House on Wellington Street was pulled down, and a four Roomed School House built in its place, and two Rooms opened in it by the Misses Nellie Campbell and McNab, so that to-day the public School population of the Town being now twelve hundred, every Room in the building is being occupied, and the teaching Staff numbers twenty-eight.

Model School Students were admitted in the year 1877 and taught in the Grammar School Building, and afterwards in the Model School on George Street.

The Board found in the year 1890, that the Grammar School could not accommodate the number of Pupils that were passing up to it from the Public Schools, so they decided to purchase a Lot on the London Road and erect a Building for the Collegiate Institute; this was done, the recent improvements in heating, with additional equipment, has made it thoroughly up to date. The Collegiate Institute and its equipment has cost in the vicinity of forty thousand dollars, (\$40,000). When the Institute was opened, the following Staff was in charge: Messieurs D. M. Grant, Principal, and Messieurs Corbett, A. Campbell, Corkill, and Miss Pottinger as Assistants. The increase of Pupils has gone steadily up, so that to-day the Staff consists of eight Teachers. Mr. Crassweller, Principal, and Messieurs D. M. Grant, W. A. Dent, Thomas Moffatt, and the Misses F. M. Wilkie, C. M. Bridgman, Oakley, and Eastobrook, Assistants.

R. E. LE SEUER, *Secretary*.

SARNIA, April 5th, 1910.

THE PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN GANANOQUE.

The Gananoque High School, as a means of Education of a higher order than the common, or Public, School, has been in continuous operation for over sixty years. At its beginning it was known as the District Grammar School, and was instituted for the benefit of a few families who bore all the expenses. At that time Gananoque was a mere hamlet, with one Common School and one Teacher. Reading, Writing, Geography and Arithmetic, with a weekly exercise in Composition and Recitation, were all the subjects taught, and, as a rule, all the Teachers employed were competent to undertake. If anything beyond that was desired, the Pupils were sent to distant places, some to Montreal, but mostly to "Academies" in the States. Then a Teacher was especially engaged to conduct a Grammar School, which was in fact a Private School, although open to all who paid the stipulated

fees. The same branches were taught in it as in the Common School, and, in addition, Latin, Greek, French, History, Algebra, and Geometry were given as subjects to such pupils as desired them, or any of them. One Teacher did the whole work, with a class of seven to fifteen Pupils. Later, and still under one Teacher, Physiology, Philosophy, Chemistry and Book Keeping were added. The teaching was, necessarily, very superficial. And the convenience and equipment not what Schools of the present day enjoy. At different periods the School was held in a Work Shop, a disused Church, in the "Public Lock-up," in Private houses, once upstairs in a large Bedroom. But it fulfilled its mission, and was of great benefit, in its way, to the little community in which it was situated. The Teachers were carefully selected, and were among the best Educators of their time. Quite a number of young men, who, later in life, became prominent and influential in Business Enterprises and the Professions throughout the Province received their educational start and training at the Gananoque Grammar School.

As the Village grew in population and means, and as education advanced in the Country generally, the Grammar School expanded in its scope, and its work and usefulness extended. It was among the first to come under supervision of the Provincial Department of Education, when Grammar Schools were established by the Government. And has since that time been conducted in accordance with Departmental requirements in everything except School Building, which, up to twelve years ago, was not what it should have been.

In 1859, the Village had erected on King Street, a new Stoné School House of three Rooms, to which another Room was added later. The Building was intended to accommodate both the High and Public Schools. This it did for a time. But the increase of Public School Pupils was so great that first one and then another, new Building was provided for them, and the King Street School House was entirely given over to the High School. It soon proved inadequate in size and number of Rooms to suffice, and was away behind other similar Schools both in equipment and appointments. It was used, however, until 1895, when the present High School Building was erected, on the South side of the Market-Square, facing Stone Street. This Building is centrally located, but removed from all annoying interruptions. It has pure air, clean Play Grounds, and abundance of light on all sides. The Class Rooms are large, with high ceilings; the Science Room has every equipment for Study, Observation and Experimental, with separate Seats, and Laboratory equipment for each pupil. A large Assembly Room is on the second floor, with Piano, Organ and other accessories for social gatherings. A Teachers' commodious Room and Library is on the ground Floor.

The whole School Building is heated with Steam and Hot Air, and has the most approved system of Ventilation. Electric Lights are in every Room and Corridor; and a system of pipes for conveying water is connected with the Town Water Works. Each High School Inspector, who has visited this School, has reported that, for convenience of study, comfort of Pupils, and preservation of health, it is unsurpassed in the Province. There are larger School Buildings, but none better adapted for its work.

The Board of Education has not confined its efforts to the providing of excellent premises. The best Teachers obtainable are employed, and the real object of the School, (the education of young men and young women,) is kept prominently in view. Education in its broadest sense, which includes a thorough knowledge of essentials; an intelligent practical mind training and development; systematic application and adaptation; and capacity for self education in whatever line of

business, or profession, might be selected after Pupils leave School and engage in the activities of real life is actively promoted. Strictly moral conduct and habits, courteous, respectful, bearing towards associates, good manners and an honourable truthful manliness and womanliness are inculcated and insisted upon from the Boys and Girls. Exercises for the preservation of health and the development of physical strength are encouraged and directed in every way by the Teachers.

The object of the School is to give a sound, liberal, practical education, helpful in every walk of life—the Home, the Farm, the Factory, the Business, the Professions, Teaching, and the University. The object of the School is also:—

To impart useful information, but especially to cultivate the knowledge of principles, and to train and develop the faculties of mind and heart.

To promote bodily health and vigour by encouraging exercise in out-door and field sports.

To cultivate a literary sense, to form business habits, and to teach the lessons of sound morality, self-discipline, respect for, and submission to, authority, and a love of the beautiful, the true and the good.

The Board of Education is composed of twelve of the most prominent and successful professional and business men of the Town, and much of the success of the School is due to them. Their aim has been to bring the School up to the highest standard of efficiency, both with respect to the Teaching Staff and equipment.

The Teaching Staff consists of four Teachers, and all Departments of study are under the charge of Specialists who cannot be excelled in attainments, teaching ability, or in personal character. The High School Inspectors have given the Teachers the highest possible grading, and have explicitly stated that their organization and administration are excellent. In his report for 1906, Inspector Hodgson said: "I take great pleasure in reporting that this School is in a thoroughly efficient condition. Indeed, I do not know one of its class in the Province, in which there exists in a higher degree the impulse towards both the practical and the culture side of School training." In 1907, Inspector Spotton reported, "Under Mr. Graham's excellent management this School continues to do good work. The Staff appears to be working well together, and an excellent spirit prevails. I judge the influence of the Teachers, and of the Principal in particular, to be of a high order."

School Room Decorations: The Gananoque High School enjoys the distinction of being the first in the Province that made a decided effort to beautify the School with Pictures. In the Class Rooms and on the walls of the commodious Assembly Room hang Pictures that represent an expenditure of over six hundred dollars.

Science Department: The School can boast of a much better equipped Laboratory than is in the majority of High Schools.

Forty-six lockers, each containing a complete set of Apparatus, are provided for the use of the Pupils, free of charge. The Students are allowed the use of this Laboratory for individual experiments when it is not in use as a Class Room.

To pursue the course in Elementary Science, the School is provided with a high-power Microscope, so that, beside the ordinary Class work very interesting Laboratory work may be done by the Pupils. The School has special adaptations for the study of Geography. The surrounding country and islands show very plainly the marks of Erosion and Glaciation, while the formation of the unstratified

and sedimentary Rocks could not be more plainly shown than in the character of the Islands in the immediate vicinity.

To supplement this, the Laboratory is provided with a mineral Cabinet, containing over two hundred and fifty specimens of the commonly occurring Canadian Minerals.

Commercial Department: The Commercial Course extends over a period of two years, thus giving the Pupils a thorough training in Geography, History, Composition, Letter Writing and Mathematics, beside the more purely commercial subjects of Shorthand, Typewriting, Commercial Law, Book-keeping, and Business Forms.

Each Student taking this Course is allotted a period per day for Typewriting practice, thus giving the Pupils ample time to attain the necessary speed and facility.

His Honour Judge Macdonald, of Brockville, has furnished me with the following personal recollections of the Gananoque Grammar School:—

I know something of the Gananoque Grammar School, but I do not know when it was organized, or established, but I recollect it, in 1849, when I became a Scholar in it. The Board of Trustees were the Honourable John Macdonald (my Father), Mr. William S. Macdonald, the Reverend Henry Gordon (Presbyterian Minister), Mr. Ephraim Webster and Mr. Hugh B. Cane.

When I attended School at it in 1849, the Teacher was a Mr. George Andrews, an Oxford, or Cambridge, man. The Trustees sent him to Kingston to be examined as to educational fitness by the Reverend Professor Williamson, and the report was satisfactory, and he was engaged. I have kindly remembrances of Mr. Andrews.

He was succeeded by a Mr. William Johnston, afterwards a Presbyterian Minister, a Queen's College, Kingston, man, and a very severe man as Teacher. His successor was Mr. J. H. McKerras, and after him came a Mr. D. Ward. Since then we had a good many changes. I have pleasant recollections of a Mr. Ivan O'Beirne, of Peterboro, who taught for about a year. In 1856, my Father sent me away to School, and I cannot say much as to the Gananoque Grammar School after that. I know that Messieurs William Bell, Joshua Fraser, James A. Sommerville, and J. L. Bradbury were Masters after my time. Recently there was a pleasant gathering at Gananoque in connection with the opening of a new High School Building.

HERBERT S. MACDONALD.

BROCKVILLE, 24th of March, 1886.

In a Letter to the Editor of this Volume Judge Macdonald sends the following memorial sketch of the Gananoque Schools:—

The writer can recollect a School taught by a Mr. Richards in a frame house situated at the Corner of Garden and Adelaide Streets, but is of the impression that it could not properly be called a Grammar School in 1848-9.

Mr. John Campbell, a student of Queen's College, Kingston, was engaged by the late Mr. William S. Macdonald as Tutor for his sons, the eldest of whom, Mr. Charles Macdonald, LL.D., of Blinkbonnie, Gananoque, is still living. It may be said that the Gananoque Grammar School had its beginning at this time. Mr. Campbell subsequently became a Minister of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, and for many years was stationed near Belleville, Ontario.

In, or about, 1848 Mr. George Andrews, B.A., of the University of Cambridge, England, was secured as Teacher, and the School was carried on in a Frame Building situated at the Corner of King and Church streets, at times used for religious worship.

So far as can be remembered, Mr. Andrews was a fairly successful Teacher. Among

his Pupils were some men still living, including the Honourable Mr. Justice Britton, Mr. Charles Macdonald, Judge Macdonald, Mr. Joshua Legge; and some who have since passed away.

Mr. Andrews was succeeded by Mr. William Johnston, a student of Queen's College, who, doubtless, is held in memory by some of his former Pupils. He was a firm believer in the efficacy of corporal punishment, but he carried his belief so vigorously into practice as to lead to interference on the part of parents of pupils. After teaching for a time he became a Minister of the Presbyterian Church, but he eventually studied law, and practised his profession somewhere west of Belleville.

After Mr. Johnston came Mr. John H. McKerras, of Queen's College, whose Father taught a School for many years in Brockville with much success; while his Sister, afterwards Mrs. Blair, conducted a Girl's School in the same Town.

Mr. McKerras was a faithful, painstaking and a successful Teacher. During his term—1851-52—the School was of a somewhat perambulating nature, having been housed at the Corner of King and Church Streets, then in an old wooden building on Main street, and afterwards over the "Lock-up" on Stone Street. Mr. McKerras entered the Ministry of the Presbyterian Church, and was for some time Pastor at Bowmanville. He subsequently became Professor of Classics in Queen's University, where he earned a well merited distinction.

Mr. David Ward, also of Queen's College, was the next Teacher. His stay was not a long one, and little is remembered of him.

In 1853 Mr. Ivan O'Beirne, of Peterboro, Ontario, came as Teacher. He was a Barrister, or Solicitor, possibly both, and a man of kind disposition, a good presence and prepossessing manner. He kept School in a Stone house immediately east of the old Stone School House on King street east, and had as Student boarders two lads of the Strickland family, relatives of Miss Agnes Strickland, the noted authoress of "The Queens of England." Mr. O'Beirne had as Assistant Mr. William Irwin, who taught Mathematics and Arithmetic. The School was for some time held in a Dwelling House on Brock street, between Stone and Charles streets, and for a time over the "Lock-up."

Mr. Charles E. Miller, of Trinity College, Toronto, succeeded Mr. O'Beirne. His stay was not very long. Pupils were required to commit to memory weekly six verses of Scripture, to be recited on Monday morning. Mr. Miller was afterwards Deputy Sheriff of Kent County, at Chatham, Ontario.

In 1855, Mr. Donald McLennan, of Queen's College, taught the School for a time, and possibly his term extended to 1856. He was somewhat eccentric and is remembered by very few.

From the previous memoranda it will be observed that within a period of seven or eight years there was no less than nine Teachers in charge of the School. The frequent changes could not have been beneficial. Parents complained at the expense of getting new Text-books caused by these changes.

The salary paid during the years 1849 to 1855 was \$400 a year, although some of the Teachers received in addition their board, in return for looking after the Boys of the family with whom they lived.

The School Houses of the time were utterly inadequate, and during some of the years mentioned the Boy Pupils were required to light the fires in Winter. And if the School Room was swept, or dusted, it is to be presumed that the Boys did that also. The change from then to now may be appreciated by any person who, walking down Stone street, will look at the Room over the "Lock-up," in which the Grammar School was taught in 1855, and then see what a wonderful change which the present High School Building down the Street caused in the School equipment of Gananoque.

Record of Examinations: In the results of the Departmental and Matriculation Examinations the Gananoque High School has occupied a place in the front rank of the High Schools of the Province. Although the number of Candidates at those examina-

tions has been small, when compared to the number sent up from some of the larger Schools, yet the percentage of successful candidates is uniformly high.

In 1905 and 1906, 70 per cent. of all who tried the Examinations were successful. Other years the percentage of successful Candidates has ranged from 80 to 100.

An extended course of Supplementary Readings in Literature was prescribed for each of the Forms of the School, and was an interesting experiment.

THE PROMOTION OF SCHOOLS IN WIARTON.

The glory of the beginning of educational efforts in this part of what was then known as "The Queen's Bush," must be awarded to "The little sister Town of Colpoy," where a School was opened as early as 1863, with Mr. Aaron Kribbs, a Brother of the Congregational Minister, (known to all the early Settlers as "Parson Kribbs,"), as Teacher. On the western shore of beautiful Colpoy's Bay, still may be found the ruins of the old Log School House, where it once stood,



WIARTON PUBLIC SCHOOL.

embowered among the Cedars, and where the pedagogues of those days, sought to bring the treasures of learning, into the ken of the children of those early pioneers.

In regard to Wiarton School it was in the Winter of 1869 and 1870 that a Miss Gilpin, who had been a most successful Teacher in the Colpoy School, was engaged to teach in a newly established School in the little hamlet of Wiarton, to be known as Union School Section Number Seven in the Townships of Amabel and Keppel.

The first School House erected was situated near the corner of Berford and William Streets. The new School was a Frame Building and was erected on the Site that is still occupied.

Several Teachers held the position after the resignation of Miss Gilpin, with varying efficiency, until 1880, when Wiarton was incorporated as a Village, and a new Board of Trustees was elected, numbering six, with the late Mr. William Bull as Secretary. The first Teacher of the Village School was a Mr. Kerr, who had also an Assistant. There was also an Assistant Teacher in the Stone School House when it was opened in 1878, on the corner of William and McNaughton Streets; and, up to the year 1891, was used for a Public School. However, in that year it was sold to the new High School Board.

The old Frame School House on Berford Street seems to have been the general Hall of the Town, for holding Council Meetings, Division Courts, Elections, etcetera, in, and an effort was made to secure the Site for a Town Hall, with a view to centralizing the Schools on the Stone School House Site. The Public School Board, however, refused to sell the old School Ground, and, in 1885, enlarged it by purchasing an additional acre, when the old Frame Building was moved to the rear of the Lot, and a new Building of Brick, four roomed, was erected where the School now stands. From the records we find that the Wiarton Schools have always suffered from chronic overcrowding. While the Brick School House was being built a Hall at the back of the old Bible Christian Church was pressed into service to accommodate the overflow of children. In 1891, the old Presbyterian Church was rented for the same purpose, and in the same year, the old English Church which stood on the corner of Gould and Mary Streets was also rented. Again, in 1891, additional land was purchased on Berford Street and the Brick School House was enlarged to its present capacity of eight Rooms. Still the need for more room exists, as two of the lower School Forms are now using the old Bible Christian Church as School Rooms.

The old, or original, Frame School Building that had been the scene of many social and other gatherings among the early residents, was, about this time, pulled down.

We give the tribute of a sigh of regret, for the passing of the old School Houses of this Country, bound up, as they have been, with the hopes, and fears, and ambitions of a generation that is fast preparing to follow them into the "land of the hereafter."

Up to the year 1880, the Public School had sufficed for the "barefoot boy with cheek of tan" to acquire a more or less thorough acquaintance with the three "R's" according to his genius for application. Those who could afford to do so, sent their promising sons elsewhere to School. We decided to have a High School of our own, so in the year 1891, the efforts of our townsmen in this direction were successful, and the first High School Board was established on July 3rd of that year, consisting of members appointed by the Bruce County Council; and by the Village Council of Wiarton. Mr. A. M. Tyson was elected the first Chairman of the High School Board, and the late Mr. T. D. Galloway, better known as "the Laird o' Keppel," was its first Secretary. On July 9th, 1891, record is made in the Minutes of the purchase of the Stone School House on William Street from the Public School Board. Fitting up this Building for High School purposes was the next step, and the opening came on January 9th, 1892, with Mr. T. H. Farrell, M.A., as its first Head Master, and Mr. Robert Young, B.A., as its first Assistant. The successive Head Masters have been Messieurs Henry DeLamatter, M.A., Joseph Snell, M.A., A. W. Palnes, M.A., and the present Principal, Mr. J. J. Pell, B.A. A Gymnasium was built and equipped in the following Autumn of 1893, and I find a record of the purchase of wooden guns in 1893, which would

indicate that regular military drill was a feature of the School at that date. In the Fall of 1894, it was found necessary to have increased accommodation, and the old Presbyterian Church was rented for this purpose. At this time the question of either building an addition to the School already occupied, or of erecting a new one, was thoroughly discussed. The location being a very desirable one, and the Stone Building of Solid Masonry, and in good repair, they determined to retain the old Site and enlarge the Building, which was done, additional land being purchased to enlarge the Grounds to their present commodious extent.

In October of 1896, the Building was finished to the entire satisfaction of the High School Inspector, and the Minister of Education, the Honourable G. W. Ross, was invited to formally open the School and deliver a lecture, which however he was unable to do. The Director of Teachers' Institutes, Mr. William Houston, took his place, and on the 21st of December, 1896, the opening Ceremony took place, the Mayor, Town Councillors, Clergymen, and Townspeople in large numbers being present. I may add that on the High School Board faithful work has been done by various Members, during the period of its history; the Ministers of the different Denominations serving on it most acceptably at various times. The citizens of Wiarton have had always a real interest in the success of the School as the sole exponent of the Higher Branches of Education located here. Of Military Drill of the Wiarton High School in its early history, of its "Commencements" and its "Field Days," its Hockey Team in Winter, and its Football Team in Summer, they are written in the memories of its successive Students. The efforts made by the various Masters, in various ways to promote a fellowship of feeling and friendship between Teachers and Pupils, the Masters to forward the interests of the Pupils in their preparation for the work of life, and the latter to reflect credit upon their Alma Mater, and the Masters in short to cultivate a healthy esprit de corps, this, too, is written in the Memory of all concerned.

WIARTON, January, 1910.

JESSIE F. PATERSON, *Secretary*.

THE WIARTON HIGH SCHOOL.

The Wiarton High School opened on January the 1st, 1892, with Mr. Thomas Farrell, M.A., as Head Master, and Mr. Robert Young, B.A., as second Teacher. The successive Head Masters have been those in the order given, videlicet, Messieurs Henry Delamatter, M.A., Joseph Snell, M.A., A. W. Barnes, M.A., and the present Principal, J. J. Bell, B.A.

J. F. PATERSON, *Secretary*.

WIARTON, January, 1910.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN PEMBROKE.

The first School House in Pembroke was erected through the enterprise of Lieutenant Colonel Peter White, Father of the Honourable P. White, Speaker of the House of Commons, in the year 1836; and the first Teacher was a Mr. Butcher. This School House gave place to a more superior Log Structure later on, which had, in 1842, as its Master, Mr. Andrew Irving, afterwards Registrar of the County of Renfrew. In the year 1875, the Corner Stone of the present larger and modernly equipped Brick Central Public School House was laid with Masonic Honours. This Building was used for years as a Public and High School. The first Prin-

cial in this new School was the late Mr. Edward Duncan. Owing to the rapid growth of the Town, further accommodation was found necessary, and other School Buildings have been erected from time to time, until now there are three large Brick Public School Houses, one in each Ward, and a larger High School Building, so that, from the Pioneer days of one Teacher, there are now in the Public and High Schools, nineteen Teachers. Of their Students have gone forth men, who have made their mark in Canadian life, such as the Honourable P. White, who, as Speaker of the House of Commons, brought credit to himself and dignity to the position, also Professor John Marshall of Queen's University, Doctor Gordon Bell, Government Bacteriologist of Manitoba, Mr. W. E. Knowles, M.P., of Saskatchewan, Mr. W. R. White, K.C., Solicitor for Canadian Pacific Railway in this locality, and a Bencher of the Law Society. The present Chairman of the Board of Education is Mr. J. H. Burritt, K.C., and the other members are Doctors Bedard, Josephs, Kening and Winters, Messieurs A. Millar, M. Howe, J. C. Hunter, J. B. Kemp, J. Anderson, W. T. C. Bethel, W. F. Fenton, W. H. Williams and W. Anderson.

The Secretary of the School Board is Mr. J. Dow, and the Treasurer Mr. Andrew Johnston.

PEMEROKE, January, 1910.

LENNOX IRVING, *Acting Secretary.*

THE PROMOTION OF SCHOOLS IN BRACEBRIDGE.

Soon after the incorporation of the Village of Bracebridge, the Township of Macaulay passed a By-Law abolishing School Sections and forming a Township Board. As questions had arisen between the Village and the Township, as to whether, or not, this By-Law detached the portion of the Township outside the Village limits from the Bracebridge Section, the two School Boards prepared a joint case, and submitted the same, through the Minister of Education, to the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas. That the portion of the Township was legally detached was decided by the Court.

In 1877, Mr Henry Reazin, the Public School Inspector for the Western Division of the County of Victoria, in his report to the County Council, says:—"The highest salary now paid in the County to a Public School Teacher is Seven Hundred Dollars. The Head Master of the Village of Bracebridge receives that amount.

In 1878, the School Board having acquired two acres of Land in a central location for a School Site, a Resolution was passed to erect a new School House at a cost not exceeding Seven Thousand Dollars, (\$7,000). At this time the School had four Departments. Although some opposition was made by a few of the Ratepayers to the expenditure of such a large sum of money, yet the Municipal Council passed a By-Law to raise the money by Debentures, and the new School House was built with six large Class Rooms, Cloak Rooms, Teachers' Rooms and other fittings.

JAMES BOYER, *Secretary.*

BRACEBRIDGE, March 21st, 1894.

The establishment of Schools in Bracebridge dates back to pioneer days, when a small Frame Building was used as a Teachers' Training Institution for the issue of Public School and District Certificate purposes. This Building was in use until 1880, when it was displaced by a six-roomed two-story Brick School House,

erected at a cost of \$7,000 on a spacious well selected School Site on McMurray Street.

In 1894, owing to an increase in the School population, it was necessary to enlarge the School Building, and, accordingly a two-story Brick Wing was added to the Main Building at the north side. This Wing contained two Class Rooms, and was built at a cost of \$2,500. In 1901, owing to a further increase in attendance, a three-story Brick Wing, containing five Class Rooms and a Library Room, was added to the south side of the Main Building, at a cost of \$4,500.

Until the year 1903, the Main Building and its Wings were heated by Stoves, but, in that year, a Steam Heating System of modern design was installed, adopted and put into operation, at a cost of about \$2,000. In 1907, two large Basements with cement Floors were put in under the Main Building and the South Wing.

In 1885, a Model School was started in one of the Class Rooms in the South Wing. Its aim was the training of Candidate Teachers for Professional District Certificates. This School remained in operation until last year, when it was abolished, and a Summer School was organized and has taken its place in part.

Since the establishment of this School, the Continuation Class has been extended in its scope and design of work, as well as in its equipment. Originally it did the work of preparing Candidate Teachers for District Non-Professional Certificates. This was extended to the preparation of Candidates for the "Junior Leavings Examination," and now this Department prepares Students for the "Senior Leavings Examination." Three Teachers, with an attendance of seventy Pupils, compose this Department.

In 1908, the accommodation at the Central School was insufficient, and the School Board built a new School House on a Site admirably suited for it in Ward IV. This Structure is probably the best Public Building in the Municipality. Its dimensions are 38x66 feet, and it is twenty feet high. It is built of Brick, with a good Stone Foundation. The Basement has a Concrete Floor, and is divided into two Play Rooms for Winter. The Class Rooms are two in number, and are large, airy, well ventilated, and well heated Rooms, finished throughout in hardwood. Blackboards, Seats and other fittings are of the latest design. The cost of the Building was \$5,000.

The Public Schools have a Staff of twelve Teachers, with an attendance on the Roll of 685 Pupils.

ALEXANDER SALMON, *Treasurer.*

BRACEBRIDGE, March 1st, 1910.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MEAFORD PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The early Records of the Meaford Schools having been lost, there is no record available prior to the year 1877.

The Present School House was erected in the year 1868, and is a Two-story Brick Structure, situated on the South side of Nelson Street. Since the erection of the School Building additions have been made to it, so that the School House now contains Nine Class Rooms. The Grounds comprise about an acre of land.

In the year 1877 the total expenditure of the School Board was \$2,668. The Government Grant for that year was \$251, practically the same as is now paid. In 1877 the Staff consisted of a Principal and six Assistant Teachers. The contrast between the salaries paid at that day and those now prevailing is most noticeable. The Principal receiving \$700 and the assistants from \$200 upwards.

The Principals of the Meaford School have been as follows:

Mr. S. McIlvanie, 1877-1878; Mr. G. T. Evans, 1878-1879; Mr. A. H. Stephen, 1880-1886; Mr. H. H. Burgess, 1887-1890; Mr. A. A. Jordan, 1891-April, 1899; Mr. C. H. Edwards, April, 1899-July, 1899; Mr. M. N. Clark, September, 1899, to the present time.

The School Board, feeling that the present Building was out of date, and not up to the standard of modern requirements, acquired a suitable Site, and, in the Fall of 1909, made a request to the Town Council for the sum of \$32,000 for the purpose of erecting a modern twelve-Roomed School House. The Council declined to issue Debentures to do so, without submitting a By-law on the subject to the Electors. A request was then made for the submission of a By-law to raise the above amount to be submitted to the Electors at the Municipal elections, which was done, but it was defeated.

The Board for 1909 are not, however, satisfied to let the matter drop out of sight.

It might be mentioned that the Staff now consists of a Male Principal and seven Assistant Teachers. The total expenditure for the year 1909 was \$6,938.68, of which \$4,798.43 was for Teachers' Salaries.

C. T. SUTHERLAND, *Secretary*.

MEAFORD, February 5th, 1910.

THE EARLY ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN L'ORIGINAL.

In the County of Prescott there are two Towns and one incorporated Village. The latter, L'Original, is the County Seat; and one of the earliest Grammar Schools of the old Province of Upper Canada was situated here.

The Venerable Judge O'Brian, of L'Original, now in his ninetieth year, gives me the following School Reminiscences of L'Original:

My memory extends back to about the year 1824. At that time a School-House stood on the present Site of the Brick School House at Cassburn, and had existed there for many years prior to my remembrance of it, for I first heard it spoken of as the "Old Red School House."

In the early days of the last Century the Government, (of old Upper Canada) in 1807 made provision for the establishment of Schools of a Higher Class in each of the Judicial Districts of the Province, where it might be deemed necessary. These Schools were known as District Grammar Schools. Prior to 1822, a School House was built in the vicinity of this Village, and provision was made for the establishment of a Grammar School. Trustees were appointed and a Teacher engaged. The Reverend John McLaurin was the first Teacher. That was in 1822. It was known as the Ottawa District Grammar School. The Salary of the Teachers of these Schools, (paid by the Government,) was £100. The School (although so intended) was not exclusively for the children of the Higher Classes, for I know that many of the other Village Children were taught there. In fact, I was taught my alphabet there, and continued to attend the School from the age of five until the close of my thirteenth year. The Higher Classes in Classics and Mathematics were taught by the Principal, and an Assistant attended to the more Juvenile Classes.

The Reverend John McLaurin died in January, 1833, and the School remained closed for a time after his death, probably for two years, when Mr. Colin Gregor, a Graduate of Aberdeen University, was appointed. He was a

Theological Student, but continued to teach until his ordination as a Minister, about the year 1844. The next Teacher was a man named Mr. Sexton. He taught for only a year; Mr. Oliver T. Miller followed him. He also taught for only a year; then Mr. W. A. Ross was appointed, and taught for two or three years. He afterwards taught a School in Ottawa, then studied Law, and became Judge of the Court of the County of Carleton. Mr. Ross's Successor was Mr. Alexander McNaughton, during whose time the Grammar Schools became known as High Schools. During these years one or two Private Schools had existed.

The Township of Longueuil, in which L'Original is situated, was, under the old French Regime, the Seigniorship of Longueuil. This was the Seigniorship included within the limits of Upper Canada at the time of the separation of the Provinces in 1791. The Settlement along the Road leading to Vankleek Hill is still known as "The Seigniorship."

Mr. McNaughton, the Teacher who succeeded Mr. Ross, remained as Principal of the School from May, 1853, until December, 1866, subsequently Mr. McNaughton was for many years Public School Inspector of the County of Stormont, retiring only last October, (1909).

The L'Original High School was closed in 1873, when a new High School was opened in the neighbouring Municipality of Hawkesbury.

The last Principal of the L'Original High School, and the first of the Hawkesbury High School, was Mr. A. P. Knight, M.A., now Professor Knight of Queen's University, Kingston.

The Trustees erected a High School Wing of two Rooms, when the new School House was built in 1877, but the School has not been re-opened since it was closed in 1873.

The High School Wing of the L'Original School Building is now rented, and one of the Rooms is occupied by the L'Original Protestant Separate School, which was established in 1887. Since that date the Public School has been controlled almost exclusively by the French-Canadian portion of the Community.

RUSSELL, February 26th, 1910.

W. J. SUMMERBY, *Inspector*.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN NEW LISKEARD.

In reply to the enquiries of the Editor of this Volume for a sketch of the Establishment of Schools in New Liskeard, the School Board sent to me part of an article which was published in the *Temiskaming Herald* of New Liskeard in its Christmas issue of 1906, as follows:

If there is a public work more than another of which Liskeard is justly proud, it is the Twenty thousand dollar Cement Block School House which it has erected. A more handsome, educational Edifice is not to be found in Canada. It stands on four acres of ground, a lasting monument to the broadmindedness of the Electors who, early in 1895 voted in favour of a School House up-to-date in every particular, and to the energy and determination of the Board of School Trustees, who, in face of the difficulties of building in a new and unorganized country, have finally carried their plans to completion.

It is an eight roomed School House, besides being handsome and substantial, and satisfies in every particular, the requirements of the Educational Department as to space, ventilation, sanitation and light. The School is a square building, two storeys high and having eight Rooms. The Halls are roomy and the ceilings are high. Two broad Stair cases lead to the two broad side Entrances, while the broad front Doors give ample egress in case of fire. The Class Rooms are models of arrangement for light and ventilation. The Windows are so arranged as to allow the light to fall gently over the

shoulders of the pupils and Teachers without shining in their eyes, while the hot air Furnace and cold air Flues supply an ever abundant fund of pure oxygen, and carry off the exhausted atmosphere. The Blackboards are of the best, and the fittings and appliances, such as Maps, and Globes, are most complete. The Board has gone to the very wise expense of installing single Desks. The School House in its entirety, is 68 feet by 70 feet, and will accommodate 400 Scholars in the eight Rooms, leaving 650 feet in Hall space and four spacious Cloak Rooms. No better indication can be given of New Liskeard, than is afforded by the increase in the number of Pupils attending the Public School. The first School Teacher of New Liskeard was Mrs. James Brown, who is still a resident of the Town. Mrs. Brown came to New Liskeard in September, 1895, before the first School House was completed, and took charge of the six pupils then attending School in Mr. Eastman's vacated Store. In those days each pupil did not have a separate seat, but all sat on a long Bench, and used the store counter for a desk. At this time Mr. Eastman's Store was used as a Town Hall, Church and School House. About two months after Mrs. Brown came to New Liskeard the first School House was completed, and, in November of 1905, School was commenced in it.

The number of Pupils attending the School was very small at first, and until the Spring of 1906, when the Settlers began to come in from Markham. They came up the Lake by the steamer *Meteor* and landed at the mouth of the Wabi River. The number of new pupils thus added to the School was nearly thirty. At the end of three years there were over seventy Pupils attending School in New Liskeard. As the School House was not large enough to accommodate the ever increasing number, it was decided to find some place in which to hold school until proper provision could be made. A School was accordingly held in the old Presbyterian Church until January, 1902, when it was moved to the new School House beside the Grand Union Hotel.

At that time it was thought that this was a very large and expensive School building for New Liskeard, but it was soon found to be too small to accommodate all the Pupils, so the disused Presbyterian Church was again brought into use, as well as a house owned by Mr. Carruthers on Armstrong Street, which was used as a Primary School. These three buildings were used until the Fall holidays of last year, when the School building beside the Grand Union Hotel was sold, and since then, school has been carried on in the old Presbyterian Church and in the Building on Wellington Street. The final move into a twenty thousand dollar cement block School House has just been effected.

Besides the Public School, New Liskeard now has two Continuation Classes doing High School Work, in the Town Hall.

NEW LISKEARD, February 1st, 1910.

P. R. CRAVEN, *Secretary-Treasurer.*

ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS IN PORT DOVER.

Of the local records of the establishment of a School in what is now the Village of Port Dover, there are none now available; but, as will be seen from the Minutes of the School Board for the 28th January, 1856, there was then a School in operation, on Nelson Street, between Main Street and St. Andrew Street.

In fact, the Nelson Street School, although shown on a Map of the Village, bearing the date of 1846, was antedated by the School on the western side of the head of what is now Main Street.

At that time the Settlement of the Vicinity of the Mills was called "Dover Mills," while the portions near the Lake were designated as Upper and Lower Dover, eventually merging into the name of Port Dover.

As near as can be learned, this School was in operation eighty years ago, with Mr. Hall, an American, as its first Teacher. Other Teachers were Mr.

Flint, also an American; also Messieurs Laterette, a Frenchman, and the late Mr. H. Groff, Father of Mr. H. H. Groff, Manager of Molson's Bank, Simcoe.

Mr. James McGrigor was Teacher in the Nelson Street School, at a salary of £125 a year, to be paid quarterly.

Events were now moving rapidly towards the amalgamation of the Schools, for in the Minutes of the 3rd of February, 1857, is to be found the following:

"It was moved by Mr. G. Wilson, seconded by Mr. W. Massecar, that this Board do amalgamate, according to the provisions of the School Act, with the Board of Trustees of the Additional County Grammar School, Port Dover, with the understanding that the Common School Trustees be also appointed Grammar School Trustees and have the entire management of the School as far as regards the levying and expending of all monies for School purposes." Carried.

"It was moved by Mr. Massacar, seconded by Mr. Wilson, that an extended plan of the front part of the School at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, (U.S.A.) is suitable as a plan for the new School to be built in this Town."

At a meeting of the Ratepayers, held on February the 21st, 1857, it was resolved that the Trustees be authorized to issue Debentures, or contract a Loan, of not exceeding One Thousand, five hundred pounds, (£1,500), payable in ten years, to erect a School House on the Site "lately purchased."

So pleased was the Chief Superintendent at the efforts of the Port Dover people to promote education in their Town that he wrote the following Letter to them:

I have read the account of your School proceedings with lively interest, and will do all I can to aid your noble efforts when I come to apportion the Grammar School fund, especially in view of your loss and disappointment last year.

TORONTO, 7th March, 1857.

EGERTON RYERSON.

The older part of the present School House, measuring 40x50 feet, with a Hall running through its centre, was erected in 1857, and was used for both Public and Grammar School purposes until the increased attendance some years later necessitated the construction of the new part, of 28x40 feet, and which is now used entirely for High School purposes.

This necessarily imperfect sketch of the early School of the Village could not be more fittingly closed than by quoting a Letter from Doctor J. George Hodgins, who, after so many years' service in the cause of Education, is now actively engaged in editing what can be learned of the early establishment of Schools in the Province. It was in fulfilment of Doctor Ryerson's Promise to the School Board:

SIR,—I have the honour to state, for the information of your Board of Grammar School Trustees that the Apportionment from the Upper Canada Grammar School Fund, in aid of your School, for the half year ending the thirtieth of June, has been paid to your County Treasurer, and is subject to the order of your Board.

TORONTO, July 7th, 1857.

J. GEORGE HODGINS, *Deputy Superintendent*.

PORT DOVER, March, 1910.

H. P. STRINER, *Secretary*.

THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF FERGUS.

In 1841 educational matters were beginning to attract more attention in this part of the Country than formerly, and, in that year, a new General School Act was passed, which was amended in 1843, and applied solely to Upper

Canada. In that year the District Council appointed me School Superintendent for Nichol. It was then a very difficult business for a Teacher to get a respectable Salary, even of Fifty Pounds a year, in the Township of Nichol. The consequence was that the Teachers could not give their whole time to the business of teaching, and in one, or two, instances the Salary was actually so low as Ten Dollars a Month, and I had to warn the Trustees of one School Section that I would recommend their School to be closed unless they paid their Teacher a better Salary. The plain fact was, the Children increased in quite a large proportion compared to the incomes of their parents; and, although the people, I do believe, were willing to pay for Education, they were not able to do so. Since then great advances have been made in educational matters, and Teachers are now more liberally paid, and a good Education can be got at comparatively little cost.

The Fergus School was opened in 1864, under the charge of Mr. McQueen as Teacher, and for the period of twenty-two years in which he conducted the School he gave great satisfaction, and turned out as good Scholars as any other Teacher in this County. His emoluments were very moderate for many years, but his labours were most arduous. He loved his Profession, and trained many a good Scholar whom he grounded well in the three great requisites of a useful Education,—Reading, Writing and Arithmetic. He also had several pretty good Latin Scholars, too. Mr. McQueen is now as successful a Farmer as he was a Teacher.

The Free School System of 1871 is very popular, as it ought to be, and if all property be taxed for educational purposes, Education itself ought to be compulsory, which is the case in Prussia, and in some of the neighbouring United States. A very intelligent gentleman from Boston whom I recently met told me that the system worked well. He told us he had visited Doctor Ryerson, our great Educational Chief, and had mentioned to him the Laws of Massachusetts on this Subject. (Copied from "Reminiscences of Canada, and the Early Days of Fergus.")

FERGUS, 1865.

PROMOTION OF EDUCATION IN PRESTON.

The recorded History of the Preston Public School dates back to the 16th day of January, 1847. Previous to this date no records are available to show how the School was established or conducted. From the year 1847 until January 1st, 1852, at which date Preston became an incorporated Village, the Public School was held in a Building situated on Queen Street, and containing two Rooms. Special Schools for Girls were at this time conducted in another part of the Village.

In the year 1852 six Trustees were elected, videlicet: Messieurs John Clare, Otto Klotz, Hubert Kratzmeir, Robert Hunt, Andrew Kanfinas and Isaac Sal-yerds. Mr. Robert Hunt was the first Chairman of the Board and Mr. Otto Klotz the first Secretary.

In the year 1852 it was found necessary to provide better accommodation for the Scholars, and it was decided to purchase an acre of Land in the centre of the Village on which to erect a School House.

On this Site a Brick School House was erected, containing three Rooms. The opening of this new School took place on the 26th of May, 1853.

The Public School Library was kept in the School from 1852 to 1872, when it was removed to the Mechanics' Institute.

In 1855 more room was required, and a School Room was opened in the Fire Hall. Up to the year 1857 all Pupils had to pay a Ratebill to defray the School expenses, amounting to 2s. 6d. per Quarter. This System was abolished in 1857, and the necessary money was raised by taxation by the Corporation.

On August the 5th, 1868, Mr. William Stahlschmidt was appointed Principal of our School, in which position he remained until April, 1884, when he entered into the manufacturing of School Desks, which are now generally used in the Dominion of Canada. He has been a Public School Trustee from the year 1891 to the present time.

In 1870 an addition was built to the School House, at a cost of \$470. In 1871 a 125-pound Bell was bought and placed on the School House. In 1874 Drawing was introduced into the School, and in 1875 a new addition to the



PRESTON PUBLIC SCHOOL.

School House was built, at a cost of \$2,565. In 1885 Mr. Sylvester Moyer was appointed Principal. He is now Chairman of the School Board. In 1889 the Brick Building, erected in 1853, was pulled down and replaced by a two-storey Stone Building, containing four Rooms, erected at a cost of \$10,059; also there was installed the Smead-Dowd System of Heating and Ventilating. In 1891 Fire destroyed part of the School. The loss was estimated at \$1,950, but the School House was rebuilt in 1892. In the same year, a Kindergarten Department was added to the School. In 1896, the Site of the School was enlarged, and a new addition, containing two Rooms, costing \$3,850 was built, and, in 1908, two more additional Rooms were built; the whole School House was then remodelled, and the Heating and Ventilating System improved, at a cost of \$16,000.

The Preston Public School is situated on a plot of two acres of Land. It is in the centre of the Town, and is a massive Stone Structure, two storeys high, and contains ten Rooms. It has an attendance of 455 Children. The Building is heated by Steam, and is lighted by Electricity. The Ventilation is as near perfect as possible. The estimated Value of our School Premises is about \$45,000. Mr. John M. Scott holds the position of Principal, with Mr. D. S. McPherson as Assistant, and there are eight Lady Teachers, the total Salaries

paid to them being \$5,800 per annum. Doctor Sylvester Moyer is Chairman of the School Board.

Mr. Robert Blackwood, a Scotchman, in a Letter to the Editor of this Volume, detailing his experience as a Teacher, says:

"I entered the Normal School, Toronto, in the twentieth Session. The Normal School was then presided over by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson and his able Staff of Officers, amongst whom your own was an honoured name, has left its mark on everything relating to Educational Matters in the Country.

"My first experience was in connection with the Schools in Preston in the County of Waterloo, where the Population was almost entirely German. The principal aim of the people was to have their Children in the foremost rank among Scholars; and in this they were fortunate in having men on their Trustee Board who did what they could to accomplish this. Chief amongst these was the late Mr. Otto Klotz, who, for nearly fifty years of indomitable energy, was the means of raising Education among the Germans of Preston to the first rank in Ontario. Thus the Preston Schools took a first place, and, by means of efficient Teachers, these German Boys won all of the School Prizes offered for public competition in the surrounding Counties. They have still the proud record of being to the front in the race for excellence. Nothing is spared by this people that will add to the efficient equipment of their Schools, and the Education Department is drawn upon freely for means to this end.

"The School House was a Brick Building of one Storey, uniform in shape. It having been injured by fire a few years ago, it was replaced by the present Stone Building of two Storeys in height and fine looking in appearance, as well as handsome in design—the work of a former Pupil of the School—Mr. Charles Moogk of Waterloo.

"I may say with regard to the Germans that they are great workers, and manage to maintain their high excellence in English work, while they become equal experts in Reading and Writing their native German."

GALT, April 11th, 1896.

ROBERT BLACKWOOD.

**University of Toronto
Library**

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

